# The Farm Management Handbook 2023/24

Editor
Alastair Beattie
SAC Consulting
October 2023

This publication is funded by the Scottish Government as part of the SRDP Farm Advisory Service (FAS)

# Enquiries:

Telephone: 01835 823322

Email: fmh@sac.co.uk

Website: www.sruc.ac.uk/fmh

Price: £32 plus postage and packaging

© SAC Consulting 2023

ISBN 978-1-7399808-2-5

# ELECTRONIC VERSION OF THE FARM MANAGEMENT HANDBOOK

An electronic version is available free at  $\underline{www.fas.scot}$  as part of the SRDP Farm Advisory Service (FAS).

# ORDERING A PRINTED COPY OF THE FARM MANAGEMENT HANDBOOK IS EASY

If you would like to order a hard copy of the publication it can be obtained from SAC Consulting as detailed below:

- Visit the SAC Consulting webpages and order online: www.sruc.ac.uk/fmh
- Email: fmh@sac.co.uk
- Telephone: 01835 823322 (answerphone out of office hours)
- Contact your local SAC Consulting office (see pages 534-536)
- Write to: Farm Management Handbook Sales, SAC Consulting, Greycook, St Boswells, Melrose TD6 0EU (cheques payable to SAC Commercial Ltd)

#### **Foreword**

Within the last three years, events including Brexit, the Covid-19 pandemic, and the Russian invasion of Ukraine have had considerable repercussions for agricultural supply chains and the consumption of agricultural produce. With Brexit done, and the worst of the Covid-19 pandemic seemingly behind us, for now, a more settled landscape seems to be developing, despite the Russia/Ukraine war rumbling on.

Since last year, energy prices have reduced, as the drive to diversify our energy supply portfolio has led to improved price stability within the sector. The knock-on effect of lower energy prices has not been insignificant for UK agriculture: fertiliser prices being one of the key areas impacted, with UK fertiliser prices reducing by approximately 50% between spring 2022 and spring 2023.

There have been mixed fortunes for each of the main Scottish farming sectors in 2023. Lamb price has been subject to the usual seasonality of supply. Beef prices started on a high during spring 2023 and despite reducing during the early summer, prices have recovered and are above 2022 price levels. UK milk prices have reduced, leaving dairy margins lower than one year ago and similarly, cereal prices have also reduced during 2023. In the main, the reduction to cereal prices has resulted from increasing world grain stocks.

Looking forward, many farmers are awaiting details of new farm policy measures before committing to longer term investments. Hopefully more details will emerge towards the end of this year, bringing much needed clarity on the future of farm support payments and regarding the requirements that farmers will need to fulfil to optimise the performance of their business during the year ahead.

The SAC Farm Management Handbook is a budgeting book. The Handbook is an annual publication - more regular market and input cost data are provided at <a href="www.fas.scot">www.fas.scot</a> under 'Publications'. Enterprise budgets are expressed to gross margin level. The fixed costs of an individual business should also be considered when preparing forward budgets as they can have a significant impact on the profitability and/or success of a business.

The 44<sup>th</sup> edition of the Farm Management Handbook, produced with the support of the Scottish Government's SRDP Farm Advisory Service (FAS), provides a comprehensive and up-to-date source of information for all involved in the assessment and planning of farm and rural businesses. The Handbook could not be produced without the help of colleagues and friends throughout the industry. This help, and indeed all comments and suggestions, are very much appreciated.

Alastair Beattie, October 2023

# **Acknowledgements**

SAC Consulting Rural Business Unit acknowledges with thanks the considerable assistance received from many people outside SRUC and from specialist colleagues within the organisation. In particular, the following people have made major contributions to this edition of the Handbook:

Val Angus, Rebecca Audsley, Christine Beaton, Craig Bothwell, Mark Bowsher-Gibbs, Iain Boyd, Aileen Carr, George Chalmers, Mhairi Dalgliesh, David Eadie, John Farquhar, Poppy Frater, Jennifer Galloway, Neil Havis, Laura Henderson, Innes Jessiman, Calum Johnston, Ewan Johnston, Lorna MacPherson, Siobhan MacDonald, Peter Lindsay, Robin Mair, Dr Foteini Manolaraki, Colin Mason, Anna Sellars, Mary Sheehan, Karen Stewart, Janette Sutherland, Alistair Trail, Kirsten Williams, and Lesley Wylie.

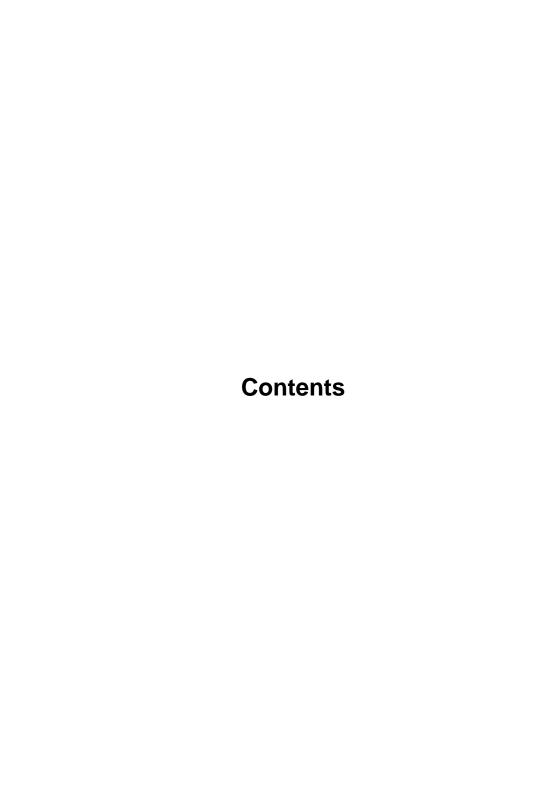
# SAC Consulting would like to thank the following organisations for their contribution to the Handbook:

The Scottish Government

Chiene + Tait CA, Edinburgh

The Scottish Machinery Rings

SAC Consulting would also like to thank the individuals and organisations that help update the Handbook. Your contributions are very much appreciated.



Enterprise Budgeting	1
Crop Inputs	3
Introduction	
Fertiliser	
Lime	
Slurry and Manure	
Nutrient Planning	
Residual Values of Fertilisers, Manures and Lime	
Pesticide Use	12
Arable	15
Introduction	16
Wheat - Winter	20
Wheat - Spring	
Barley - Winter	
Barley - Spring	
Oats - Winter	
Oats - Spring	
Triticale	
Oilseed Rape - Winter	
Oilseed Rape - Spring	
Spring Field Beans Spring Peas	
Timothy - Hay, Greencut	
Stubble to Stubble Arable Operations	
Equivalent Grain Weights at Varying Moisture Contents	
Futures and Options Markets	
·	
Potatoes	
Introduction	
Potatoes - Pre-Pack Salads	
Potatoes - Maincrop Ware (Pre-Pack Bakers)	
Potatoes - Maincrop Ware (Pre-Pack Premium Varieties)  Potatoes - Maincrop Ware (Processing - Chips)	50
Potatoes - Maincrop Ware (Processing - Crips)	50 60
Potatoes - Seed (Low and High Number Varieties)	
Potatoes - Dual Purpose (Seed and Ware)	
·	
Grassland	
Introduction	
Sward Improvement	
Preserved Grass Production Costs	
Grassland - Grazing	
Grassland - Silage and Aftermath Grazing	
Grassland - Hay and Aftermath Grazing	/8
Forage Crops	
Introduction	82

Forage Crop Technical Data	83
Preserved Forage Crop Technical Data and Production Costs	
Forage Peas and Pea/Cereal Mixtures (Arable Silage)	
Forage Maize	
Whole Crop Cereal - Winter Wheat	
Forage Rye	
Kale	
Forage Rape & Hybrids	
Stubble Turnips	
Swedes and Turnips	
Multi-Species Sward	
Fodder Beet	
Red Clover	
Provided	444
Livestock	
Livestock Units	
Livestock Traceability	
Animal Health Planning	.11/
Nutritive Values and Relative Values (£) of Feedingstuffs	
Gestation Table	. 122
Dairying	. 125
Introduction	.126
Lactation Curves	
Dairy Cow - Summary of Assumptions	. 130
Dairy Cow - Spring Block Calving	
Dairy Cow – Moderate Input	
Dairy Cow – Moderate/High Output	
Dairy Cow - High Output	
Replacement Heifer Rearing	.140
Contract Dairy Heifer Rearing	.144
Beef Cattle	
Introduction	
General Reference Data	
Hill Suckler CowsUpland Suckler Cows - Mainly Silage Diets	154
Suckler Cows - Mainly Straw Diets	154
Spring Calving Cows Producing 18 - 20 Month Finished Cattle	
Overwintering Spring-Born Suckled Calves	
Finishing Spring-Born Suckled Calves Intensively at 13 Months	160
Finishing Year Old Autumn-Born Suckled Calves at 18 Months Finishing Year Old Spring-Born Suckled Calves at 18 - 20 Months .	
Beef Cattle Summer Finishing	
Calf Rearing Costs to 3 Months Intensive Finishing of Dairy Bred Bulls	
Forage Based Finishing Dairy Steers at 24 Months	
Sheep	
Introduction	.178

General Reference Data	180
Hard Hill	
Moderate Hill	
Improved Hill	
Draft Blackface Ewes	
Crossbred Ewes	
Pure Maternal Flock	
Early Finished Lamb Production	
Low Cost System	196
Gimmering	
Short Keep Lambs - Winter Finishing on Rape	
Short Keep Lambs - Indoor Finishing on Concentrates	
Long Keep Lambs - Finishing on Swedes	204
Red Deer	207
Introduction	
Red Deer - Lowground Breeding and Feeding	
Red Deer - Upland Breeding Selling Calves	
Red Deer - Finishing Stag Calves	
Pigs	
Introduction	_
Breeding Pigs - Indoor Units	
Breeding Pigs - Outdoor Units	
Finishing Pigs	228
Poultry	231
PoultryIntroduction	
Introduction	232
IntroductionChicken Egg Production	232 233
IntroductionChicken Egg ProductionBroiler Meat Production	232 233 234
IntroductionChicken Egg Production	232 233 234 235
Introduction	232 233 234 235 236
Introduction	232 233 234 235 236
Introduction	232 233 234 235 236 239
Introduction	232 233 234 235 236 240 243
Introduction	232 233 234 235 236 240 243 244
Introduction Chicken Egg Production Broiler Meat Production Useful Poultry References Laying Hens - Free Range  Organic Farming Introduction Organic Farming Contacts Organic Wheat - Winter Organic Oats - Spring	232233234235236240243244246
Introduction Chicken Egg Production Broiler Meat Production Useful Poultry References Laying Hens - Free Range  Organic Farming Introduction Organic Farming Contacts Organic Wheat - Winter Organic Oats - Spring Organic Barley - Spring	232 233 234 235 236 240 243 244 246
Introduction Chicken Egg Production Broiler Meat Production Useful Poultry References Laying Hens - Free Range  Organic Farming Introduction Organic Farming Contacts Organic Wheat - Winter Organic Oats - Spring Organic Barley - Spring Organic Beans - Spring	232 233 234 235 236 240 243 244 246 248
Introduction Chicken Egg Production Broiler Meat Production Useful Poultry References Laying Hens - Free Range  Organic Farming Introduction Organic Farming Contacts Organic Wheat - Winter Organic Oats - Spring Organic Barley - Spring Organic Beans - Spring Organic Potatoes - Maincrop	232234235236239240243244246248250252
Introduction Chicken Egg Production Broiler Meat Production Useful Poultry References. Laying Hens - Free Range  Organic Farming Introduction Organic Farming Contacts Organic Wheat - Winter Organic Oats - Spring Organic Barley - Spring Organic Beans - Spring Organic Potatoes - Maincrop. Organic Dairying	232234235236239240243244246248250252254
Introduction Chicken Egg Production Broiler Meat Production Useful Poultry References. Laying Hens - Free Range  Organic Farming Introduction Organic Farming Contacts Organic Wheat - Winter Organic Oats - Spring Organic Barley - Spring Organic Beans - Spring Organic Potatoes - Maincrop. Organic Dairying Organic Suckler Cows - Mainly Silage Diets	232233234235236240243244246250252254258
Introduction Chicken Egg Production Broiler Meat Production Useful Poultry References. Laying Hens - Free Range  Organic Farming Introduction Organic Farming Contacts Organic Wheat - Winter Organic Oats - Spring Organic Barley - Spring Organic Beans - Spring Organic Potatoes - Maincrop. Organic Dairying Organic Suckler Cows - Mainly Silage Diets Organic Finishing Cattle	232233234235236240243244246250252254258260
Introduction Chicken Egg Production Broiler Meat Production Useful Poultry References. Laying Hens - Free Range  Organic Farming Introduction Organic Farming Contacts Organic Wheat - Winter Organic Oats - Spring Organic Barley - Spring Organic Beans - Spring Organic Potatoes - Maincrop. Organic Dairying Organic Suckler Cows - Mainly Silage Diets	232233234235236240243244246250252254258260
Introduction Chicken Egg Production Broiler Meat Production Useful Poultry References. Laying Hens - Free Range  Organic Farming Introduction Organic Farming Contacts Organic Wheat - Winter Organic Oats - Spring Organic Barley - Spring Organic Beans - Spring Organic Potatoes - Maincrop. Organic Dairying Organic Suckler Cows - Mainly Silage Diets Organic Finishing Cattle	232 234 235 236 240 243 244 246 250 252 254 258 260
Introduction Chicken Egg Production Broiler Meat Production Useful Poultry References Laying Hens - Free Range  Organic Farming Introduction Organic Farming Contacts Organic Wheat - Winter Organic Oats - Spring Organic Barley - Spring Organic Beans - Spring Organic Dairying Organic Dairying Organic Suckler Cows - Mainly Silage Diets. Organic Breeding Ewes - Finished Lamb Production	232234235236240243244246250252254258260262
Introduction Chicken Egg Production Broiler Meat Production Useful Poultry References. Laying Hens - Free Range  Organic Farming Introduction Organic Farming Contacts Organic Wheat - Winter Organic Oats - Spring Organic Barley - Spring Organic Beans - Spring Organic Potatoes - Maincrop Organic Dairying Organic Suckler Cows - Mainly Silage Diets Organic Finishing Cattle Organic Breeding Ewes - Finished Lamb Production  Crofts and Small Farms	232234235236240243244246252252252258260262265

Rural Aid Schemes for Crofts and Small Farms  Croft and Small Farm Gross Margins	
Suckler Herd - Croft and Small FarmSheep Flock – Croft and Small Farm	274 276
Free Range Laying Hens - Croft and Small Farm	
Diversification	
Introduction  Diversification Considerations	
Sources of Information	
Speciality Crops	
Alternative Livestock	289
Retailing	
Tourism	
Sports & Leisure Tourism	
Equestrian Enterprises	
Wedding Venues Pet Boarding Facilities	
•	
Forestry and Farm Woodlands	
Introduction	
Trees, the Law and RegulationsPlant Health	
Woodland and Shelter	
Scottish Timber Log Prices	
Financial Assistance for Farm Woodlands	310
Trees and Taxation	
Forestry and Climate Change	320
Carbon	
Climate change, carbon, and the environment	
Farm carbon calculators and carbon footprinting	
Choosing the most appropriate carbon calculator  Farm carbon accounting and the National Inventory	
Carbon benchmarks by enterprise	
Ruminant systems – key emissions sources	
Soil carbon sequestration	
Carbon markets and credits in agriculture	
The role of peatland in farm carbon accounting	
Renewable Energy	341
Introduction	
Grants, incentives and income options	
Batteries and storage	
Wind power	
Hydro powerSolar photovoltaics (PV)	
Biomass heating	
Farm scale biodiesel	
Anaerobic Digestion	

Biomass Crops for Energy	353
Fuel	357
Introduction	
Fuel Prices	358
Calorific Values of Fuels	360
Fuel Cost Values	360
Fuel Storage	361
Labour and Machinery	363
Introduction	364
Standard Labour Requirements	364
Machinery Operating Data	365
Estimating Machinery Costs	
Machinery Contractors' Charges	
Grain Drying	
Drainage	
Fencing	
Dry Stone Walling	380
Agricultural Vehicles on the Road	
Labour Legislation and Policy	
Health and Safety	388
Land and Buildings	
Introduction	
Land Tenure	
Charges for Short-Term Lets and Services	
Space Requirements for Livestock and Storage	
Planning Permission and Building Warrant	
Wayleaves and Easements	
Guide to Building Costs	410
Pollution and the Environment	413
Introduction	
Protecting air quality	
Protecting soil quality	
Protecting water quality	
Further information	
Next Generation	421
Introduction	422
Starting Up an Agricultural Business	422
Business Planning	424
Financial Planning	
Business Structure	428
Farming Opportunities	
Finance	
New Entrants Initiatives	
Whole Farm Data	437
Introduction	

Source of Contents for 2023	438
Description of Farm Types	
Definition of Terms	440
England - LFA Grazing Livestock Farms	442
England - Lowland Grazing Livestock Farms	443
England - Dairy Farms	
England - Cereal Farms	
England - General Cropping Farms	
England - Specialist Pig Farms	
England - Specialist Poultry Farms	
England - Horticulture Farms	449
England - Mixed Farms	
Scotland - Specialist Sheep (LFA) Farms	
Scotland - Specialist Beef (LFA) Farms	
Scotland - Cattle and Sheep (LFA) Farms	
Scotland - Dairy Farms	
Scotland - Specialist Cereal Farms	455
Scotland - General Cropping Farms	
Scotland - Mixed Farms	
Rural Aid Schemes	
Introduction	
Scotland	
England	
Wales	481
Northern Ireland	
Cross Compliance	484
Credit	. 487
Amortisation Table	
Sinking Fund Table	
Approximate Annual Percentage Rates of Annual Nominal Rates	
Approximate Annual Percentage Rates of Annual Flat Rates	
Compounding Table	
Annuity Tables	
Discount Tables	
Long-Term Loans	
Medium-Term and Short-Term Credit	
Taxation	
Introduction	
Tax Headlines for the 2023/24 Year	500
Income Tax	
Property Rental Income	504
Tax Credits	504
Pensions	504
Capital Allowances	
Losses	507
Relief for Fluctuating Profits (Farmers Averaging)	

Herd Basis of Livestock Valuation	
Basis Period Reform	.508
Self-Assessment Procedures	
Corporation Tax Procedures	.509
Corporation Tax Rates	.509
Annual Tax on Enveloped Dwellings	.510
Capital Gains Tax	.510
Inheritance Tax	.512
Value Added Tax	.514
National Insurance Contributions (NICs)	.519
Stamp Duty (SD)	.520
Stamp Duty Land Tax (SDLT)/Land Building Transaction Tax (LBT)	Γ) in
Scotland	.520
Single Farm Payment Scheme/Basic Payment Scheme	.521
Commercial Woodlands	.521
Anti-Avoidance	.521
Making Tax Digital	.522
Summary of Income Tax and Capital Gains Tax Rates	.523
Miscellaneous	525
Summary of Farm Management Practices	
Imperial-Metric Conversion	
impendi-wethe conversion	.550
Contacts	.533
SAC Contact Details	.534
Machinery Ring Contact Details	.539
Index	.541

# **Enterprise Budgeting**

The Farm Management Handbook is designed to provide guidelines in preparing forward budgets.

### Output

Output is based on anticipated sales prices (adjusted for replacement costs where required) plus enterprise specific subsidies (as applicable). Livestock output prices are based on market forecasts while crop output prices are based on forward sales values for 2024 as set in summer 2023.

All non enterprise specific subsidies, e.g. Basic Payment Scheme (BPS) and Less Favoured Area Support Scheme (LFASS) are excluded from the enterprise gross margins. These subsidies are regarded as whole farm income therefore should be included in whole farm gross margin budget calculations. See Rural Aid Schemes section (page 459) for more information on subsidies.

#### Variable costs

Variable costs (e.g. feed, seed, fertiliser, vet and medicine and sprays) are specific to an enterprise and vary in proportion to the size of the enterprise. Enterprise gross margins will vary considerably between individual businesses due to differing land quality, climate, production system, yields, prices and managerial abilities. All variable costs are based on projected prices for the year ahead, set in summer 2023.

## **Gross margins**

A gross margin is **not** a profit figure. No account is taken of "fixed" or "overhead" costs such as labour, power and machinery, property upkeep, rent or finance charges.

The gross margin of an enterprise is:

OUTPUT

less

#### VARIABLE COSTS

Enterprise performance levels are expressed on a per head basis and, for land using enterprises, on a per hectare (acre) basis. It is also assumed that the enterprise is in a "steady state" where, for instance, the size of a dairy herd is the same at the start and end of the year.

The gross margin data represents good technical performance at estimated prices for 2023/24 but should not be regarded as industry standards or targets, nor should it be used as actual data for compensation purposes. That is, these are indicative margins that should be customised to the specific requirements of the user.

#### Fixed costs

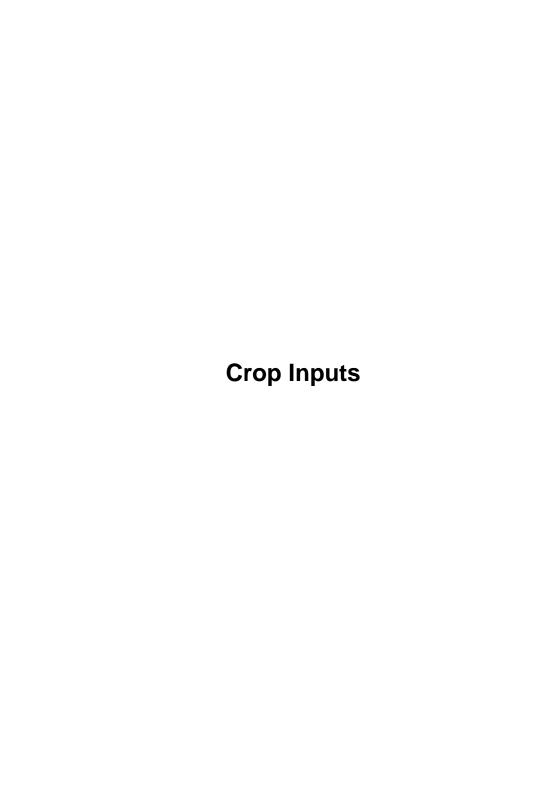
Fixed costs (e.g. labour, machinery, general overheads and finance) are costs that cannot readily be allocated to a specific gross margin. Fixed costs are generally unaffected by small changes in enterprise size but can vary from year to year. As a result, they are often referred to as overhead or indirect costs. Depreciation (for property and machinery) is also considered as a fixed cost and it is useful to keep this separate to allow a broad assessment of the capital investment needs of a business. If actual fixed costs are not available for a particular farm type, the figures in the Whole Farm Data section (page 437) can be used.

### Rounding

Because of rounding, individual items may not add to sub-totals or totals.

Remember! The gross margins are indicative and are not industry standards or targets. Care should therefore be taken when comparing actual results with values in the handbook or when using this information for budgeting purposes. Data should be adjusted to reflect local physical differences and changes in price.

Should you require assistance in using the Handbook, please contact your local SAC Consulting office. For contact details see Contacts section (page 534).



### Introduction

Crop inputs such as fertilisers, organic manures, lime and sprays all have a quantifiable value on farm. This section provides information that many of the crop gross margins and grassland and forage crop cost of production data refer to and include.

#### **Fertiliser**

Fertiliser levels used in the enterprise data are intended only as a guide for budgeting purposes and should not be regarded as a recommendation. In practice, many factors affect the level of N,  $P_2O_5$  and  $K_2O$  required by a specific crop, including previous cropping policy, the quantity of organic manures being used and soil nutrient status. Budgeted N levels will require adjustment for Nitrate Vulnerable Zone (NVZ) Action Programme regulations.

Fertiliser prices used are based on typical prices paid in summer 2023. Fertiliser costs used in the gross margins are shown in the table below.

F	ertiliser Price	Nutrient Cost
Nitrogen (Ammonium Nitrate)	£360.00 /t	£1.04/kg N
Phosphate (Triple Super Phosphate)	£445.00 /t	£0.97/kg P2O5
Potassium (Muriate of Potash)	£440.00 /t	£0.73/kg K2O

All gross margins assume nutrients are derived from purchased fertiliser and applied to soils at moderate P and K status. Nutrient inputs for crops should be adjusted for applied organic nutrients which can reduce costs.

## Lime

No charge for share of lime is included in the variable costs of arable, grassland and forage crops. Costs for lime will vary significantly depending on type (e.g. calcium, magnesium), distance from source, type of haulage (artic or 8 wheeler) and spreading contractor's charges. An appropriate annual maintenance charge (including delivery and application) to be included in individual margins could be calculated to suit specific farm practice using the example below:

Cost	Rate	Frequency of application	Annual charge
£37/t	3.7t/ha	4 years	£34.23/ha

For more information on lime see SRUC Technical Note 656.

# **Slurry and Manure**

Use of slurries or manures has not been considered in the enterprise data but organic manures are a valuable source of major nutrients (N,  $P_2O_5$  and  $K_2O$ ), secondary nutrients, trace elements and organic matter.

When planning inorganic fertiliser applications for crops and grassland, the total crop requirement should be adjusted to account for any use of slurries and manures.

The following table is an <u>estimated</u> value based on the <u>total</u> nutrients present in the stored slurry and manure prior to application to land.

Manure Type	DM (%)	Total plant nutrient	kg/t or kg/m³	£/kg	Total value (£/t or £/m3)
Cattle FYM	25	N	6.0	1.04	6.26
(Fresh)		$P_2O_5$	3.2	0.97	3.10
		$K_2O$	8.0	0.73	5.87
					15.22
Cattle Slurry	6	N	2.6	1.04	2.71
		$P_2O_5$	1.2	0.97	1.16
		K <sub>2</sub> O	3.2	0.73	2.35
					6.22
Sheep FYM	25	N	7.0	1.04	7.30
(Fresh)		$P_2O_5$	3.2	0.97	3.10
,		K <sub>2</sub> O	8.0	0.73	5.87
					16.27
Pig FYM	25	N	7.0	1.04	7.30
(Fresh)		$P_2O_5$	6.0	0.97	5.80
,		$K_2O$	8.0	0.73	5.87
					18.98
Pig Slurry	4	N	3.6	1.04	3.76
		$P_2O_5$	1.8	0.97	1.74
		K <sub>2</sub> O	2.4	0.73	1.76
					7.26
Layer manure	35	N	19.0	1.04	19.83
		$P_2O_5$	14.0	0.97	13.54
		K <sub>2</sub> O	9.5	0.73	6.97
					40.34
Broiler/turkey	60	N	30.0	1.04	31.30
litter		$P_2O_5$	25.0	0.97	24.18
		$K_2O$	18.0	0.73	13.20
					68.69

Availability to crops of the nutrients in organic manures will be significantly altered by the timing and method of application, and other factors including temperature, rainfall and crop growth stage and health. For further guidance on the use of organic manures, refer to SRUC Technical Note 650.

# **Nutrient Planning**

Using the information below, total quantities of slurries and manures produced on farm can be calculated.

	lume of		
Livestock	excreta produced		
	m³/day	m³/wk	
Dairy Cow (annual milk yield > 9,000l)	0.064	0.45	
Dairy Cow (annual milk yield 6,000-9,000l)	0.053	0.37	
Dairy Cow (annual milk yield < 6,000l)	0.042	0.29	
Dairy Heifer (13 months to first calf)	0.040	0.28	
Dairy Heifer (3 to 13 months)	0.020	0.14	
Beef Cow (> 500kg)	0.045	0.32	
Beef Cow (≤ 500kg)	0.032	0.22	
Steer/heifer (over 25 months)	0.032	0.22	
Steer/heifer (13 to 25 months)	0.026	0.18	
Cattle (3 to 13 months)	0.020	0.14	
Bull beef (over 3 months)	0.026	0.18	
Calf (up to 3 months)	0.007	0.05	
Sow (130 to 225kg) & litter	0.011	0.08	
Maiden Gilt (90 to130kg)	0.006	0.04	
Breeding Boar (66 to 150kg)	0.006	0.04	
Breeding Boar (over 150kg)	0.008	0.06	
Weaner (7 to 31kg)	0.001	0.01	
Grower (31 to 66kg) - dry fed/liquid fed	0.004/0.007		
Finisher (66kg to slaughter) - dry fed/ liquid fed	0.006/0.010		
Ewe (> 60kg)	0.005	0.04	
Ewe (≤ 60kg)	0.003	0.02	
Lambs (6 months to tupping)	0.002	0.01	
Goat	0.003	0.02	
Breeding deer	0.006	0.04	
Other deer	0.003	0.02	
Horse	0.024	0.17	
Laying Hens (per 1000, up to 17 wks)	0.040	0.28	
Laying Hens (per 1000 caged, > 17 wks)	0.120	0.84	
Laying Hens (per 1000 free range, > 17 wks)	0.091	0.64	
Broilers (table, per 1000)	0.120	0.84	
Broiler (breeders, per 1000, up to 25 wks)	0.040	0.28	
Broiler (breeders, per 1000, > 25 wks)	0.120	0.84	
Turkeys (per 1000, male)	0.160	1.12	
Turkeys (per 1000, female)	0.120	0.84	
Ducks (per 1000)	0.100	0.70	

When calculating quantities of slurries and manures as part of a farm waste management plan, adjustments for livestock numbers, housing periods and collection of contaminated water and bedding (e.g. straw and sawdust) will be required.

For further information on nutrient planning refer to Nitrate Vulnerable Zones guidance and SRUC Technical Notes 633, 649, 650, 651, 652, 655, and 668 or Nutrient Management Guide (RB209).

For more information on NVZ's across the UK, see:

#### Scotland -

www.gov.scot/Topics/farmingrural/Agriculture/Environment/NVZintro

### England -

https://www.gov.uk/guidance/nutrient-management-nitrate-vulnerable-zones

#### Wales -

https://gov.wales/cross-compliance-nitrate-vulnerable-zones-smr-1-2014

#### Northern Ireland -

https://www.daera-ni.gov.uk/articles/nitrates-directive

#### Planet Scotland

PLANET Scotland is a software system designed to help farmers improve their financial and environmental performance through better use of organic and bagged fertilisers. It has been specially developed to take Scottish soils, cropping and growing conditions into account. This practical approach to nutrient management aims to give farmers a real win:win and, with the increasing focus on reducing emissions that contribute to climate change, could also help farms reduce their carbon footprint and so benefit both the business and the wider environment.

PLANET stands for Planning Land Application of Nutrients for Efficiency and the Environment and this outlines the approach that the software takes. Farmers and growers in NVZs will already be familiar with this planning approach and PLANET Scotland will allow NVZ farmers to use information produced by PLANET as part of their NVZ record keeping as well as benefiting from all of PLANET's other features. It will also integrate with standard desktop agronomy packages and therefore will only require key data to be entered once. In addition to fertiliser application, the software will also help with farm gate nutrient balances and with planning slurry storage requirements.

The software is available free of charge to all Scottish farmers and growers and to their consultants. There is a programme of workshops, on-line and PC-based training packages including video material, a helpline for IT and technical enquiries, and a dedicated website available to help users. To find out more, see <a href="https://www.planet4farmers.co.uk">www.planet4farmers.co.uk</a>.

# Residual Values of Fertilisers, Manures and Lime

Many fertilisers and manures have a residual value that needs to be calculated as part of a farm valuation or when a farm transfers between owners or tenants.

Estimates of the residual value of manures can be obtained by a feeding stuff calculation or by calculation of nutrients in manure (FYM) or slurry. The following valuations are based on information taken from SRUC Technical Notes on fertilisers as noted on page 7. Valuers must show discretion in the values used and to vary the values used according to the standard of husbandry, previous cropping, the state of drainage and the effectiveness of crop protection. Values are given in respect to growing seasons, not calendar years.

# Compensation for manures using the residual values of feeding stuffs

Residues of feeding stuffs fed to livestock will be recovered in manures or slurries thus giving these organic manures a specific value. The values of nutrients in purchased feeds or feeds produced on the farm which are retained in farmyard manures or slurries can be calculated using the figures in the following table.

				Compensati	on value	
				(£)		
		rage %		per tonne of food		
	fee	ding st	uff	consur		
Feeding stuff				Before 1	After 1	
		Б.О	и о	growing	growing	
	N	$P_2O_5$	K <sub>2</sub> O	season	season	
Soya bean meal or cake	6.99	1.50	2.68	17.95	8.97	
Rapeseed meal or cake	5.77	2.33	1.55	11.65	5.82	
Beans	4.53	1.03	1.39	9.75	4.87	
Peas	3.52	1.15	1.14	8.06	4.03	
Fish meal	10.50	7.63	1.03	12.82	6.41	
Wheat	1.75	0.65	0.47	3.51	1.75	
Barley	1.78	0.79	0.52	3.85	1.93	
Oats	1.48	0.67	0.52	3.69	1.85	
Maize	1.42	0.60	0.37	2.81	1.41	
Bran & other offals of wheat	2.54	2.36	1.49	10.15	5.08	
Maize gluten 60%	9.68	0.58	0.12	4.45	2.22	
Brewers' & distillers'						
grain (wet)	1.07	0.23	0.02	0.60	0.30	
Brewers' and distillers'						
grain (dried)	3.42	1.03	0.06	2.03	1.01	
Hay	1.49	0.51	2.16	12.65	6.32	

				Compensati	on value		
				(£)			
		rage %		per tonne of food			
	fee	ding st	uff	consu	consumed		
Feeding stuff				Before 1	After 1		
				growing	growing		
	N	$P_2O_5$	K <sub>2</sub> O	season	season		
Dried grass	2.80	0.73	2.92	17.40	8.70		
Grass silage	0.69	0.19	0.79	4.68	2.34		
Wheat straw	0.54	0.15	1.07	6.15	3.07		
Barley straw	0.58	0.22	1.53	8.72	4.36		
Oat straw	0.46	0.18	1.82	10.26	5.13		
Straw treated with ammonia	0.96	0.18	1.22	7.14	3.57		
Swedes	0.15	0.06	0.24	1.40	0.70		
Turnips	0.19	0.08	0.20	1.20	0.60		
Potatoes	0.30	0.09	0.58	3.34	1.67		
Dried sugar beet							
pulp (molasses)	1.55	0.15	1.92	11.19	5.60		
Pot ale syrup	2.52	2.26	1.25	8.78	4.39		
Molasses (sugar cane)	0.65	0.20	3.42	19.13	9.57		
Compound cakes & meals							
for each 1% crude protein	0.16	0.08	0.06	0.42	0.21		
Feed additives containing							
urea for each 1% crude							
protein	0.16	0.00	0.00	0.06	0.03		

For further feeding stuffs see PLANET (<u>www.planet4farmers.co.uk</u>).

The calculation of nutrients in FYM or slurry from feeding stuffs depends on the following principles:

- a) The proportions of nutrients present in FYM and slurry will under ideal conditions be 35% for N, 45% for  $P_2O_5$  and 75%  $K_2O$ .
- b) Where storage conditions are sub-optimal then these percentages should be reduced by up to half.
- c) For slurry, the percentage given in a) for N should only be used for spring or summer application. For autumn and winter application the allowances should be reduced by 2/3 and 1/3 respectively.

An example calculation for the value of FYM taken from the nutrients from a feeding stuff is shown in the table overleaf:

e.g. residual value of one tonne of barley fed to livestock.

					Value of FYM (£/t)		
Plant Nutrient	kg/t	£/kg	Total £/t	%	Before 1 growing season	After 1 growing season	
N	17.8	1.04	18.57	35	6.50	3.25	
$P_2O_5$	7.9	0.97	7.64	45	3.44	1.72	
K <sub>2</sub> O	5.2	0.73	3.81	75	2.86	1.43	
			30.03		12.80	6.40	

In calculating the value of manures, instances occur where records of the feeds fed to livestock are not available. In this case, the value of stored farmyard manure or slurry can be estimated on the basis of the average nutrient content as shown in the following tables whilst also considering, in the case of slurry, the season of application.

#### Residual value of fertilisers and manures

The current value of the major plant nutrients, the principal forms used in agriculture, and proportions available for use over time for which compensation can be estimated is detailed in the following table:

		nutrients	on of appl available (growing	for crop
Source		1	2	3
N	(a) Inorganic fertilisers, dried			
	blood, dried poultry manure			
	and liquid digested sludge	nil	nil	nil
	(b) Other organic manures	1/5	1/10	nil
$P_2O_5$	All fertilisers and manures	1/2	1/4	1/8
K₂O	All fertilisers and manures	nil	nil	nil

Storage and application principals, as per those stated in the previous section, will affect the value of manures. In the following examples, the proportion of nutrients available in the three growing seasons following application as a compound fertiliser (for example 20:10:10), fresh cattle FYM and cattle slurry, are valued.

e.g. application of 1 tonne of 20:10:10 compound fertiliser.

Plant Nutrient	kg/t	£/kg	Total £/t	Value of fertiliser (£ after (growing seaso		
				1	2	3
N	200	1.04	208.70	nil	nil	nil
$P_2O_5$	100	0.97	96.74	48.37	24.18	12.09
K <sub>2</sub> O	100	0.73	73.33	nil	nil	nil
			378.77	48.37	24.18	12.09

# e.g. application of 1 tonne of fresh cattle FYM.

Plant Nutrient	kg/t	£/kg	Total £/t	Value of organic manure (£, after (growing seaso				
				1	2	3		
N	6.0	1.04	6.26	1.25	0.63	nil		
P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	3.2	0.97	3.10	1.55	0.77	0.39		
K <sub>2</sub> O	8.0	0.73	5.87	nil	nil	nil		
			15.22	2.80	1.40	0.39		

## e.g. application of 1 tonne of fresh cattle slurry.

Plant Nutrient	kg/m³	£/kg	Total £/t *	Value of organic manure (£/t after (growing season			
				1	2	3	
N	2.6	1.04	1.81	0.36	0.18	nil	
$P_2O_5$	1.2	0.97	1.16	0.58	0.29	0.15	
K <sub>2</sub> O	3.2	0.73	2.35	nil	nil	nil	
			5.32	0.94	0.47	0.15	

<sup>\*</sup> N adjustment for winter application timing.

#### Residual value of lime

The loss of lime from soils varies over time and for specific field circumstances (e.g. soil type, annual rainfall, high use of nitrogen) however, the average rate of loss from the soil is equivalent to about 0.35 tonnes of calcium oxide (CaO) per hectare per annum.

Considering this, there is a residual value for lime applications which may be useful when valuing farm assets in a farm valuation or a farm transfer between owners or tenants.

Compensation for lime residues should be based on the neutralising value (NV) of the lime applied, normally reduced by 0.35 tonnes of calcium oxide per hectare or by one-seventh, whichever is the greater for each growing season since the time of application. Compensation for lime should be calculated on the basis of the current price (delivered and spread) for the residual quantity.

An appropriate calculation of residual quantity of liming materials is set out in the following table:

Quantity applied (NV %)	CaO equiv. applied	Annual loss of CaO equivalent	Residual quantity of CaO equivalent (t/ha) after (growing season)						
t/ha	t/ha	t/ha	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
7.0 (50%)	3.50	$^{1}/_{7}(0.50)$	3.0	2.5	2.0	1.5	1.0	0.5	nil
4.4 (46%)	2.02	0.35	1.67	1.32	0.97	0.62	0.27	nil	nil

### Pesticide Use

For each of the arable and potatoes gross margins, and the grassland and forage crops variable cost data, pesticides (including herbicides, insecticides, fungicides, nematicides and plant growth regulators where applicable) are included as appropriate for each crop. Pesticide programs are from independent SAC agronomists.

Pesticide product prices used are only an indication of industry prices and do not account for volume/group discounts and regional variances. Agronomy fees (not included in gross margins and variable cost data) can range from £10/ha for spring cropping to £13/ha for winter cropping.

Read the label before you buy and use pesticides safely. Care must be taken to choose a brand of a pesticide product which has been authorised for use on the crop it is intended to spray. Not all brands of a particular pesticide are authorised for the same uses or crops. Be on the lookout for counterfeit pesticides.

A full list of pesticides can be found in The UK Pesticide Guide 2023 (or online at <a href="https://www.plantprotection.co.uk">www.plantprotection.co.uk</a>) and also at <a href="https://www.plantprotection.co.uk">Active substances</a> approved for use in pesticides - HSE

The use of pesticides is controlled under the Food and Environment Protection Act 1985, and subsequent EU Regulations. All EU regulations were transferred into GB legislation on 1st January 2021.

Anyone who uses plant protection products or adjuvants must register as a professional user according to the 2020 regulations (Professional plant protection products (PPPs): register as a user - GOV.UK (www.gov.uk)). Anyone who uses a pesticide must take "reasonable precautions" to protect human health or the environment. Anyone with the need to use a professional pesticide product in the course of their business or employment may not use that pesticide or give instruction to others on the use of that pesticide unless they have received adequate instruction, training, and guidance in the correct use of that pesticide. They must hold a Chemicals Regulation Directorate (CRD) recognised Certificate of Competence unless they are working under the direct supervision of someone who holds a certificate (i.e. they are being trained). Those

previously operating under 'grandfathers rights' (i.e. born before 31 December 1964) must now also have a Certificate of Competence.

It is the responsibility of the purchaser of a professional pesticide product to ensure that the intended user holds a Certificate of Competence.

Those who hold a Certificate of Competence approved by the CRD for the safe application of pesticides can join the National Register of Spray Operators (NRoSO). The scheme ensures that operators participate in ongoing continuous professional development (CPD). UK quality assurance schemes such as Scottish Quality Crops generally require that the NRoSO membership number of the operator making spray applications to quality assured crops is recorded for each spray application.

Currently, the recognised Certificate of Competence for the use of pesticides are issued by the National Proficiency Tests Council (Tel: 024 7685 7300) and the Scottish Skills Testing Service (Tel: 0131 339 8739).

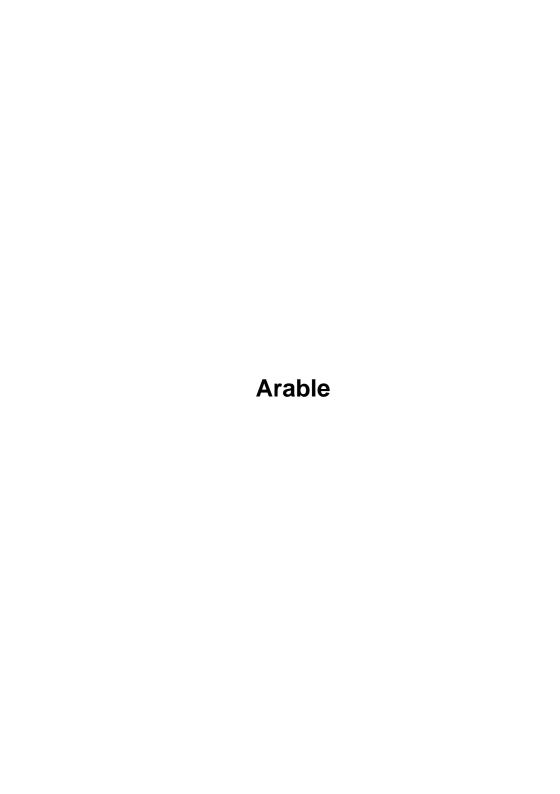
Quality assurance schemes, such as Scottish Quality Crops or Red Tractor Assurance, require that competence to advise on pesticide usage and to apply pesticides is demonstrated by evidence of appropriate training and qualifications, i.e. BASIS Professional Register numbers, Pesticide Application (PA) certificates or equivalent, and NRoSO membership details.

#### Off-label use

The product label does not cover every possible use of a pesticide product. Minor uses are often covered by an Extension of Authorisation for Minor Use (EAMU). Use of any chemical in accordance with an EAMU is entirely at growers' risk, and growers must obtain and read the appropriate document for that particular authorisation and the general Guidance Notes on off-label uses before using it (available at <u>Plant protection products: extension of authorisation for minor use</u> (hse.gov.uk)).

## Pesticides no longer authorised

Pesticide product authorisations may be reviewed, amended, suspended or revoked at any time. Several pesticides are withdrawn each year. It is an offence to use a pesticide which is no longer authorised. To check if a pesticide product is still authorised, or is under revocation, take a note of the MAPP number from the label, then go to <u>Active substances approved</u> for use in pesticides - HSE.

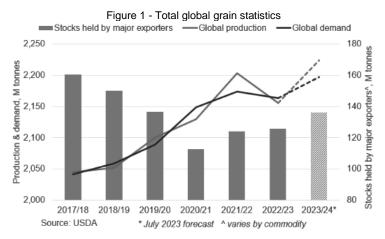


### Introduction

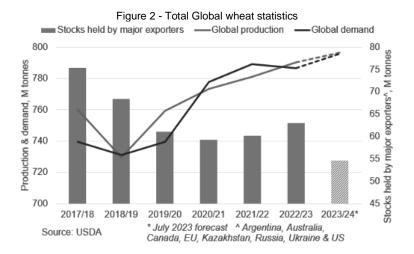
## Markets and price drivers

Looking towards 2024, the global balance sheet for wheat is tight despite rising corn supply forecasts which should afford some protection to wheat The Food and Agriculture Organisation's (FAO) forecast for global cereal production in 2023 stands at 2,819 Mt, 1.1% higher, year on year and reaching a record high (Fig 1). This increase almost entirely reflects better prospects for global wheat production. Upward revisions have been made to the forecast for wheat production in the European Union, where generally conducive weather conditions triggered a small upturn in yield expectations, notwithstanding the effects of rainfall deficits and wildfires in the Iberian Peninsula. Forecasts are raised marginally for Canada and Kazakhstan, where spring wheat is predominantly grown, on account of higher-than-previously anticipated plantings, while official estimates place Turkey's wheat crop higher than the preliminary forecast. These increases more than offset a sizeable reduction to Australia's production forecast, as expectations of drier-than-normal weather conditions have undermined yield prospects. The forecast for global production of coarse grains in 2023 is 1.512 Mt. 2.9% higher than in 2022. The forecast for world cereal utilization in 2023/24 is now set to reach 2.805 Mt. 0.9% higher than in 2022/23.

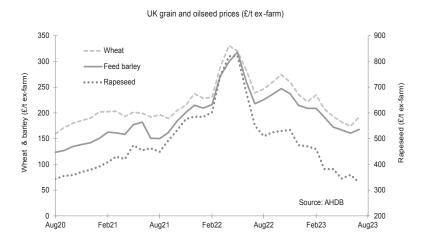
FAO's forecast for world cereal stocks by the close of the 2023/24 season stands at 878 million tonnes, up 2.3% from the previous season. At this level, the global cereal stocks-to-use ratio in 2023/24 would remain unchanged year on year at 30.6%, continuing to indicate comfortable supply prospects in the new season. Global wheat inventories are now seen rising slightly above their opening levels (by 0.9%) in 2023/24 and reaching 314 million tonnes, as a result of a 5.5-million-tonne upward adjustment largely following revisions made for China, the European Union and Kazakhstan.



With regard to wheat specifically, the USDA July report increased its forecasts for the US wheat and maize crops. The larger US wheat crop is offset by smaller wheat crops expected in the EU-27, Canada, and Argentina and global wheat supply and demand is forecast to be finely balanced, with stocks held by the major exporting nations at its lowest level (54.7Mt) since 2012/13 (Fig 2).



In the UK, over the last 12 months there has been an ongoing downward trend in grain and oilseed prices as the effects of disruption to trade from the Russian invasion of Ukraine diminish and the oil supply crisis subsides. Consequently, market prices for grain and oilseeds in summer 2023 returned to those seen pre-conflict during summer 2021.



UK wheat stocks for the 2022/23 marketing year are high, at 2.44Mt, well above the 5-year average of 1.86Mt and despite the record export levels (1.65Mt) from the 2022 harvest. UK harvest 2023 is expected at 15.5Mt.

The EU-27+UK rapeseed crop is forecast at 21.0 Mt, very similar to that of 2022. Plantings are up slightly year on year, while yields are expected to drop slightly from last year's level. The UK is expecting to harvest 1.25Mt in 2023, similar to 2022.

Livestock feed followed by milling, malting, distilling and exports are the main UK markets for wheat and barley. In Scotland, the whisky sector uses around half of total Scottish grain output.

The UK produces about 1 million tonnes of oats annually with usage dominated by the oat milling sector. Use as an animal feed depends on comparative barley price for ration inclusion. Oats have a high fibre content which is useful for ruminant diets and horses but not suitable for poultry.

UK oilseed rape production is now at a 20-year low. An increasing reliance is being placed on imported oilseed (equating to half of UK production), meal and oil. This year's weather is helping to produce a good crop of rape in the EU, Australia and Canada and as seasonal supply increases, pressure on prices in the UK will intensify. EU production for 2022/23 is expected to reach 18.5 million tonnes, a lift of 10% on last year's crop.

## Marketing

Achieving a satisfactory grain price is essential for profitable cereal production. Grain and oilseed producers benefit from well-developed futures markets which make for transparent pricing and enable crops to be bought and sold up to two years ahead of harvest. Given that prices readily swing by over £100/t between seasons, arable farmers should consider spreading sales to achieve a satisfactory average. It is essential that arable farmers set their own target prices based on their costs and margin requirements.

Premium crops such as malting barley and milling oats are generally grown on contract as there can be little or no spot trade at harvest, particularly in Scotland. Contract conditions vary widely but will require that specific standards are attained such as moisture, germination, nitrogen levels and screenings. Many contracts offer growers flexibility in the pricing, through use of min-max or LIFFE wheat futures as a base.

## **Margins**

Crop returns are highly sensitive to the yield and market price. Differences in fixed costs, particularly machinery, can have the greatest impact on profitability while variations in input costs such as fertiliser and sprays are relatively small between farms. Higher straw prices in the north and west can result in a good return from straw than in otherwise

more marginal cereal cropping areas. Straw prices have been strong in recent years boosting returns across Scotland.

### Variety choice

Crop varieties should be selected to match the farm conditions, the chosen agronomic strategy and intended end use, in Scotland for example 90% of wheat grown is for distilling requiring soft endosperm characteristics. Feed markets are less demanding but may require some parameters to be met such as minimum specific weight. For home use other characteristics such as straw length can be important. Premium markets such as malting barley and milling wheat have very specific requirements and growers need to refer to the lists of approved varieties.

See links to relevant market and variety information:

#### Scottish varieties:

https://pure.sruc.ac.uk/ws/portalfiles/portal/58831238/SRUC\_Cereals\_Recommended\_List\_2023\_Tables\_Winter\_Version\_W1.pdf

UK recommended varieties; <a href="https://ahdb.org.uk/knowledge-library/recommended-lists-variety-comments-for-cereals-and-oilseed-rape">https://ahdb.org.uk/knowledge-library/recommended-lists-variety-comments-for-cereals-and-oilseed-rape</a>

Malting requirements and varieties; <a href="www.ukmalt.com/">www.ukmalt.com/</a>

Milling requirements; <a href="https://www.nabim.org.uk/wheat/wheat-varieties/">www.nabim.org.uk/wheat/wheat-varieties/</a>

### Subsidies and support

For details of the latest subsidy arrangements see the Rural Aid Scheme section on page 459.

#### Wheat - Winter

## PHYSICAL DATA

#### (a) Seed

Certified seed second generation (C2) sown at 230 kg/ha (1.83 cwt/acre).

#### (b) Fertiliser

200 : 67 : 83 kg/ha N :  $P_2O_5$  :  $K_2O$  (160 : 54 : 66 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

# (c) Sprays

Herbicides Autumn residual herbicide to control annual meadow

grass and broad leaved weeds and one herbicide in

spring.

Fungicides Four fungicide applications at GS25-30, GS31-32,

GS39 and GS59 to cover eyespot, septoria and

head diseases, including growth regulation.

Additional treatments to the basic programme could include:

Take all £180/t for seed treatment.

Mildew £16.25/ha

Aphids £6.51/ha

Wild oats £32.67/ha

Slugs £11.00/ha

Annual meadow grass £27.71/ha per application.

Black grass £52.48/ha (spring control).

Bromes £39.73/ha
Desiccant £12.00/ha

## (d) Other crop expenses

For baling straw, costs for net wrap at 70-80p/bale for large round straw bales average weight 200kg are included. Omit Other expenses costs if selling straw in the bout.

Additives can be used to preserve moist grain for feeding livestock. Cost will vary depending on product, length of storage period and moisture content at treatment. Alkaline grain treatments (for grain harvested at 16-22% moisture for long term storage), add £35/t. Propionic acid treatments (for grain harvested at 18-20% moisture for long term storage), add £15-20/t. Prices are subject to change at short notice. Treatment costs exclude grain processing and straw tubelining (see pages 374-375 for these costs).

## Wheat - Winter

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	6.0	(2.4)	8.0	(3.2)	10.0	(4.0)
Straw yield: t/ha (t/acre)	3.2	(1.3)	4.2	(1.7)	5.2	(2.1)
OUTPUT			£/ha (	(acre)		
Grain @ £190/t*	1,140		1,520		1,900	
Straw @ £56/t	179	_	233		291	
	1,319	(534)	1,753	(709)	2,191	(887)
VARIABLE COSTS						
Seed @ £535/t	123		123		123	
Fertiliser	334		334		334	
Sprays	183		183		183	
Other expenses	11	_	15	_	18	
	651	(264)	655	(265)	658	(266)
GROSS MARGIN	668_	(270)	1,098	(444)	1,533	(621)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVI	TY					
£170 /t	548	(222)	938	(380)	1,333	(539)
£205 /t	758	(307)	1,218	(493)	1,683	(681)
£220 /t	848	(343)	1,338	(541)	1,833	(742)

<sup>\*</sup> Feed price (milling premium £15-40/t, biscuit premium £5-15/t)

#### Basis of data:

Sale price estimate for 2024 harvest, November ex-farm spot price at 15% moisture content and average quality. Straw sold baled, ex-farm price estimate for arable areas.

# Wheat - Spring

## PHYSICAL DATA

#### (a) Seed

Certified seed second generation (C2) sown at 220 kg/ha (1.75 cwt/acre).

### (b) Fertiliser

150:52:71 kg/ha N:  $P_2O_5:K_2O$  (136:42:57 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

## (c) Sprays

Herbicides One application for spring germinating broadleaved

weeds.

Fungicides Two applications for leaf diseases at GS31-32 and

GS39-49.

Additional sprays to the basic programme could include:

Mildew £16.25/ha

Wild oats £29.40/ha

Desiccant £12.00/ha

## (d) Other crop expenses

For baling straw, costs for net wrap at 70-80p/bale for large round straw bales average weight 200kg are included. Omit Other expenses costs if selling straw in the bout.

Additives can be used to preserve moist grain for feeding livestock. Cost will vary depending on product, length of storage period and moisture content at treatment. Alkaline grain treatments (for grain harvested at 16-22% moisture for long term storage), add £35/t. Propionic acid treatments (for grain harvested at 18-20% moisture for long term storage), add £15-20/t. Prices are subject to change at short notice. Treatment costs exclude grain processing and straw tubelining (see pages 374-375 for these costs).

# Wheat - Spring

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	4.5	(1.8)	6.5	(2.6)	8.5	(3.4)
Straw yield: t/ha (t/acre)	2.5	(1.0)	3.6	(1.4)	4.7	(1.9)
OUTPUT			£/ha (	(acre)		
Grain @ £190/t*	855		1,235		1,615	
Straw @ £56/t	139		200		262	
	994	(402)	1,435	(581)	1,877	(760)
VARIABLE COSTS		_		·		
Seed @ £555/t	122		122		122	
Fertiliser	259		259		259	
Sprays	64		64		64	
Other expenses	9	_	13	_	16	
	454	(184)	458	(185)	461	(187)
GROSS MARGIN	540	(218)	977	(396)	1,416	(573)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVIT	Υ					
£170 /t	450	(182)	847	(343)	1,246	(504)
£205 /t	608	(246)	1,075	(435)	1,543	(624)
£220 /t	675	(273)	1,172	(474)	1,671	(676)

<sup>\*</sup> Feed price (milling premium £15-40/t, biscuit premium £5-15/t)

#### Basis of data:

Sale price estimate for 2024 harvest, November ex-farm spot price at 15% moisture content and average quality. Straw sold baled, ex-farm price estimate for arable areas.

23 Arable

# **Barley - Winter**

## PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Certified seed second generation (C2) sown at 220 kg/ha (1.75 cwt/acre). Alternatively, hybrid 6 row sown at 145 kg/ha (1.16cwt/ac). Conventional seed price used.

### (b) Fertiliser

180:67:83 kg/ha  $N:P_2O_5:K_2O$  (144:54:66 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

# (c) Sprays

Herbicides Autumn residual herbicide to control annual meadow

grass and broad leaved weeds and one herbicide in

spring.

Fungicides Three fungicide applications at GS25-30, GS31 and

GS49 for rhynchosporium, mildew and other leaf

diseases.

Additional sprays to the basic programme could include:

Wild oats £32.67/ha

Aphids £6.51/ha

Desiccant £12.00/ha

## (d) Other crop expenses

For baling straw, costs for net wrap at 70-80p/bale for large round straw bales average weight 200kg are included. Omit Other expenses costs if selling straw in the bout.

Additives can be used to preserve moist grain for feeding livestock. Cost will vary depending on product, length of storage period and moisture content at treatment. Alkaline grain treatments (for grain harvested at 16-22% moisture for long term storage), add £35/t. Propionic acid treatments (for grain harvested at 18-20% moisture for long term storage), add £15-20/t. Prices are subject to change at short notice. Treatment costs exclude grain processing and straw tubelining (see pages 374-375 for these costs).

# **Barley - Winter**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	6.0	(2.4)	7.5	(3.0)	9.0	(3.6)
Straw yield: t/ha (t/acre)	3.3	(1.3)	4.1	(1.7)	5.0	(2.0)
OUTPUT			£/ha (a	acre)		
Grain @ £170/t*	1,020		1,275		1,530	
Straw @ £56/t	185	_	231	_	277	
	1,205	(488)	1,506	(609)	1,807	(731)
VARIABLE COSTS						
Seed @ £490/t	108		108		108	
Fertiliser	314		314		314	
Sprays	125		125		125	
Other expenses	12	_	14		17	
	559	(226)	561	(227)	564	(228)
GROSS MARGIN	646	(262)	945	(382)	1,243	(503)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVIT	ΓY					
£150 /t	526	(213)	795	(322)	1,063	(430)
£185 /t	736	(298)	1,057	(428)	1,378	(558)
£200 /t	826	(334)	1,170	(473)	1,513	(612)

<sup>\*</sup> Feed price (malting price approx. £10-20/t higher)

### Basis of data:

Sale price estimate for 2024 harvest, November ex-farm spot price at 15% moisture content and average quality. Straw sold baled, ex-farm price estimate for arable areas.

# **Barley - Spring**

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Certified seed second generation (C2) sown at 190 kg/ha (1.51 cwt/acre).

### (b) Fertiliser

130:52:71 kg/ha N:  $P_2O_5:K_2O$  (104:42:57 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

### (c) Sprays

Herbicides Post emergence herbicide to control broadleaved weeds.

Fungicides Two applications at GS31 and GS45 for rhynchosporium, mildew and other leaf diseases.

Additional sprays to the basic programme could include:

Mildew £14.50/ha

Wild oats £26.13/ha

Aphids £6.51/ha

Desiccant £12.00/ha

## (d) Other crop expenses

For baling straw, costs for net wrap at 70-80p/bale for large round straw bales average weight 200kg are included. Omit Other expenses costs if selling straw in the bout.

Additives can be used to preserve moist grain for feeding livestock. Cost will vary depending on product, length of storage period and moisture content at treatment. Alkaline grain treatments (for grain harvested at 16-22% moisture for long term storage), add £35/t. Propionic acid treatments (for grain harvested at 18-20% moisture for long term storage), add £15-20/t. Prices are subject to change at short notice. Treatment costs exclude grain processing and straw tubelining (see pages 374-375 for these costs).

# **Barley - Spring**

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	4.0	(1.6)	5.5	(2.2)	7.5	(3.0)
Straw yield: t/ha (t/acre)	2.1	(8.0)	2.9	(1.2)	3.9	(1.6)
OUTPUT			£/ha (a	acre)		
Grain @ £170/t*	680		935		1,275	
Straw @ £65/t	135	_	186	_	254	
	815	(330)	1,121	(454)	1,529	(619)
VARIABLE COSTS						
Seed @ £540/t	103		103		103	
Fertiliser	238		238		238	
Sprays	71		71		71	
Other expenses	7	_	10	_	14	
	419	(170)	422	(171)	426	(172)
GROSS MARGIN	396	(160)	699	(283)	1,103	(447)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVIT	Υ					
£150 /t	316	(128)	589	(238)	953	(386)
£185 /t	456	(185)	781	(316)	1,216	(492)
£200 /t	516	(209)	864	(350)	1,328	(537)

<sup>\*</sup> Feed price (malting price approx. £15-50/t higher)

### Basis of data:

Sale price estimate for 2024 harvest, November ex-farm spot price at 15% moisture content and average quality. Straw sold baled, ex-farm price estimate for arable areas.

### Oats - Winter

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Certified seed second generation (C2) sown at 190 kg/ha (1.51 cwt/acre).

### (b) Fertiliser

140:53:104 kg/ha N:  $P_2O_5:K_2O$  (112:42:83 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

## (c) Sprays

Herbicides Autumn residual herbicide to control annual

meadow grass and broad leaved weeds and one

herbicide in spring.

Fungicides Two sprays for mildew and crown rust at GS31

and GS49 including growth regulation.

### (d) Other crop expenses

For baling straw, costs for net wrap at 70-80p/bale for large round straw bales average weight 200kg are included. Omit Other expenses costs if selling straw in the bout.

Additives can be used to preserve moist grain for feeding livestock. Cost will vary depending on product, length of storage period and moisture content at treatment. Alkaline grain treatments (for grain harvested at 16-22% moisture for long term storage), add £35/t. Propionic acid treatments (for grain harvested at 18-20% moisture for long term storage), add £15-20/t. Prices are subject to change at short notice. Treatment costs exclude grain processing and straw tubelining (see pages 374-375 for these costs).

### Oats - Winter

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	5.0	(2.0)	7.5	(3.0)	9.0	(3.6)
Straw yield: t/ha (t/acre)	3.2	(1.3)	4.7	(1.9)	5.7	(2.3)
OUTPUT			£/ha (a	acre)		
Grain @ £180/t*	900		1,350		1,620	
Straw @ £45/t	142		213		255	
	1,042	(422)	1,563	(633)	1,875	(759)
VARIABLE COSTS						
Seed @ £535/t	102		102		102	
Fertiliser	274		274		274	
Sprays	88		88		88	
Other expenses	11		17		20	
	475	(192)	481	(194)	484	(196)
GROSS MARGIN	567	(230)	1,082	(439)	1,391	(563)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVI	ΤΥ					
£160 /t	467	(189)	932	(377)	1,211	(490)
£195 /t	642	(260)	1,195	(484)	1,526	(618)
£210 /t	717	(290)	1,307	(529)	1,661	(672)

<sup>\*</sup> Milling price

### Basis of data:

Sale price estimate for 2024 harvest, November ex-farm spot price at 15% moisture content and average quality. Straw sold baled, ex-farm price estimate for arable areas.

# Oats - Spring

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Certified seed second generation (C2) sown at 190 kg/ha (1.51 cwt/acre).

### (b) Fertiliser

100:53:104 kg/ha N:  $P_2O_5:K_2O$  (80:42:83 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

## (c) Sprays

Herbicides Typical weed control for annual broadleaved

weeds.

Fungicides Two sprays at GS25-30 and GS49 for mildew and

crown rust including growth regulator.

### (d) Other crop expenses

For baling straw, costs for net wrap at 70-80p/bale for large round straw bales average weight 200kg are included. Omit Other expenses costs if selling straw in the bout.

Additives can be used to preserve moist grain for feeding livestock. Cost will vary depending on product, length of storage period and moisture content at treatment. Alkaline grain treatments (for grain harvested at 16-22% moisture for long term storage), add £35/t. Propionic acid treatments (for grain harvested at 18-20% moisture for long term storage), add £15-20/t. Prices are subject to change at short notice. Treatment costs exclude grain processing and straw tubelining (see pages 374-375 for these costs).

# Oats - Spring

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	3.5	(1.4)	5.0	(2.0)	6.5	(2.6)
Straw yield: t/ha (t/acre)	2.1	(8.0)	3.0	(1.2)	3.9	(1.6)
OUTPUT			£/ha (	acre)		
Grain @ £180/t*	630		900		1,170	
Straw @ £50/t	105	_	150	_	195	
	735	(297)	1,050	(425)	1,365	(552)
VARIABLE COSTS						
Seed @ £535/t	102		102		102	
Fertiliser	232		232		232	
Sprays	67		67		67	
Other expenses	7	_	11	_	14	
	408	(165)	412	(167)	415	(168)
GROSS MARGIN	327	(132)	639	(258)	950	(384)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVIT	ΓΥ					
£160 /t	257	(104)	539	(218)	820	(332)
£195 /t	379	(153)	714	(289)	1,048	(424)
£210 /t	432	(175)	789	(319)	1,145	(463)

<sup>\*</sup> Milling price

### Basis of data:

Sale price estimate for 2024 harvest, November ex-farm spot price at 15% moisture content and average quality. Straw sold baled, ex-farm price estimate for arable areas.

### **Triticale**

## PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

230 kg/ha (1.83 cwt/acre).

### (b) Fertiliser

 $180:52:71\ kg/ha\ N:P_2O_5:K_2O\ (144:42:57\ units/acre).$  See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

## (c) Sprays

Herbicides Pre-emergence application.

Fungicides Two sprays at GS31 and GS39-45 including

growth regulation.

### (d) Other crop expenses

For baling straw, costs for net wrap at 70-80p/bale for large round straw bales average weight 200kg are included. Omit Other expenses costs if selling straw in the bout.

## **Triticale**

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	4.0	(1.6)	6.0	(2.4)	8.0	(3.2)
Straw yield: t/ha (t/acre)	2.6	(1.1)	3.9	(1.6)	5.2	(2.1)
OUTPUT			£/ha (	acre)		
Grain @ £190/t	760		1,140		1,520	
Straw @ £50/t	130	_	195	_	260	
	890	(360)	1,335	(540)	1,780	(720)
VARIABLE COSTS						
Seed @ £515/t	118		118		118	
Fertiliser	290		290		290	
Sprays	81		81		81	
Other expenses	9	_	14	_	18	
	498	(202)	503	(203)	507	(205)
GROSS MARGIN	392	(158)	832	(337)	1,273	(515)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVIT	ΓΥ					
£170 /t	312	(126)	712	(288)	1,113	(450)
£205 /t	452	(183)	922	(373)	1,393	(564)
£220 /t	512	(207)	1,012	(410)	1,513	(612)

### Basis of data:

Sale price estimate for 2024 harvest, November ex-farm spot price at 15% moisture content and average quality. Straw sold baled, ex-farm price estimate for arable areas.

## **Oilseed Rape - Winter**

### PHYSICAL DATA

(a) Seed

Oil 45%

Seed rate Hybrid - 4kg/ha : Conventional - 5kg/ha

Conventional seed price used.

(b) Fertiliser

200 : 49 : 38 + 75 kg/ha N : P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> : K<sub>2</sub>O + SO<sub>3</sub>

(160 : 39 : 30 + 60 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on

nutrient planning.

(c) Sprays

Herbicides Pre-emergence herbicide to control annual

meadow grass and broadleaved weeds.

Fungicides Autumn and spring fungicides for sclerotinia, light

leaf spot or phoma.

Desiccation Desiccation, including the use of a pod-sealant,

has largely replaced swathing. If swathing is used over desiccation, reduce spray costs by £14.00/ha.

For swathing costs see page 374.

Additional sprays to the basic programme could include:

Slugs £11.00/ha per application.

Sclerotinia £57.25/ha (high risk situations)

£7.75/ha

Rape winter stem

weevil and pollen

beetle

Volunteer cereals £10.68/ha

Mayweed £28.35/ha

(d) Other crop expenses

Assuming straw has been chopped. If baling, include costs for net wrap at 70-80p/bale for round straw bales, average weight 200 kg.

# Oilseed Rape - Winter

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	3.0	(1.2)	4.0	(1.6)	5.0	(2.0)
Straw yield: t/ha (t/acre)	-	(0.0)	-	(0.0)	-	(0.0)
OUTPUT			£/ha (	(acre)		
Grain @ £365/t	1,095		1,460		1,825	
Straw @ £0/t		_	-	_	-	
	1,095	(443)	1,460	(591)	1,825	(739)
VARIABLE COSTS						
Seed @ £15/kg	75		75		75	
Fertiliser	284		284		284	
Sprays	180		180		180	
Other expenses		.=		.=	-	
	539	(218)	539	(218)	539	(218)
GROSS MARGIN	556	(225)	921	(373)	1,286	(521)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVIT	ΓΥ					
£315 /t	406	(164)	721	(292)	1,036	(419)
£415 /t	706	(286)	1,121	(454)	1,536	(622)
£465 /t	856	(346)	1,321	(535)	1,786	(723)

### Basis of data:

Sale price estimate for 2024 harvest, November ex-farm price including oil bonus. An average oil content of 43% has been assumed resulting in a bonus of 4.5% above the base price. The oil bonus comprises a 1.5% increase in the price for every 1% rise in oil content above 40%.

## Oilseed Rape - Spring

### PHYSICAL DATA

(a) Seed

Oil 45% Seed rate 5 kg/ha

(b) Fertiliser

100 : 28 : 22 + 40 kg/ha N : P<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> : K<sub>2</sub>O + SO<sub>3</sub>

(80 : 22 : 18 + 32 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on

nutrient planning.

(c) Sprays

Herbicides Pre-emergence herbicide for problem weeds such as

shepherds' purse.

Fungicides One spray to control pollen beetle.

Desiccation Desiccation has largely replaced swathing. If

swathing is used over desiccation, reduce spray costs by £14.00/ha. For swathing costs see page

374.

Additional sprays to the basic programme could include:

Volunteer cereals £10.68/ha

Sclerotinia £47.69/ha

Pod sticker £8.40/ha
(d) Other crop expenses

Assuming straw has been chopped. If baling, include costs for net wrap at 70-80p/bale for round straw bales, average weight 200 kg.

# Oilseed Rape - Spring

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

GROSS MARGIN DATA						
Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	1.8	(0.7)	2.5	(1.0)	3.0	(1.2)
Straw yield: t/ha (t/acre)	-	(0.0)	-	(0.0)	-	(0.0)
OUTPUT			£/ha (	acre)		
Grain @ £365/t	657		913		1,095	
Straw @ £0/t	-		-		-	
	657	(266)	913	(369)	1,095	(443)
VARIABLE COSTS						
Seed @ £21/kg	105		105		105	
Fertiliser	148		148		148	
Sprays	66		66		66	
Other expenses		_		_		
	319	(129)	319	(129)	319	(129)
GROSS MARGIN	338	(137)	594	(240)	776	(314)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVIT	Υ					
£315 /t	248	(100)	469	(190)	626	(253)
£415 /t	428	(173)	719	(291)	926	(375)
£465 /t	518	(210)	844	(342)	1,076	(435)

### Basis of data:

Sale price estimate for 2024 harvest, November ex-farm price including oil bonus. An average oil content of 43% has been assumed resulting in a bonus of 4.5% above the base price. The oil bonus comprises a 1.5% increase in the price for every 1% rise in oil content above 40%.

## **Spring Field Beans**

### PHYSICAL DATA

## (a) Seed

250 kg/ha (1.99 cwt/acre).

### (b) Fertiliser

0:40:40 kg/ha  $N:P_2O_5:K_2O$  (0:32:32 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

## (c) Sprays

Herbicides Pre-emergence herbicide and control of annual

meadow grass and broadleaved weeds.

Fungicide Two applications to control chocolate spot and

downy mildew.

Desiccation Cost included.

## (d) Other crop expenses

Additives can be used to preserve pulses for feeding livestock. Cost will vary depending on product used, length of storage period and moisture of pulses at treatment. For pulses harvested at 20% moisture for long term storage, add £9-13/t grain treated with propionic acid, excluding processing (see page 374 for processing costs).

# **Spring Field Beans**

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	2.5	(1.0)	4.5	(1.8)	5.5	(2.2)
OUTPUT			£/ha (	acre)		
Grain @ £225/t	563		1,013		1,238	
	563	(228)	1,013	(410)	1,238	(501)
VARIABLE COSTS		•		•		
Seed @ £545/t	136		136		136	
Fertiliser	75		75		75	
Sprays	158		158		158	
Other expenses		_	-	_	-	
	369	(149)	369	(149)	369	(149)
GROSS MARGIN	194	(79)	644	(261)	869	(352)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVIT	Υ					
£195 /t	119	(48)	509	(206)	704	(285)
£240 /t	231	(93)	711	(288)	951	(385)
£255 /t	269	(109)	779	(315)	1,034	(418)

### Basis of data:

Sale price estimate 2024 harvest, November ex-farm price. Deductions for field beans, which do not meet minimum quality standards, can reduce the price considerably.

# **Spring Peas**

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

250 kg/ha (1.99 cwt/acre). White/Large Blue Compounding Pea

### (b) Fertiliser

0:20:30 kg/ha  $N:P_2O_5:K_2O$  (0:16:24 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

## (c) Sprays

Herbicides A pre-emergence herbicide to control annual and

broadleaved weeds.

Fungicide Two sprays at flowering for downy mildew and

botrytis control.

Insecticide Aphid control.

Desiccation A desiccant is included.

### (d) Other crop expenses

Additives can be used to preserve pulses for feeding livestock. Cost will vary depending on product used, length of storage period and moisture of pulses at treatment. For pulses harvested at 20% moisture for long term storage, add £9-13/t grain treated with propionic acid, excluding processing (see page 374 for processing costs).

# **Spring Peas**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	2.5	(1.0)	4.0	(1.6)	5.5	(2.2)
OUTPUT			£/ha (	acre)		
Grain @ £220/t	550		880	_	1,210	
	550	(223)	880	(356)	1,210	(490)
VARIABLE COSTS						
Seed @ £560/t	140		140		140	
Fertiliser	41		41		41	
Sprays	130		130		130	
Other expenses	-		-	_		
	311	(126)	311	(126)	311	(126)
GROSS MARGIN	239	(97)	569	(230)	899	(364)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVIT	Υ					
£190 /t	164	(66)	449	(182)	734	(297)
£235 /t	277	(112)	629	(255)	982	(397)
£250 /t	314	(127)	689	(279)	1,064	(431)

### Basis of data:

Sale price estimate for 2024 harvest, November ex-farm price. Deductions for protein peas, which do not meet minimum quality standards, can reduce the price considerably. Bad weather at harvest can result in very high loss levels.

## **Timothy - Hay, Greencut**

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) System

As practised on the Carses of Stirling and Clackmannan.

### (b) Yield

Average between 7 t/ha (2.8 t/acre) and 8 t/ha (3.2 t/acre) with some aftermath grazing (or alternatively round bale silage).

Price rises usually as the season progresses but hay also loses weight with storage - as much as 15% over a winter, depending upon the conditions of storage.

### (c) Seed

Annual charge: assumes a 10-year sward life and that 'Basic' seed will be sown to keep open the option of a seed crop.

Seed rate: 13-18 kg/ha.

### (d) Fertiliser

Standard practice would see only N applied annually, usually as sulphate of ammonia, supported by periodic dressings of phosphate and potash.

The fertiliser costs overleaf consider an application of the rates below.

See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

kg/ha (units/acre)	Average	Premium		
N	80 (64)	120 (96)		
P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> (annual allocation)	40 (32)	50 (40)		
K <sub>2</sub> O	48 (38)	60 (48)		

## (e) Sprays

Annual nominal charge to cover a range of circumstances.

## (f) Other crop expenses

Net wrap cost is costed on the basis of 5-6 round bales/t and assuming one roll of net will wrap 410 bales.

# **Timothy - Hay, Greencut**

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Average yield: t/ha (acre)	7.0	(2.8)	8.0	(3.2)
OUTPUT		£/ha (a	acre)	
Hay (ex-field or early store) @ £110/t	770		880	
Aftermath grazing let @ £40/ha	40	_	40	
	810	(328)	920	(372)
VARIABLE COSTS				
Seed (annual charge)	10		10	
Fertiliser	157		218	
Sprays (annual charge)	7		7	
Other expenses	16		18	
	190	(77)	253	(102)
GROSS MARGIN	620	(251)	667	(270)

## **Stubble to Stubble Arable Operations**

The costs of stubble to stubble operations for winter wheat, winter barley, spring barley and winter oilseed rape are illustrated below. These calculations should be adapted and adjusted for site specific circumstances.

### Assumptions:

- Yield data taken from crop gross margins on pages 21, 25, 27 and 35.
- All straw is assumed to be baled.
- Contractors assumed to undertake all cultivation, sowing, crop maintenance, harvesting and carting to store. See pages 373-376 for contractor costs.
- Fuel cost itemised separately to contractors charges. Machinery fuel use (I/ha) and fuel cost on page 370-371.
- Drying costs based on costs on pages 376-377.

	Winter wheat	Winter barley	Spring barley	Winter OSR
Yield - grain (t /ha)	8.0	7.5	5.5	4.0
Yield - straw (t /ha)	4.2	4.1	2.9	-
Grain MC at harvest (%)	18	17	15	10
		£/h	а	
Cultivation costs				
Plough and cultivate	139	139	139	139
Sow	44	44	44	44
Roll and destone	23	23	23	23
Spray	75	60	45	60
Fertilise	39	26	26	26
Fuel	55	52	51	52
	374	344	328	344
Harvest costs				
Harvest	108	108	108	100
Bale/stack	81	79	56	-
Carting	8	12	8	4
Dry grain	61	43	10	15
Fuel	18	15	13	9
	275	256	196	129
Total cost (£/ha)	649	600	523	473
Total cost (£/ac)	263	243	212	191
Cost per t grain (£/t)	81	80	95	118

# **Equivalent Grain Weights at Varying Moisture Contents**

The formula for converting wet grain weight to dry grain weight is:

Weight loss = 
$$\frac{W_1 (M_1 - M_2)}{100 - M_2}$$

where:  $W_1$  = starting weight of grain.

M<sub>1</sub> = starting moisture of grain.
 M<sub>2</sub> = final moisture of grain.

This formula accounts only for weight change due to moisture loss only.

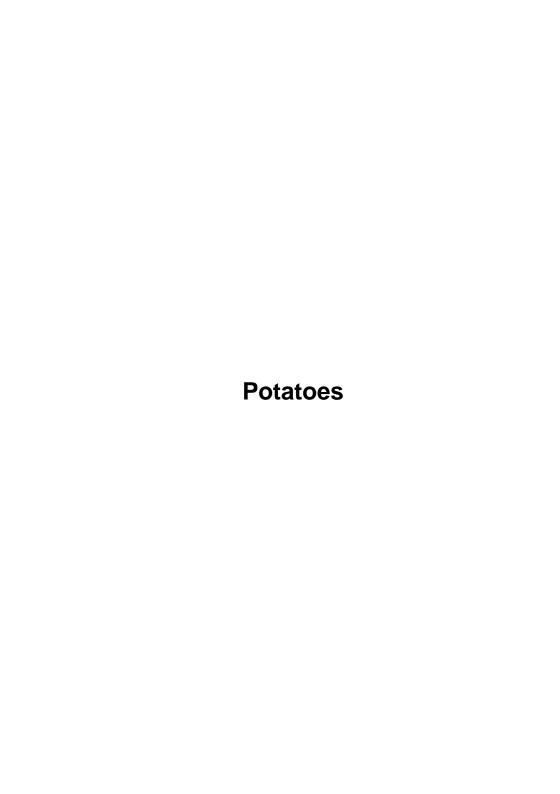
100t at	Final moisture content %								
Moisture	20	19	18	17	16	15	14	13	12
Content %		Dried grain - t							
35	81.25	80.25	79.27	78.31	77.38	76.47	75.58	74.71	73.86
33	83.75	82.72	81.71	80.72	79.76	78.82	77.91	77.01	76.14
31	86.25	85.18	84.15	83.13	82.14	81.18	80.23	79.31	78.41
29	88.75	87.65	86.59	85.54	84.52	83.53	82.56	81.41	80.68
27	91.25	90.12	89.02	87.95	86.90	85.88	84.88	83.91	82.95
25	93.75	92.59	91.46	90.36	89.29	88.24	87.21	86.21	85.22
23	96.25	95.06	93.90	92.77	91.67	90.59	89.53	88.51	87.50
21	98.75	97.53	96.34	95.18	94.05	92.94	91.86	90.80	89.77
19	-	100.00	98.78	97.59	96.43	95.30	94.19	93.10	92.41
17	-	-	-	100.00	98.81	97.65	96.51	95.40	94.32
15	-	-	-	-	-	100.00	98.84	97.70	96.59

Further information on storage requirements for grain can be found on page 401, costs of grain storage are found on page 399, and costs of grain drying on page 376-377.

# **Futures and Options Markets**

The futures markets offer a means to manage price risk in a wide range of agricultural commodities. In the UK, the most relevant markets are the UK LIFFE feed wheat futures (<a href="www.theice.com">www.theice.com</a>) and the Paris European Rapeseed futures and Milling Wheat futures (<a href="www.euronext.com">www.euronext.com</a>). Contracts for futures (forward prices) and options (price insurance) are available in both of these markets. Further details on the market, lists of registered brokers and how to trade can be found at the website above.

On a global basis, the most important agricultural futures market is the Chicago Board of Trade which offers contracts on wheat, maize, oats, soyabeans, soyameal and others, see <a href="https://www.cmegroup.com">www.cmegroup.com</a>. AHDB Cereals and Oilseeds has detailed market information on their website and also provides a guide to price risk management, futures and options. See <a href="https://cereals.ahdb.org.uk/markets.aspx">https://cereals.ahdb.org.uk/markets.aspx</a>.



### Introduction

#### Markets and Price Drivers

Following the AHDB announcement in May 2021 to wind down their potato sector, this means there is much less UK specific potato market information available. The potato market in the UK is split between seed, ware for fresh market, and ware for processing. The 2020/21 potato marketing season was dominated by significant disruption caused by the COVID-19 pandemic. The chipping and processing sectors are still recovering from the COVID-19 pandemic, with lockdown measures being fully lifted in March 2022 having been enforced for almost two years in many areas. These sectors were worst affected by lockdown measures due to the closure of many hospitality venues and businesses.

Seed potato production was less affected by the pandemic but has been severely impacted by Brexit and the NI protocol. At the time of writing, seed potatoes grown in UK are prohibited for export to the EU.

Estimates of total planted area in GB is no longer available, however, SASA publish statistics for seed crops entered for inspection in Scotland. In 2023, the area of seed entered for inspection is 10,200ha, this is slightly less than 2022. In Northern Europe, the North-western European Potato Growers (NEPG) reported that across Belgium, Germany, France, and Netherlands, the total potato area has increased by 2-3%.

Ever-increasing costs of production and the increase in grain prices due to the Ukrainian war, could see a reduction in the number of farms growing potatoes as cereal prices make them a more attractive option notwithstanding the slight increase in hectarage in Northern Europe.

#### Consumer Trends

According to Defra (January 2022), the quantity of potatoes purchased by households in 2019/20 decreased by 1.4% from 2018/19. This continues the steady decline in retail sales of potatoes. In the last 15 years, the consumption of fresh potatoes in UK households has steadily decreased (Statista, February 2022). This is mirrored by the potato industry where the general feeling is that there is a decline in consumption of fresh potatoes. In 2019/20, the average UK consumer consumed 355g of fresh potatoes per week. In 2010, this figure was 501g and in 1974, when the data was first gathered by Defra, 1316g of fresh potatoes were consumed on average, per person, per week in the UK. Processed potatoes have gone the opposite way. In 1974, 119g of processed potatoes were consumed per person per week. In 2010, this had increased to 242g and by 2019/20, this rose to 256g (Source: Defra, Family Food Survey).

Previous research carried out by AHDB in 2018 found that one third of consumers do not enjoy cooking or have a basic to no level of culinary skills which could be one of the reasons for this reduction over time. Instead, consumers tend to look for quick and easy meals and according to AHDB, potatoes are perceived to be the third most convenient source

of carbohydrates behind pasta and rice (Source: AHDB: Latest Retail and Consumer Insights on Potatoes, 2019).

### **Potato Market Performance**

As mentioned, without AHDB as a source for potato market information, it is difficult to comment on potato sales for 2022/23. Other sources indicate processed products are becoming more popular. Statista report that in general, the sale of processed and preserved potatoes has consistently increased in recent years. Crisps have seen a small increase in their sales value over the last decade while frozen potato products have increased notably. Last year, most retail sales of potatoes in GB came from crisps. This market has been rising steadily over the past decade, a trend which is expected to continue in years to come.

### Marketing

Contracts have been a standard feature of the ware and processing market for a long time where factories need to procure supplies well in advance and ensure that their growers attain a sustainable price. The fresh market is more volatile and complex with some growers utilising cold storage facilities to lengthen their supply season with the prospect of higher free-buy prices later in the season. In seasons of oversupply in the market, contracts have become more popular where growers have tried to lock down a proportion of their crop for a known price. However, in a season of undersupply, growers will hold onto uncontracted stocks as long as possible to negotiate higher prices. Given the price volatility in the free-buy market, contracts are becoming more popular among fresh market growers, particularly for those who are forward planning, or obtaining capital from the bank to support business expansion.

The grower's hand is also strengthened in negotiations by producing potatoes free from damage, disease, and skin blemish, as aesthetics are a major selling point in the fresh potato sector.

The seed market is virtually all done on contract where growers multiply seed stocks in partnership with the seed houses. Seed potatoes must be entered into the SPCS (Seed Potatoes Classification Scheme), administered in Scotland by SASA and by APHA in England & Wales. Crops receive in-season inspections for diseases and faults. Growers must attain high standards of crop health, seed purity and hygiene, good yields of the correct size band and timely and accurate supply. Reputation and reliability will gain growers higher quality contracts.

## Margins

Crop returns are highly sensitive to the net (packed out) yield achieved which also affects the price. Attention to crop health and damage minimisation are therefore critical. Seed costs are variable with growers looking to multiply their own seed where they can – certified seed at high grades has a premium. Fertiliser costs can be adjusted according to the market with savings on nitrogen and potassium for new, salad and seed potato growers. Sprays are relatively uniform across the board, but fewer

foliar applications are required for shorter season crops (seed and salads). The need for nematicides to combat Potato Cyst Nematode (PCN) is a significant outlay. Generally, there is limited scope to reduce pesticide inputs (particularly for late blight sprays). Differences in fixed costs, particularly machinery, have the greatest impact on overall profitability.

### Variety Choice

The most important factor when selecting a potato variety is suitability for the end market. For crisps, tubers with good shape, high dry matter, resistance to damage and yellow flesh are required. For chips, oval tubers with good uniformity and low reducing sugar content are best. For the fresh packing market, taste and resistance to disease causing skin blemishes are important. Although there are many potato varieties available, buyers often have restricted lists which limits grower choice.

Maris Piper is still the most popular potato variety in the UK, both in terms of ware and seed production. This demand is mainly driven by consumer awareness and loyalty to the brand name 'Maris Piper' as it is familiar with many consumers and is an all-round cooking variety which can be boiled, chipped, or roasted equally well. Salad varieties such as Charlotte and Maris Peer are popular as they can be boiled within 20 minutes without peeling and chopping, which makes them competitive with pasta and rice.

Resistance to pests and diseases is becoming increasingly important due to the loss of key chemical active ingredients. The most valuable traits are resistance to PCN (which also helps to reduce the viable population of PCN in the field), blackleg, powdery scab, and late blight. Gross yield as with wheat and barley is not as important as net/sold yield is to potatoes. Emphasis is on quality over quantity in the pursuit of profitability.

Unfortunately, the end market drives producers to grow potato varieties with higher susceptibility to issues such as blight, PCN, common scab. There is also significant diversity amongst varieties in characteristics such as time of maturity and tuber numbers. For seed production, tuber numbers are a more important metric than gross yield.

### Potatoes - Pre-Pack Salads

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Nominal planting rate of 5 t/ha. Bought in seed. Variety e.g. Charlotte etc. Cost varies with variety and seed size.

### (b) Fertiliser

 $90:170:110\ kg/ha\ N:P_2O_5:K_2O\ (72:136:88\ units/acre).$  See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

## (c) Sprays

Seed treatment Seed treatment for Rhizoctonia. Assumption of 50% of the area treated with an in furrow fungicide for Blackdot control.

Herbicides Contact plus reduced rate residual herbicides applied pre-emergence.

Nematicide Assumption of 20% of area treated with reduced rate nematicide for free living nematode control.

Blight control 8-9 spray program including protectant, systemic, curative and tuber blight control chemicals. Cost

may be higher in high blight pressure years.

Slug control 2 applications of slug pellets.

Desiccation Pulverizing followed by reduced rate chemical desiccation. For pulverising costs, see page 375.

## (d) Other crop expenses

An average period of 6 months cold storage is included.

## (e) Irrigation

Irrigation may be applied in some circumstances for yield and quality. These costs are not included. Annual capital charge could be £350-500/ha plus £1.60-1.90/ha.mm with a contract charge of approximately £5.40/ha.mm.

## (f) Casual labour

These costs are not included. Costs calculated using the data below could be used. Labour charged at £15/hr (assumes lifting and grading done at the same time) at the rates below:

Operation		hr/ha
Lifting (by harvester)		20
Grading	low yield	25
_	medium yield	38

# **Potatoes - Pre-Pack Salads**

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Yield: t/ha (t/acre):		
Ware	37	(15.0)
Stockfeed	4	(1.6)
	41	(16.6)
OUTPUT	£/ha (a	cre)
Ware @ £360 /t	13,320	
Stockfeed @ £30 /t	120	
	13,440	(5,439)
VARIABLE COSTS		
Seed @ £350/t	1,750	
Fertiliser	339	
Sprays	716	
Other expenses	1,808	
	4,613	(1,867)
GROSS MARGIN	8,827	(3,572)
WARE PRICE SENSITIVITY		
£75 /t	-1,718	-(695)
£150 /t	1,057	(428)
£200 /t	2,907	(1,176)
£250 /t	4,757	(1,925)
£300 /t	6,607	(2,674)
£375 /t	9,382	(3,797)

## Potatoes - Maincrop Ware (Pre-Pack Bakers)

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Planted at 2.4 t/ha (can range from 2.0-3.0 t/ha for 35-55 mm seed depending on variety). Bought in. Cost varies with variety, seed size and classification grade.

### (b) Fertiliser

200 : 130 : 200 kg/ha N :  $P_2O_5$  :  $K_2O$  (160 : 104 : 160 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

Reduce N by 33% for indeterminate varieties, e.g. Vales Sovereign.

## (c) Sprays

Seed treatment Seed treatment for rhizoctonia control. Assumption 50% of the area treated with in furrow fungicide for

control of blackdot.

Nematicide Assumption of 15-20% of area treated for free living

nematode or PCN control.

Herbicides Contact plus reduced rate residual herbicide tank

mix.

Blight control 12 spray blight program for moderate blight pressure

including protectant, systemic, curative and tuber

blight protection chemicals.

Slugs control 2-3 applications.

Desiccation 2-3 spray chemical desiccation program.

## (d) Other crop expenses

Costs for average cold storage period of 6 months are included.

## (e) Irrigation

Irrigation may be applied in some circumstances for yield and quality. These costs are not included. Annual capital charge could be £350-500/ha plus £1.60-1.90/ha.mm with a contract charge of approximately £5.40/ha.mm.

## (f) Casual labour

These costs are not included. Costs calculated using the data below could be used. Labour charged at £15/hr at the rates below:

Operation		hr/ha
Lifting (by harvester)		20
Grading (half the grading	low yield	55
done by regular labour)	high yield	70

# **Potatoes - Maincrop Ware (Pre-Pack Bakers)**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Yield: t/ha (t/acre):				
Bakers	16	(6.5)	24	(9.7)
Pre-pack	26	(10.5)	31	(12.5)
Outgrades	8	(3.2)	10	(4.0)
	50	(20.2)	65	(26.3)
OUTPUT		£/ha (	acre)	
Bakers @ £290/t	4,640		6,960	
Pre-pack @ £170/t	4,420		5,270	
Outgrades @ £30/t	240		300	
	9,300	(3,764)	12,530	(5,071)
VARIABLE COSTS				
Seed @ £360/t	864		864	
Fertiliser	481		481	
Sprays	695		695	
Other expenses	2,205		2,867	
	4,245	(1,718)	4,907	(1,986)
GROSS MARGIN	5,055	(2,046)	7,624	(3,085)
WARE PRICE SENSITIVITY				
£50 /t	1,935	(783)	3,904	(1,580)
£130 /t	4,015	(1,625)	6,384	(2,584)
£210 /t	6,095	(2,467)	8,864	(3,587)
£290 /t	8,175	(3,308)	11,344	(4,591)

### Note:

Many packers will split grade the pack size (e.g. 45/50-65/70 mm) from the baker (65/70-85 mm), paying a flat rate for all sizes above the 45/50 mm bottom riddle.

55

## **Potatoes - Maincrop Ware (Pre-Pack Premium Varieties)**

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Planted at 1.9 t/ha (varies with variety e.g. Maris Piper, Desiree, King Edward etc). Bought in. Cost varies with variety, seed size and classification grade.

### (b) Fertiliser

180 : 130 : 200 kg/ha N :  $P_2O_5$  :  $K_2O$  (144 : 104 : 160 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

## (c) Sprays

Seed treatment	Full rate seed treatment for rhizoctonia control. Treated with in furrow fungicide for control of blackdot.
Nematicide	Assumption of 15-20% of area treated for free living nematode or PCN control.
Herbicides	Contact plus reduced rate residual herbicides applied pre-emergence.
Blight control	12 spray blight program for high blight pressure including protectant, systemic, curative and tuber blight protection chemicals.
Slugs control	Comprehensive reduced dose season program.
Desiccation	3 spray chemical desiccation program.

## (d) Other crop expenses

Average cold storage period of 6 months and sprout suppression are included.

## (e) Irrigation

Irrigation may be applied in many circumstances for yield and quality. These costs are not included. Annual capital charge could be £350-500/ha plus £1.60-1.90/ha.mm with a contract charge of approximately £5.40/ha.mm.

## (f) Casual labour

These costs are not included. Costs calculated using the data below could be used. Labour charged at £15/hr at the rates below:

Operation		hr/ha
Lifting (by harvester)		20
Grading (half the grading	low yield	55
done by regular labour)	high yield	70

# **Potatoes - Maincrop Ware (Pre-Pack Premium Varieties)**

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Yield: t/ha (t/acre):				
Pre-pack	45	(18.2)	57	(23.1)
Outgrades	5	(2.0)	8	(3.2)
	50	(20.2)	65	(26.3)
OUTPUT		£/ha	(acre)	
Pre-pack @ £220/t	9,900		12,540	
Outgrades @ £30/t	150		240	
	10,050	(4,067)	12,780	(5,172)
VARIABLE COSTS				
Seed @ £310/t	589		589	
Fertiliser	460		460	
Sprays	700		700	
Other expenses	2,430		3,159	
	4,179	(1,691)	4,908	(1,986)
GROSS MARGIN	5,871	(2,376)	7,872	(3,186)
WARE PRICE SENSITIVITY				
£50 /t	-1,779	-(720)	-1,818	-(736)
£100 /t	471	(191)	1,032	(418)
£150 /t	2,721	(1,101)	3,882	(1,571)
£200 /t	4,971	(2,012)	6,732	(2,724)
£250 /t	7,221	(2,922)	9,582	(3,878)

## Potatoes - Maincrop Ware (Processing - Chips)

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Planted at 3.0 t/ha with 35/55mm seed (varies depending on variety, e.g. Maris Piper, Markies, etc). Bought in. Cost varies with variety, seed size and classification grade.

### (b) Fertiliser

180:130:300 kg/ha N:  $P_2O_5:K_2O$  (144:104:240 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

Organic manures may be best avoided for processing crops – late and variable release of N could affect fry quality.

## (c) Sprays

Seed treatment None unless rhizoctonia infection present on seed.

Nematicide Assumption of 15-20% of area treated for free

living nematode or PCN control.

Herbicides Contact plus reduced rate residual herbicides

applied pre-emergence.

Blight control 12 spray blight program for high blight pressure

including protectant, systemic, curative and tuber

blight protection chemicals.

Slug control Comprehensive reduced dose season program.

Desiccation 3 spray chemical desiccation program.

## (d) Other crop expenses

Storage and sprout suppressant costs are included. Chip processing in Scotland is mainly for chip shops, so costs of bags need to be included (£9.00-9.50/t of crop for 25 kg bags).

## (e) Casual labour

These costs are not included. Costs calculated using the data below could be used. Labour charged at £15/hr at the rates below:

Operation	hr/ha
Lifting (by harvester)	20
Grading (half the grading done by regular labour)	40

# **Potatoes - Maincrop Ware (Processing - Chips)**

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

	Off-f	ield	Ex-s	tore
Yield: t/ha (t/acre):				
Ware	52	(21.0)	52	(21.0)
Stockfeed	5	(2.0)	5	(2.0)
	57	(23.1)	57	(23.1)
OUTPUT		£/ha	(acre)	
Off-field @ £155/t	8,060		-	
Ex-store @ £200/t	-		10,400	
Stockfeed @ £30/t	150		150	
	8,210	(3,323)	10,550	(4,270)
VARIABLE COSTS				
Seed @ £300/t	900		900	
Fertiliser	534		534	
Sprays	668		668	
Other expenses			2,445	
	2,102	(851)	4,547	(1,840)
GROSS MARGIN	6,108	(2,472)	6,003	(2,430)
WARE PRICE SENSITIVITY				
£50 /t	648	(262)	- 1,797	-(727)
£110 /t	3,768	(1,525)	1,323	(535)
£170 /t	6,888	(2,788)	4,443	(1,798)
£230 /t	10,008	(4,050)	7,563	(3,061)
£300 /t	13,648	(5,523)	11,203	(4,534)

### Note:

Prices quoted include typical bonus additions for good dry matter, low tuber count, good size (length), good fry colour and low defect levels.

59

## Potatoes - Maincrop Ware (Processing - Crisps)

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Planted at 3.0 t/ha. 35/55mm seed, varies depending on variety, e.g. Hermes, Saturna, Lady Rosetta, Lady Claire, etc. Bought in. Cost varies with variety, seed size and classification grade.

### (b) Fertiliser

200 : 130 : 300 kg/ha N :  $P_2O_5$  :  $K_2O$  (160 : 104 : 240 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

Organic manures may be best avoided for processing crops – late and variable release of N could affect fry quality.

## (c) Sprays

Seed treatment None unless rhizoctonia infection present on seed.

Nematicide Assumption of 15-20% of area treated for free

living nematode or PCN control.

Herbicides Contact plus reduced rate residual herbicides

applied pre-emergence.

Blight control 12 spray blight program for high blight pressure

including protectant, systemic, curative and tuber

blight protection chemicals.

Slug control 3 applications.

Desiccation 3 spray chemical desiccation program.

## (d) Other crop expenses

Processing storage for a 4-month period and sprout suppressant costs are included.

## (e) Irrigation

Irrigation may be applied in some circumstances for yield and quality. These costs are not included. Annual capital charge could be £350-500/ha plus £1.60-1.90/ha.mm with a contract charge of approximately £5.40/ha.mm.

### (f) Casual labour

These costs are not included. Costs calculated using the data below could be used. Labour charged at £15/hr at the rates below:

Operation	hr/ha
Lifting (by harvester)	20
Grading (half the grading done by low yield	44
regular labour) high yield	55

# **Potatoes - Maincrop Ware (Processing - Crisps)**

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

	Off-f	ield	Ex-s	tore
Yield: t/ha (t/acre):				
Ware	44	(17.8)	44	(17.8)
Stockfeed	4	(1.6)	4	(1.6)
	48	(19.4)	48	(19.4)
OUTPUT		£/ha (	acre)	
Off-field @ £135/t	5,940		-	
Ex-store @ £170/t	-		7,480	
Stockfeed @ £20/t	80		80	
	6,020	(2,436)	7,560	(3,059)
VARIABLE COSTS				
Seed @ £360/t	1,260		1,260	
Fertiliser	554		554	
Sprays	693		693	
Other expenses			2,412	
	2,507	(1,015)	4,919	(1,991)
GROSS MARGIN	3,513	(1,421)	2,641	(1,068)
WARE PRICE SENSITIVITY				
£50 /t	- 227	-(92)	-2,639	-(1,068)
£110 /t	2,413	(977)	1	(0)
£170 /t	5,053	(2,045)	2,641	(1,069)
£230 /t	7,693	(3,113)	5,281	(2,137)
£300 /t	10,773	(4,360)	8,361	(3,384)

#### Note:

Prices quoted include typical bonus additions for good dry matter, low tuber count, good size (length), good fry colour and low defect levels.

61

# Potatoes - Seed (Low and High Number Varieties)

### PHYSICAL DATA

#### (a) Seed

Planted at 4.8 t/ha (can range from 3.5-6.1 t/ha for 35/55 mm seed depending on variety and top riddle size on which daughter crop will be sold). Half bought in. Cost varies with variety, seed size and classification grade.

#### (b) Fertiliser

 $80:170:110\ kg/ha\ N:P_2O_5:K_2O\ (64:136:88\ units/acre).$  See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

Reduce N by 25% for indeterminate varieties, e.g. Cara and Markies.

### (c) Sprays

Seed treatment	Multipurpose seed treatment applied at grade plus reduced rate fungicide applied for rhizoctonia.		
Nematicide	Assumption of no treatment applied. Application may be required in field and varieties at risk of spraing.		
Herbicides	Contact plus reduced rate residual herbicides applied pre-emergence.		
Blight control	8-9 spray program with protectant, systemic, curative and tuber blight protection products for moderate-high blight pressure.		
Aphid control	Up to 8 applications.		
Slug control	2 applications.		

## (d) Other crop expenses

Desiccation

SPCS field inspection fees, roguing and labels are included. Positive ventilation and cold storage. Other costs may include bags (£7.50-11.20/t of crop), chemical treatment at storage time and royalties (which will depend on variety).

pulverising costs, see page 375.

Pulverising followed by chemical desiccation. For

### (e) Casual labour

These costs are not included. Costs calculated using the data below could be used. Labour charged at £15/hr at the rates below:

Operation	hr/ha
Lifting (by harvester)	20
Grading (half the grading done by regular labour)	40

# **Potatoes - Seed (Low and High Number Varieties)**

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

	Lo	w	Hiç	gh
Yield: t/ha (t/acre): seed	25	(10.1)	35	(14.2)
Yield: t/ha (t/acre): ware	6	(2.4)	6	(2.4)
Yield: t/ha (t/acre): s/feed	2	(8.0)	2	(8.0)
	33	(13.4)	43	(17.4)
OUTPUT		£/ha (a	acre)	
Seed @ £285/t	7,125		-	
Ware @ £75/t	450		-	
Stockfeed @ £30/t	60		-	
Seed @ £250/t	-		8,750	
Ware @ £75/t	-		450	
Stockfeed @ £30/t			60	
	7,635	(3,090)	9,260	(3,747)
VARIABLE COSTS				
Seed @ £380/t	1,824		1,520	
Fertiliser	329		329	
Sprays	889		845	
Other expenses	2,602		3,362	
	5,644	(2,284)	6,056	(2,451)
GROSS MARGIN	1,991	(806)	3,204	(1,296)
SEED PRICE SENSITIVITY				
£150 /t	-1,384	-(560)	-296	-(120)
£250 /t	1,116	` ,	3,204	, ,
£300 /t	2,366	(958)	4,954	(2,005)
£150 /t £250 /t	1,116	(452)	3,204	(1,297)

# Potatoes - Dual Purpose (Seed and Ware)

#### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Planted at 3.8 t/ha (can range from 3.5-5 t/ha for 35x55 mm seed depending on variety. Half bought in. Cost varies with variety, seed size and classification grade.

### (b) Fertiliser

150 : 150 : 200 kg/ha N :  $P_2O_5$  :  $K_2O$  (120 : 120 : 160 units/acre). See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

### (c) Sprays

Seed treatment Multipurpose seed treatment applied at grade plus reduced rate fungicide applied for rhizoctonia. Fungicide incorporated into soil on 50% area for powdery scab control.

Nematicide Assumption of no treatment applied. Application may be required in field and varieties at risk of spraing.

Herbicides Contact plus reduced rate residual herbicides applied pre-emergence.

Blight control 8-9 spray program with protectant, systemic, curative and tuber blight protection products for moderate blight pressure.

Aphid control Up to 8 applications.

Slug control 2-3 applications.

Desiccation Pulverising followed by chemical desiccation. For pulverising costs, see page 375.

# (d) Other crop expenses

SPCS field inspection fees; roguing and labels and positive ventilation and cold storage are included. Other costs include bags (£7.50-£11.20/t of crop), chemical treatment at storage time and royalties, depending on variety.

### (e) Irrigation

Irrigation may be applied in some circumstances for yield and quality. These costs are not included. Annual capital charge could be £350-500/ha plus £1.60-1.90/ha.mm with a contract charge of approximately £5.40/ha.mm.

# (f) Casual labour

These costs are not included. Labour charged at £15/hr as per labour rates on page 64 for low yields.

# Potatoes - Dual Purpose (Seed and Ware)

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Yield: t/ha (t/acre): seed	22	(8.9)
Yield: t/ha (t/acre): ware	19	(7.7)
Yield: t/ha (t/acre): s/feed	4	(1.6)
	45	(18.2)
OUTPUT	£/ha (a	acre)
Seed @ £250/t	5,500	
Ware @ £110/t	2,090	
Stockfeed @ £30/t	120	
	7,710	(3,120)
VARIABLE COSTS		
Seed @ £260/t	988	
Fertiliser	448	
Sprays	941	
Other expenses	3,469	
	5,846	(2,366)
GROSS MARGIN	1,864	(754)
WARE PRICE SENSITIVITY		
£50 /t	724	(293)
£110 /t	1,864	(754)
£170 /t	3,004	(1,216)
£230 /t	4,144	(1,677)



### Introduction

Fluctuating nitrogen (N) fertiliser price is putting greater emphasis on getting the basics of grassland management right to capitalise on nitrogen fixation and improve nitrogen-use efficiency. This starts with correcting soil pH, Phosphorous (P) and Potassium (K) indices. Not only will this benefit the N uptake; it will also benefit grass and clover production.

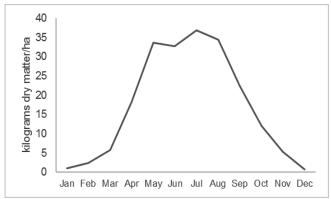
Checking soil structure to understand whether compaction remediation is required will benefit grass yield and quality. Compacted soils lack the space and air for roots to fully develop and have a negative impact on the soil biota and their ability to break down organic matter and release nutrients and perform chemical processes such as nitrogen fixation.

Rotational grazing management methods can lead to more even distribution of dung and urine, improved species composition and increased utilisation of grazed grass. Targeted control of broadleaf weeds may also benefit grass yield.

If the grazing, silage, or hay area has less than 60% of the species you desire, a full reseed will benefit the nutritional quality of the pasture and the grass yield. Oversowing is another option if good seed-soil contact is likely and greater than 60% of desired species are present. Reduced cultivation methods could reduce cost, help keep nutrients in the soil and maintain soil quality. Success with this method of overseeding is dependent on suitable soil conditions and fertility and new seedlings receiving enough sunlight to develop.

Grass yield can range from 1t dry matter (DM)/ha on hill ground to 20t DM/ha on good dairy land. The average grass yield is around 6t DM/ha on Scottish upland/lowland grazing livestock farms. Grass growth varies greatly from year-to-year, farm-to-farm and field-to-field but a general pattern taken from farmers measuring grass with SAC Consulting is shown below.

### Average grass growth through the year on Scottish livestock farms



Grassland 68

### Potential dry matter yields (kgDM/ha) at different N levels/ha

kg N/ha	Yield (kgDM/ha)	Cow grazing days /ha	Stocking density (LU/ha)
0	3,000	240	0.46
75	4,200	335	0.64
125	5,500	439	0.84
175	7,000	559	1.07
250	8,000	639	1.23
310	10,000	799	1.53

The values in the table above assume a low clover content. Use the table below to account for clover contribution.

Accounting for clover: Clover Content (%DM)	Potential Nitrogen supply (kg N/ha)
20-30%	180
40%	240
50-60%	300

Analysis of grazed leafy grass often ranges from 15-25% DM, 10-12.5 megajoules of metabolizable energy (MJ ME)/kg DM and 12-26% crude protein – it is often as nutritious as concentrate feed. The cost per kg DM depends on the yield.

The variable cost data tables for grass, silage and hay provide the basis of the forage costs for the livestock enterprise gross margin figures.

The following practises improve margins based on grass management.

- 1. Optimising utilisation with good grazing management
- 2. Maintaining good soil health
- 3. Reseeding and rejuvenating the sward

# Grazing systems defined

The following table illustrates the main grazing methods practised in Scotland.

	Grazing Interval	Rest Period*	Grass Height Targets		Grass Utilisation
			Entry	Exit	
Set	over 1	NA	5-8cm		50%
stocking	week				
Paddock	0.5 days-	15-30	8-10cm	5cm	65-80%
grazing	1 week	days			
Mob	0.5 days-	40 days+	30cm+	10-20cm	30-50%
grazing	3 days				

<sup>\*</sup> Guide during the growing season, this should be flexible according to the growing conditions.

69 GRASSLAND

More information on mob grazing and rotational grazing is available in the following FAS New Entrants Factsheets:

- Mob Grazing with Beef Cattle: <a href="https://www.fas.scot/publication/mob-grazing-with-beef-cattle/">https://www.fas.scot/publication/mob-grazing-with-beef-cattle/</a>
- Rotational Grazing: https://www.fas.scot/downloads/rotational-grazing/

### Stocking rate

Stocking rate is expressed as grazing livestock units (see page 112 – Livestock section), GLU per effective (adjusted) hectare where:

- 2.5 GLU/ha (1 per acre) is very intensive (very high N input)
- 2.0 GLU/ha is intensive (high N input)
- 1.5 GLU/ha is semi-intensive (moderate N input or high clover %)
- 1.0 GLU/ha is extensive (low N input/clover based)
- 0.5 GLU/ha is very extensive (very low/no N inputs)

#### Choice of seed mixtures

The seed mixture should be chosen using recommended varieties tested in Scotland by SRUC, England & Wales by NIAB-TAG or Northern Ireland by DAERA. Grass swards will contain mainly perennial ryegrass, white clover, and timothy. Varieties chosen should be compatible and chosen according to the farm system, the use of the ley (silage, hay, dual purpose), special requirements such as disease resistance and winter hardiness.

Inclusion of herbs such as Plantain and Chicory have proven benefits to animal performance, but persistency is an issue. Rotational grazing is recommended to make the most of these herbs. Red clover is another great addition to the mix due to its high N fixation (over 300 kg N/ha is possible) and nutritional quality.

## **Sward Improvement**

Options for sward improvement range from full ploughing (reseeding/replacement) to oversowing (renovation). The approximate costs of different improvement methods are outlined in the table overleaf. These include variable costs as well as the cultivation costs.

# Assumptions:

- A long-term seed mixture at full rate, 37kg/ha, for ploughing and direct drilling, and half rate, 18kg/ha, for oversowing.
- Fertiliser inputs are based on moderate P and K soil status. No fertiliser assumed for the over sow. pH is assumed to be ideal thus no cost for lime is included.
- Chemical costs for the destruction of the old sward prior to cultivation have been assumed for ploughing and direct drilling options. Other pesticides may be required for specific circumstances.

- Cultivation methods are assumed to be carried out by contractors.
   Contractor costs can be found on pages 373-376.
- Machinery fuel use (I/ha) and fuel cost on page 370-371.

	Plough	Direct drill	Over sow
Reliability	High	Mod/High	Moderate
Speed of improvement	Moderate	Moderate	Rapid
Loss of grass production	High	High	Low
		£/ha (acre)	
Variable costs		` ,	
Seed	218	218	106
Fertiliser	137	137	-
Sprays	24	24	
	379 (154)	379 (154)	106 (43)
Cultivation costs			
Spray	15	15	-
Plough	73	-	-
Power harrow/subsoil	66	-	-
Harrow	-	-	27
Roll and destone	21	-	-
Sow	40	59	40
Roll	24	24	24
Fertilise	13	13	-
Fuel cost	56	18	12
	307 (124)	129 (52)	102 (41)
Total costs	687 (278)	508 (206)	209 (84)
No. of years per cultivation	7	7	7
Total cost per annum	<b>98</b> (40)	<b>73</b> (29)	<u>30</u> (12)

71 GRASSLAND

#### **Preserved Grass Production Costs**

The table on the following page shows the cost of producing preserved grass as silage or hay.

### Assumptions:

- Yield and N fertiliser are outlined on pages 76 and 78.
- Establishment costs based on figures on pages 70-71.
- Annual variable costs are based on variable cost data (less annual share of seed) shown on pages 77 and 79.
- Annual production costs are assumed to be carried out by contractors.
   Contractor costs can be found on pages 373-376.
- Machinery fuel use (I/ha) and fuel cost on page 370-371.
- Other crop expenses for ensiled silage are based on using plastic sheets. For baled silage, this includes net wrap and plastic wrap as described on page 77. For hay, the cost for net wrap is included in the annual variable costs.
- Land rent and maintenance or a finance charge associated with a silage clamp have not been included in the calculations.
- Yield potential will vary and no account has been taken for wastage in the preserved state and at feeding.

# Cost of producing preserved grass as silage or hay

	Silage	Silage	Hay
	1 cut	1 cut	1 cut
	ensiled	bales	bales
N fertiliser use (kgN/ha)	125	125	125
Yield (t FW/ha)	20	20	6
Yield (t DM/ha)	6	6	5
Bale weight (round 4' x 4' - kg)	-	650	250
		£/ha	
Establishment costs (annual share)	98	98	98
Annual variable costs	206	206	283
Annual production costs			
Spray	15	15	15
Fertiliser	13	13	13
Mow	29	29	29
Rake	19	-	41
Lift, cart and clamp crop	143	-	-
Bale, wrap and stack	-	285	60
Other crop expenses	3	108	-
Fuel	43	19	25
	265	469	184
Total cost per annum (£/ha)	570	773	565
Cost per t FW (£/t)	28	39	94
Cost per t DM (£/t)	95	129	111
Cost per bale (£/bale)	-	25	24
			i

73 GRASSLAND

# **Grassland - Grazing**

## PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) System

Assume a 7-year sward life.

Establishment costs described on pages 70-71.

### (b) Yield

See pages 70-72 for the dry matter yield and stocking rate (LU/ha) assumptions for varying Nitrogen application rates.

# (c) Seed

A nominal annual charge (assume a 7-year sward life, for longer leys reduce the annual charge accordingly):

Mixture	£/ha
One year	110-145
Two-three years	120-180
Four-six years	130-185
Permanent	140-195

### (d) Fertiliser

See page 4 for more info on nutrient planning.

kg/ha (units/acre)/annum										
N	0	(0)	75	(60)	125 (100)	175 (140)	250 (200)			
$P_2O_5$	0	(0)	10	(8)	15 (12)	20 (16)	30 (24)			
$K_2O$	0	(0)	15	(12)	15 (12)	20 (16)	30 (24)			

### (e) Sprays

A nominal annual charge (assume a 7-year sward life, for longer leys reduce the annual charge accordingly) to cover a herbicide during establishment, followed by a herbicide to control a broader range of perennial weeds, such as docks, thistles, and nettles.

# **Grassland - Grazing**

## VARIABLE COST DATA

Fertiliser kg N/yr	0	(0)	75	(60) 125	(100) 1	75 (1	40) 250	(200)
VARIABLE COSTS	*			£/	ha (acre	<del>)</del>		
Seeds	23		23	23	:	23	23	
Fertiliser	0		99	156	2	17	312	
Sprays	12		12	12		12	12	
Other expenses		_	-			_		
	35	(14)	134	(54) 191	(77) 2	52 (10	02) 347	(140)

# FERTILISER PRICE SENSITIVITY (+/-)

10 p/kg N	0	(0)	7	(3)	12	(5)	17	(7)	25	(10)
10 p/kg P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	0	(0)	1	(0)	1	(0)	2	(1)	3	(1)
10 p/kg K <sub>2</sub> O	0	(0)	1	(0)	1	(0)	2	(1)	3	(1)

<sup>\*</sup> The cost per tonne of dry matter grown depends on yield and should also include a share of reseeding costs (contractor/machinery upkeep/fuel). Cost will also depend on the response to nitrogen (see page 68), and grazing utilisation.

75 GRASSLAND

# **Grassland - Silage and Aftermath Grazing**

## PHYSICAL DATA

# (a) System

Assume a 7-year sward life.

Establishment and harvest costs are described on pages 70-71 and 73.

# (b) Yield

Settled silage (kg fresh weight) at 25%DM.

Fertiliser N kg/ha								
(units/acre)/annum	70	(56)	130	(104) 2	250	(200)	310	(248)
Silage t/ha (t/acre)								
1st cut	20	(8.1)	20	(8.1)	25	(10.1)	20	(8.1)
2nd cut	-	-	10	(4.0)	15	(6.1)	16	(6.5)
3rd cut	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	(6.5)
Total	20	(8.1)	30	(12.1)	40	(16.2)	52	(21.0)

Apportionment - the following yield ratios are suggested:

Silage	50	80	80	95
Aftermath	50	20	20	5

### (c) Seed

A nominal annual charge (assume a 7-year sward life, for longer leys reduce the annual charge accordingly):

Mixture	£/ha
One year	110-145
Two-three years	120-180
Four-six years	130-185
Permanent	140-195

# (d) Fertiliser

Neither  $P_2O_5$  nor  $K_2O$  is assumed for aftermaths, although their use would be recommended subject to nutrient management planning. See page 4 for more info on nutrient planning.

Silage cuts	kg/ha (units/acre)/annum								
For silage	0	One		wo	Tw	0	Three		
N	70	(56)	100	(80)	220	(176)	310	(248)	
$P_2O_5$	34	(27)	51	(41)	68	(54)	88	(70)	
K <sub>2</sub> O	120	(96)	180	(144)	240	(192)	312	(250)	
For aftermath			ĺ						
N	0	(0)	30	(24)	30	(24)	-	-	

# **Grassland - Silage and Aftermath Grazing**

### VARIABLE COST DATA

### VARIABLE COST DATA

Fertiliser kg N/ha									
(units/acre)/annum	70	(56) 130	(104)	250	(200)	310	(248)		
Silage cuts	One	Two		Two		Three			
VARIABLE COSTS			£/ha	a (acre	)				
Seeds	23	23		23		23			
Fertiliser	194	317		503		637			
Sprays	12	12		12		12			
Other expenses	-	-		-		-			
	229	(93) 352	(142)	538	(218)	672	(272)		
FERTILISER PRICE SENSITIVITY (+/-)									
10 p/kg N	7	(3) 13	(5)	25	(10)	31	(13)		
10 p/kg P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	3	(1) 5	(2)	6	(2)	9	(4)		

12

### (e) Sprays

10 p/kg K<sub>2</sub>O

A nominal annual charge (assume a 7-year sward life, for longer leys reduce the annual charge accordingly) to cover a herbicide during establishment, followed by a herbicide to control a broader range of perennial weeds, such as docks, thistles and nettles.

(7)

24

(10)

(13)

32

(5) 18

# (f) Other crop expenses

Heavy duty silage covers cost approximately £2.20/m² (7-10 year lifespan). Associated gravel bags cost approximately £1.75/bag. Silage sheets cost approximately £0.25/m² for top sheets and £0.45/m² for wall liners. Clamp film is approximately £0.11/m². If baling, include costs for net wrap at 50-77p/bale for large round bales and bale wrap at £4.50/bale depending on number of layers of net and wrap and size of bales.

The use of an inoculant will typically add £1.30-1.70/t depending on the product chosen and its rate of application.

77 GRASSLAND

# **Grassland - Hay and Aftermath Grazing**

### PHYSICAL DATA

## (a) System

Assume a 7-year sward life.

Establishment and harvest costs are described on pages 70-71 and 73.

## (b) Yield

Fertiliser N kg/ha		
units/acre)/annum	80 (64) 140 (112) 180 144)	
Hay t/ha (t/acre)	5 (2.0) 6 (2.4) 7 (2.8)	
Aftermath (cow grazing days)	125 140 180	

Apportionment - a yield ratio of 75 : 25, hay : aftermath should be used.

To prevent heating in store, aim to bale hay at 15-20% moisture and leave to stand in field until heating ceases.

### (c) Seed

A nominal annual charge (assume a 7-year sward life, for longer leys reduce the annual charge accordingly):

Mixture	£/ha
One year	110-145
Two-three years	120-180
Four-six years	130-185
Permanent	140-195

### (d) Fertiliser

Neither  $P_2O_5$  nor  $K_2O$  is assumed for aftermaths, although their use would be recommended subject to nutrient management planning. See page 4 for more info on nutrient planning.

		n					
For hay	N	80	(64)	80	(64)	80	(64)
	$P_2O_5$	30	(24)	35	(28)	42	(34)
	$K_2O$	90	(72)	108	(86)	126	(101)
For aftermath	N	-		60	(48)	100	(80)

# (e) Sprays

A nominal annual charge (assume a 7-year sward life, for longer leys reduce the annual charge accordingly) to cover a herbicide during establishment, followed by a herbicide to control a broader range of perennial weeds, such as docks, thistles and nettles.

# (f) Other crop expenses

Net wrap cost is costed on the basis of 5-6 round bales/t and assuming one roll of net will wrap 410 bales.

Grassland 78

# **Grassland - Hay and Aftermath Grazing**

# VARIABLE COST DATA

Fertiliser kg N/ha					
(units/acre)/annum	80	(64) 140	(112)	180	(144)
VARIABLE COSTS		£/h	a (acre)	)	
Seeds	23	23	3	23	
Fertiliser	179	259	9	321	
Sprays	12	12	2	12	
Other expenses	10	12	2	14	
	224	(91) 306	5 (124)	370	(150)
FERTILISER PRICE SENSITIVI	TY (+/-)				
10 p/kg N	8	(3) 14	4 (6)	18	(7)
10 p/kg P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	3	(1)	1 (2)	4	(2)
10 p/kg K₂O	9	(4) 1	1 (4)	12	(5)

79 GRASSLAND



### Introduction

Home-grown forage crops offer high yielding alternatives to grass, but establishment cost and time out of pasture production must be considered. Yield, quality, and utilisation are key to cost-effective forage crop production. Increasing the amount of grazed forage in the diet reduces reliance on expensive purchased feed and aids with filling the forage gap in the winter months.

Forage crops can be useful in both arable and grazing rotations; they make a good break crop between grass-to-grass re-seeds and provide time to correct deficiencies in pH, P and K, soil compaction and weed control. They can also be used as a pioneer crop in uncultivated areas.

Crops can be either full-season crops or quick growing catch crops. To ensure high DM yields and to justify the cost of production and length of time taken out of production a full-season crop should be grown on good land with correct agronomy. A catch crop can be grown after silage, wholecrop cereal or early harvested cereals to give a bonus crop of forage and allow an early re-seed the following spring. Catch crops can be very cost-effective and aid in filling the forage gap when grass growth slows in the late Autumn/early winter.

### Wholecrop silage

Wholecrop silage can provide a high-starch, high-fibre feed, replacing some, or all, of the grass silage in the ration. As it is high-yielding, production costs per kilogram of dry matter (DM) are competitive with other forages. Although the crude protein can be lower, unless using a legume or a cereal-legume mix. The earlier harvest reduces risk of bad weather at harvest time and provides time for winter cropping.

### Brassicas and root crops

Brassica and beet crops such as kale, forage rape, rape/kale hybrids, fodder beet, grazing turnips, swedes and stubble turnips provide nutritious, cost-effective feeds. Out-wintering on brassicas and beet crops can extend the grazing season and allow for more animals to be kept, with minimal extra infrastructure investment.

Leafy forage crops are generally high in protein while roots/bulbs are higher in energy. Fodder beet is the highest yielding energy crop for livestock, allowing high stocking densities – some farmers will manage over 100 ewes per hectare for around two and a half months (Jan-Mar).

Forage brassica and root crops should comprise up to 70% of the total DM intake of livestock. A grass runback and drier lying area with fresh water should always be provided. Livestock should be transitioned slowly and carefully onto forage crops to allow for rumen adaption. In addition, another source of forage should be supplied such as straw for dry cows and silage for more productive stock. For lamb finishing, concentrates

can help balance the diet. Correct mineral/trace element supplementation is important when feeding forage crops.

The use of an electric fence is advisable to encourage stock to eat the whole crop evenly for high utilisation and to ensure the ration has an adequate mix of energy and protein.

It is important to assess the yield of the crop by cutting and weighing several 1m² sections and then accurately calculating the area the group of stock require each day. To assess the yield, make a frame that is 1m² and cut several representative samples of the crop. Place the sample in a bag and weigh using a scale. Multiply the average of your samples by 10,000 to give a fresh weight per hectare then again by the DM% (from the following tables - overleaf) to give DM yield/ha. The crop can then be rationed to the stock based on their nutritional requirements, taking into account the likely utilisation (%) and any other forages provided.

The yield for fodder beet is assessed differently and will depend on the width of the rows. If the rows are 45cm apart, then measure 5.5 metres along a drill, if they are 50cm apart, then measure 5 metres along a drill. Lift the whole plant (bulb and leaf) from both sides of the area measured, lifting 2 rows of beet at either 5m or 5.5 metres length (depending on row width). Weigh the leaf and the bulb separately. Repeat this over 5 different sample areas, to sample 25m² in total. Calculate the total fresh weight of the bulb and leaf over the 5 sites. Multiply this by 400 and divide by 1,000 to get the tonnes of fresh weight per hectare. Then multiply this figure by the dry matter (bulb ~15%, leaf ~10%) to calculate the tonnes of dry matter/ha. Dry matter analysis is recommended to understand the actual values for the crop.

# **Forage Crop Technical Data**

The following tables provide technical data that can be used in conjunction with the variable cost data for all the crops illustrated later in the section.

Variable costs include seed, chemical and fertiliser as per variable cost data for each crop. Costs of establishment are not included and will vary enormously depending on previous cropping, nutrients in the soil, whether it is a full season or catch crop and past experience of the various methods of establishment. Machinery costs on pages 373-376 can be referred to for typical ploughing, cultivation and drilling costs.

	Kale	Forage rape	Kale/rape hybrid	Forage Rye
Sown	May- Jul	Apr- Aug	Apr-Aug	Aug-Oct
Utilised	July-Mar	Aug- Dec	Jun-Jan	Mar-Nov
Variable cost (£/ha)	554	328-456	318-554	393
Grazings	1	1	1-2	Several
DM (%)	14-16	10-14	12-13	20
ME (MJ/kgDM)	10.5	9.5	10.5	10
CP (%)	16-17	19-20	19-20	11
% utilisation	80	80	80	70
Av DM yield (t/ha)	7.5	4.5	6	5.5
Cow graze days/ha 1	1,260	684	1,008	1,680
ha/50 cows/100days 1	4.0	7.3	5.0	3.0
Lamb graze days/ha 2	6,000	3,600	4,800	3,850
ha/250 lambs/100days <sup>2</sup>	4.2	6.9	5.2	6.5

			Stubble	Fodder
	Swede	Turnips	turnips	beet
Sown	Mar-May	Apr- Jun	May-Sept	Mar-May
Utilised	Oct-Apr	Sep-Apr	Aug-Dec	Oct-May
Variable cost (£/ha)	275	309	511	865
Grazings	1 or lifted	1	1	1
DM (%)	10-13	9-10	8-9	13-16
ME (MJ/kgDM)	13	13	11	13
CP (%)	10-11	10-12	17-18	6-8
% utilisation	80	80	80	80
Av DM yield (t/ha)	8	5	4	15
Cow graze days/ha 1	1,664	1,040	704	-
ha/50 cows/100days 1	2.6	4.6	7.9	-
Lamb graze days/ha <sup>2</sup>	6,400	4,000	3,200	12,000
ha/250 lambs/100days <sup>2</sup>	3.9	6.3	7.8	2.1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cows getting 50MJ/day from crop and the rest from other forage.

The nutritional qualities shown above represent an average; crops vary, and it is advised to analyse high value crops for dry matter, Metabolisable Energy (ME) and protein to ensure appropriate allocations are being made.

**Dry cow wintering example** - A herd of dry suckler cows require 75MJ/hd/day ME. On a diet of kale and straw, 50MJ is expected to come from kale. At 7.5tDM/ha, 10.5ME and 80% utilisation each m² of kale will FORAGE CROPS 84

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Lambs allowed 1kg DM/day of crop.

contain 6.3 MJ. Therefore, the herd of 50 cows require 397m² of kale per day.

**Ewe grazing example** - 100 ewes are given an allowance of 1kg DM of forage rape per head/day. With a yield of 4.5tDM/ha and utilisation of 80%, the group will require 278m²/day or approximately 0.19ha (0.5 acres) per week.

# Preserved Forage Crop Technical Data and Production Costs

The following table shows the cost of preserving forage crops including arable silage, forage maize and wholecrop wheat.

### Assumptions:

- All crops ensiled.
- Yield potential will vary depending on site, timing, weather conditions and wastage at feeding.
- For breakdown, see variable cost data for each individual crop.
- Establishment and production costs based on contractor charges on pages 373-376, and fuel use (I/ha) and fuel cost on page 370-371.
- Total cost per annum does not include land rent and maintenance or finance charge associated with a silage clamp. The true cost will be higher due to wastage.

	Arable	Forage	Wholecrop	
	silage	maize	ferm'd	crack'd
	pea/	under	winter	winter
	cereal mix	plastic	wheat	wheat
	ensiled	ensiled	ensiled	ensiled
Yield (t FW/ha)	30	40	25	15
Yield (t DM/ha)	8	15	10	12
ME (MJ/kgDM)	10	10.5	10.5	10.5
CP (%)	16	9	9.5	9.5
		£/h	ıa	
Variable costs	390	527	525	709
Establishment costs				
Plough	73	73	73	73
Sow	74	157	74	74
Roll and de-stone	21	21	21	21
Fuel	51	51	51	51
	219	302	219	219
Production costs				
Spray	15	15	45	45
Fertilise/Slurry/FYM	13	17	39	39
Lift, cart and clamp crop	191	206	191	191
Other crop expenses	3	3	3	3
Fuel .	20	44	24	24
	242	285	302	302
Total cost per annum (£/ha	a) 852	1,113	1,046	1,230
Cost per t FW (£/	t) 28	28	42	82
Cost per t DM (£/	t) 106	74	105	102

# Forage Peas and Pea/Cereal Mixtures (Arable Silage)

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) System

Forage peas (sown Mar-Jun) are grown as a catch crop to be grazed *in situ*, zero-grazed or ensiled/baled (harvested at flowering when pods have formed but not yet filled and wilted for 1-2 days). Peas can be grown alone, or in mixtures with barley or oats and undersown with grass for arable silage. Peas are highly palatable to livestock so must be introduced gradually and monitored to prevent bloat. Total production costs including establishment and harvest are described on page 86.

### **(b) Yield** (in 12-16 weeks)

	Fresh	Dry matter
	t/ha (	t/acre)
Forage peas	20-30 (8-12)	6-8 (2.4-3.2)
Arable silage	20-35 (8-14)	6-10 (2.4-4.0)

### (c) Seed rates (kg/ha)

Forage peas: Arable silage undersown with grass:

direct drill 125 peas 40-60 (broadcast 150) cereal 60-80 total 100-140

Seed mixtures cost (p/kg):

Cereal 38.3 Peas 57

## (d) Fertiliser – kg/ha (units/acre)

				Underso	own arable si	lage
	Forage	peas		at sowing	after har	vest
N	0	(0)	40-60	(32-48)	50	(40)
$P_2O_5$	50	(40)	90	(72)	25	(20)
$K_2O$	50	(40)	90	(72)	25	(20)

Apportionment of the cost of fertiliser in the seed bed and the residual value of nitrogen to the subsequent crop may be justified. See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

# (e) Sprays

Pre emergence herbicide for forage peas can be used. There are no broad-spectrum post emergence herbicides available for this crop. Varietal tolerance to a proposed spray should be ascertained.

A silage additive (£1.00-£1.60 per tonne silage – depending on the product chosen and its rate of application) is recommended for silages with a high pea content.

# Forage Peas and Pea/Cereal Mixtures (Arable Silage)

# VARIABLE COST DATA

	Forage Peas		ole silage idersown	
VARIABLE COSTS		£/ha (	acre)	
Seed	94		75	
Fertiliser	85		315	
Sprays	-		-	
Other expenses				
	179	(72)	390	(158)
FERTILISER PRICE SENSITIVITY	(+/-)			
10 p/kg N	0	(0)	10	(4)
10 p/kg P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	5	(2)	11	(4)
10 p/kg K₂O	5	(2)	13	(5)

89

Forage Crops

# **Forage Maize**

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) System

Forage maize is ensiled and the clamp should be monitored for overheating. Introduce gradually into the animal's diet, ensuring there is an adequate source of long fibre in the ration and protein supplementation is essential. Contractor costs for establishment and harvest are described on page 86.

### (b) Yield

	Without plastic	With plastic
Fresh (t/ha)	40	50
DM (t DM/ha)	12	15

### (c) Seed

Target established plant density 100,000 plants/ha; sow at 15% above target plant density. Do not sow too early (soil temperature 8-10°C, 10 cm depth for 7 days).

### (d) Fertiliser

	kg/ha	(units/acre)
N	120	(96)
P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	60	(48)
K <sub>2</sub> O	165	(132)

Maize sown under plastic will have no placement fertiliser and will rely on nutrients from slurry only. See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

### (e) Sprays

Pre-emergence herbicide, then later before 8 leaf stage (without plastic).

In some years, slugs can be a problem.

# **Forage Maize**

# VARIABLE COST DATA

	Without		With	
	plastic		plastic	
VARIABLE COSTS		£/ha	(acre)	
Seed	196		196	
Fertiliser	304		-	
Sprays etc.	95		95	
Other expenses			236	
	595	(241)	527	(213)
FERTILISER PRICE SENSITI	VITY (+/-)			
10 p/kg N	12	(5)	-	
10 p/kg P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	6	(2)	-	
10 p/kg K₂O	17	(7)	-	

# **Whole Crop Cereal - Winter Wheat**

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) System

Whole cropping of wheat provides an alternative feed to silage providing a good source of starch and fibre. The crop can be harvested at various growth stages creating different products. Additives can be used for improving preservation and feed quality. For example, grain moisture >45% (soft dough, soft cheese) fermented whole crop, grain moisture 30% (hard cheese) crimped grain or urea treated whole crop and <30% treated and processed whole crop. See page 20 for more detail on growing winter wheat.

### (b) Yield

	Fermented whole crop	Cracked whole crop
Fresh (t/ha)	29	14
DM (t DM/ha	10	12

### (c) Seed

Certified seed second generation (C2) sown at the rate of 220 kg/ha.

### (d) Fertiliser

See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

	kg/ha	(units/acre)
N	200	(160)
P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	67	(54)
K <sub>2</sub> O	83	(66)

# (e) Sprays

Herbicides Autumn residual herbicide to control annual meadow grass and broad leaved weeds.

Fungicides Two applications at GS31-32 and GS39 for eyespot, leaf diseases (e.g. septoria).

For sprays against other hazards see page 20.

### (f) Other crop expenses

Fermented whole crop wheat can be made successfully without an additive, but the use of additives can improve aerobic stability. Additive costs range from £1.00-£1.60 per tonne - depending on the product chosen and its rate of application. Refer to page 86 for other crop expenses such as plastic covers.

# Whole Crop Cereal - Winter Wheat

# VARIABLE COST DATA

	<b>Fermented</b>	(	Cracked	
	whole crop	wh	ole crop	
VARIABLE COSTS	£/ha (acre)			
Seed @ £455/t	100		100	
Fertiliser	334		334	
Sprays etc.	91		91	
Other expenses	-		184	
	525	(212)	709	(287)
FERTILISER PRICE SENSITIVIT	Y (+/-)			
10 p/kg N	20	(8)	20	(8)
10 p/kg P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	7	(3)	7	(3)
10 p/kg K <sub>2</sub> O	9	(4)	9	(4)

93

FORAGE CROPS

# Forage Rye

### PHYSICAL DATA

## (a) System

A catch crop of winter rye sown after early harvested cereal (Sep/Oct) and followed by light grazing at the end of the calendar year and subsequent cropping.

### (b) Yield

Can be variable but, given early sowing, dry matter yields of up to 0.75t DM/ha in autumn and 2.25t DM/ha in spring can be achieved. Total dry matter yields up to 5.5t DM/ha can be achieved.

Forage rye can provide early spring grazing for 15-20 cows or 50-60 sheep per hectare over a three-week period.

# (c) Seed

Rate - 185 kg/ha.

Early sowing is important, but it is often difficult to obtain good viable seed in August or early September.

### (d) Fertiliser

See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

			kg/ha (unit	s/acre)		
	Seed b	ed	Early sp	ring	Total	
N	-	-	80	(64)	80	(64)
$P_2O_5$	30	(24)	-	` -	30	(24)
$K_2O$	30	(24)	-	-	30	(24)

# Forage Rye

# VARIABLE COST DATA

VARIABLE COSTS	£/ha (ad	£/ha (acre)	
Seed	104		
Fertiliser	135		
Sprays etc.	-		
Other expenses	-		
	239	(97)	
FERTILISER PRICE SENSITIVITY (+/-)			
10 p/kg N	8	(3)	
10 p/kg P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	3	(1)	
10 p/kg K₂O	3	(1)	

#### Kale

#### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) System

System involves strip grazing behind an electric fence (to reduce crop wastage), allowing at least 3m of space per cow and a runback including hay/straw, minerals (unless bolussed) and water. Kale can be fed as part of a catch crop mixture which includes kale, stubble turnips and forage rape. In addition, kale can be cut and baled and fed as kale silage. Although the thick stems can reduce utilisation.

The advantages of kale include winter hardiness and a prolonged utilisation period of the crop. Some varieties are early maturing and others are late.

### (b) Yield

		Fresh	DM	
			t/ha (t/acre)	
Autumn kale	70	(28.3)	8 (3.2)	
Winter kale	50	(20.2)	7 (2.8)	

Strip-grazed, a suitable daily allowance per cow (3 hr grazing) would be 47kg FW, including 20% wastage.

## (c) Seed

Rate (direct drilled ungraded seed) - 4.0 kg/ha.

Seed treated with neonicotinoid which is still approved for animal feed, game and seed.

# (d) Fertiliser

	kg/ha	(units/acre)
N	160	(128)
P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	50	(40)
K <sub>2</sub> O	170	(136)

Fertiliser rates will vary greatly with circumstances. Assume following grass, greater N requirements if following harvested crops. Some farmers may also choose to top dress some of the N. See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

### (e) Sprays

Herbicides Stale seed bed and a pre-emergence herbicide.

Slugs Slug pellets may be broadcast or drilled with the seed.

Flea Beetle Insecticide may be required.

# Kale

# VARIABLE COST DATA

VARIABLE COSTS	£/ha	(acre)
Seed	84	
Fertiliser	201	
Sprays etc.	47	
Other expenses		
	332	(134)
FERTILISER PRICE SENSITIVITY (+/-)		
10 p/kg N	12	(5)
10 p/kg P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	2	(1)
10 p/kg K₂O	7	(3)

## Forage Rape & Hybrids

### PHYSICAL DATA

#### (a) System

Grazed system which must be introduced gradually with an area of runback with alternative forage, e.g. grass/hay/straw, as well as free access minerals and water.

There are several hybrids (rape/kale) on the market which are quick to establish and can be utilised within 10-12 weeks after sowing. They offer the benefit of early grazing in summer/autumn if other forage supplies are limited.

Sown with Italian ryegrass provides additional feed, grazing forage after the rape has been utilised and ensilaging opportunity.

#### (b) Yield

Total dry matter yield of approximately 4.5t DM/ha. About 50 lambs/ha (20 lambs/acre) (starting weight approx. 27 kg) will finish off rape, with a suitable 'run back' on to grass or stubble.

#### (c) Seed

	kg/ha	(lb/acre)
Drilled	6	(5.3)
Direct drilled/broadcast	8	(7.1)

These rates will need to be varied with soil condition.

Seed cost - £4.70/kg.

Inclusion of 10 kg Italian ryegrass would add approx. £22.50/ha to the cost.

### (d) Fertiliser

kg/ha (units/acre)			
	Drilled/broadcast	Direct o	Irilled
N	100 (80)	140	(112)
$P_2O_5$	25 (20)	25	(20)
K <sub>2</sub> O	35 (28)	35	(28)

Catch crops after early potatoes would require less fertilisers. See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

## (e) Sprays

Burn off land pre-drilling for direct drilled crops only.

Insecticide for flea beetle may be required.

# Forage Rape & Hybrids

# VARIABLE COST DATA

					Direct	
В	roadcast	D	rilled		drilled	
VARIABLE COSTS		£	/ha (ad	re)		
Seeds	40		30		40	
Fertiliser	133		133		175	
Sprays etc.	-		-		24	
Other expenses			-			
	173	(70)	163	(66)	239	(97)
FERTILISER PRICE SENSI	TIVITY (+/-	-)				
10 p/kg N	8	(3)	8	(3)	12	(5)
10 p/kg P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	3	(1)	3	(1)	3	(1)
10 p/kg K₂O	4	(2)	4	(2)	4	(2)

## Stubble Turnips

#### PHYSICAL DATA

#### (a) System

Grazed system which must be introduced gradually with an area of run-back with alternative forage e.g. grass/hay/straw as well as free access to minerals and water. Strip grazing is preferred to reduce wastage.

It can be grown with other brassicas e.g. rape, which would offer an element of protection for the stubble turnip from frost prior to grazing.

#### (b) Yield

Can be highly variable particularly affected by date of sowing; but drilled crops sown in early July can finish 50-70 lambs/ha (20-28 lambs/acre) (starting weight approx. 27kg), although often requiring cereal supplementation to do so. Total dry matter yield approximately 4t DM/ha.

#### (c) Seed

Seed rates can be varied to alter the proportions of leaf to bulb.

	kg/ha	(lb/acre)
Direct drilled	3.6	(2.7-5.4)

Seed cost – £7.50/kg

#### (d) Fertiliser

These rates are variable, higher N rates increase the leaf to bulb ratio. See page 4 for more info on nutrient planning.

	kg/ha (un	kg/ha (units/acre)		
N	50	(40)		
P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	25	(20)		
K <sub>2</sub> O	50	(40)		

### (e) Sprays

Burn off land pre-drilling for direct drilled crops only.

Insecticide for flea beetle may be required.

# **Stubble Turnips**

# VARIABLE COST DATA

			Direct	
	Drilled		drilled	
VARIABLE COSTS	£/ha (acre)			
Seed	34		34	
Fertiliser	227		227	
Sprays etc.	-		24	
Other expenses				
	261	(106)	285	(115)
FERTILISER PRICE SENSITIVITY	(+/-)			
10 p/kg N	9	(4)	9	(4)
10 p/kg P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	10	(4)	10	(4)
10 p/kg K₂O	5	(2)	5	(2)

FORAGE CROPS

## **Swedes and Turnips**

### PHYSICAL DATA

#### (a) System

The crop allows for two feeding systems, strip grazing by use of electric fencing or lifting and storing in a clamp. Roots must be clean and undamaged to prevent the risk of fungal disease in storage.

#### (b) Yield

		Swed	es			Turnip	S	
	Fr	esh	DN	1	Fre	sh	D	M
			roc	ts, t/ha	(t/acre	e)		
Average	75	(30.4)	8.0	(3.2)	60	(24.3)	5.0	(2.0)
Premium	100	(40.5)	9.5	(3.8)	80	(32.4)	7.5	(3.0)

In addition, turnips will yield 15 to 30 t leaf/ha (1.5 to 3.0 t DM).

#### (c) Seed

Swede seed graded, dressed and precision sown (15 cm spacing) at 0.4 kg/ha and treated with neonicotinoid which remains approved for swede.

Turnip at 5kg/ha, untreated seed as neonicotinoid treatment not now approved.

Seed cost (£/kg):

Swedes – graded 100 Turnips – treated 14.80

## (d) Fertiliser

See page 4 for more info on nutrient planning.

	Swed	es	Turnip	)S
		kg/ha (uni	ts/acre)	
N	90	(72)	90	(72)
$P_2O_5$	200	(160)	200	(160)
K <sub>2</sub> O	150	(120)	125	(100)

### (e) Sprays

Pre-emergence herbicide for annual grass and broad-leaved weeds.

Insecticide for flea beetle may be required.

# **Swedes and Turnips**

# VARIABLE COST DATA

	Swedes		Turnips	
VARIABLE COSTS		£/ha		
Seed	40		77	
Fertiliser	103		103	
Sprays etc.	36		36	
Other expenses				
	179	(73)	216	(87)
FERTILISER PRICE SENSITIV	/ITY (+/-)			
10 p/kg N	4	(2)	4	(2)
10 p/kg P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	2	(1)	2	(1)
10 p/kg K <sub>2</sub> O	5	(2)	5	(2)

103

FORAGE CROPS

### **Multi-Species Sward**

#### PHYSICAL DATA

#### (a) System

Reseed incorporating various grasses, herbs and legumes such as chicory, plantain and white clover. The crop is best utilised in a rotational grazed system. Around five days longer rest period and greater residuals required compared with ryegrass and white clover swards. Longevity of the sward is better when not winter grazed. The crop should be rested, typically by mid-September in the year of establishment and by November thereafter. Additional animal health benefits provided.

#### (b) Yield

Variable, better in warmer soils. Adopt a restricted grazing period in year one. 10-20 ewes and twins/ha (4-8 ewes and twins/acre) can be grazed in years 2 and 3, typically from June, and lambs during that autumn.

#### (c) Seed

Rate - 10 kg/ha.

Sow into a fine, warm and firm seedbed by early June.

Seed costs: Cost annualised over an assumed three-year rotation.

### (d) Fertiliser

	kg/ha	(units/acre)
N	50	(40)
K₂O	25	(20)
$P_2O_5$	25	(20)

Little or no fertiliser is required where established on a prime site using legumes. See page 4 for more info on nutrient planning.

## (e) Sprays

An annual charge to cover pre-drilling stale seed bed preparation.

Otherwise, few clover-safe herbicides available for use. Poor competitor so good establishment is critical. Only topping should be carried out to control tall weeds post-emergence.

# **Multi-Species Sward**

# VARIABLE COST DATA

VARIABLE COSTS	Direct drilled £/ha (acre	
Seed	55	
Fertiliser	95	
Sprays etc.	8	
Other expenses	-	
	158 (64)	
FERTILISER PRICE SENSITIVITY (+/-)		
10 p/kg N	5 (2)	
10 p/kg P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	2 (1)	
10 p/kg K₂O	2 (1)	

#### **Fodder Beet**

#### PHYSICAL DATA

#### (a) System

Fodder beet can be grazed behind an electric fence or harvested and fed as chopped or whole. If harvesting the crop, try to minimise soil contamination. It has a large yield potential, for a palatable, digestible feed for animals through the winter. This crop is not a brassica.

Transition of animals on and off the crop requires careful consideration, especially that of cattle \*(continued on next page).

#### (b) Yield

		Roots - t/ha (t/a	cre)	
Fresh				
Average	60	(24.3)	10	(4.0)
Premium	90	(36.4)	14	(5.7)

In addition, fodder beet will yield 35 t leaf/ha (3 to 4 t DM at 18-20%CP); as winter progresses this may die off with frost and snow damage, additional protein should be fed.

#### (c) Seed

Pelleted monogerm seed precision drilled at 15 cm spacing in 55 to 65 cm rows (approx. 3-4 kg/ha). Treated seed is available at a premium cost.

### (d) Fertiliser

	kg/ha	(units/acre)
N	100	(80)
$P_2O_5$	60	(48)
K <sub>2</sub> O	150	(120)

Potash level may be reduced to 75 kg/ha where agricultural salt (400 kg/ha) is applied.

All or part of the nutrient requirement can be satisfied with slurry or FYM. See page 4 for more info on nutrient planning.

### (e) Sprays

Pre-emergence broad leaved weed control and then up to four post emergence applications at low rates.

#### **Fodder Beet**

#### VARIABLE COST DATA

VARIABLE COSTS	£/ha	(acre)
Seed	210	
Fertiliser	272	
Sprays etc.	185	
Other expenses		
	667	(270)
FERTILISER PRICE SENSITIVITY (+/-)		
10 p/kg N	10	(4)
10 p/kg P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	6	(2)
10 p/kg K₂O	15	(6)

Ensure animals have received vaccinations for clostridial infections prior to grazing the crop, as beet can increase the chance of such infections due to the high sugar load in the intestines

FORAGE CROPS

<sup>\*</sup> Cattle should be transitioned over 21 days, starting with 1kg DM per animal per day until all cattle are eating bulbs readily, then increase by 1kg DM every two days until they start to leave some beet behind.

#### Red Clover

#### PHYSICAL DATA

#### (a) System

Red clover-ryegrass mixtures provide a good silage crop whilst offering high quality aftermaths for finishing lambs. Up to 300g per day growth rate is possible for weaned lambs grazing red clover. Not suitable for winter grazing or intense autumn grazing. Be vigilant of digestive issues such as bloat or twisted gut.

Phyto-oestrogens affect ewe fertility so avoid grazing 6 weeks either side of tupping and limit grazing replacement ewe lambs on red clover as there is some evidence that it affects reproductive tract development.

### (b) Yield

	t/ha (t/acre) Fresh	DM
	1 10311	DIVI
Average	37	10
Premium	56	15

#### (c) Seed

For a high red clover sward:

15kg/ha (6kg/acre) red clover 5kg/ha (2kg/acre) grass seed

Spring sowing at 10-15mm depth when soil temperatures exceed 10°C works best.

### (d) Fertiliser

	kg/ha	(units/acre)
N	0	(0)
$P_2O_5$	70	(56)
K <sub>2</sub> O	70	(56)

P and K application should be guided by recent soil analysis. Clover require higher pH than grasses, target 6-6.5. Nitrogen application is not required. See page 4 for more information on nutrient planning.

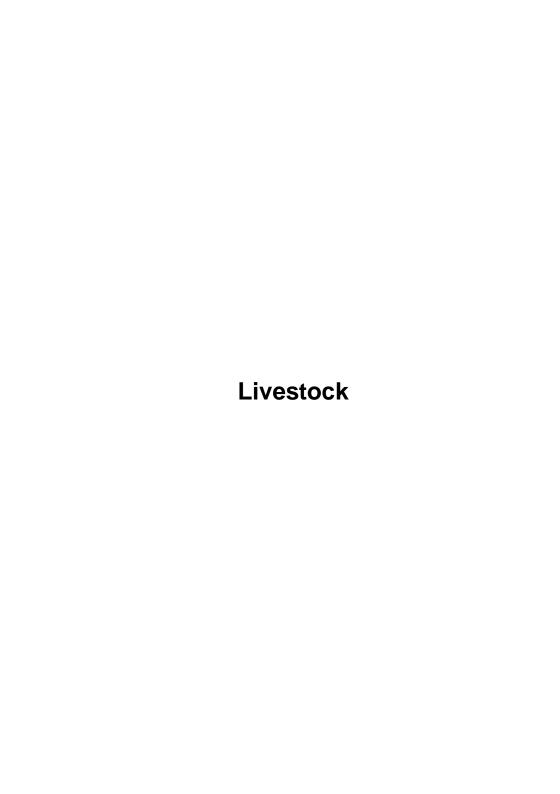
### (e) Sprays

Do not use residual herbicides on previous crops that could affect germination of clover.

# **Red Clover**

# VARIABLE COST DATA

VARIABLE COSTS	£/ha (acre)	
Seed @ £9.7/kg	172	
Fertiliser	119	
Sprays etc.	-	
Other expenses	-	
	<u>291</u> (118)	
FERTILISER PRICE SENSITIVITY (+/-)		
10 p/kg N	0 (0)	
10 p/kg P <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>	7 (3)	
10 p/kg K₂O	7 (3)	



#### **Livestock Units**

Liv	estock units		Livestock units
Dairy cows	1.00	Ewes and ewe replace	ments 3
Dairy bulls	0.65	Hill Ewes	0.06
Beef cows	0.75	Upland Ewes	0.08
Beef bulls	0.65	Lowland Ewes	0.11
Heifers in calf (rearing)	0.80	Rams	0.08
Other cattle 1		<u>Lambs</u>	
0-12 months	0.34	Store lambs <1 year	0.04
12-24 months	0.65	Breeding ewe hoggs:	
Over 24 months <sup>2</sup>	0.80	6 months – 1 year	0.06
Horses	0.80	Other sheep > 1 year	0.08

- excluding intensive beef systems
- <sup>2</sup> reduced in proportion to time animal on farm
- 3 excluding suckling lambs

#### Notes

- A Livestock Unit is usually defined in terms of feed requirements. The ratios in the table above are based on metabolisable energy requirements, with one unit being considered as the maintenance of a mature 625 kg Friesian cow and the production of a 40-45 kg calf, and 4,500 litres of milk at 36 g/kg of butterfat and 86 g/kg solids-notfat.
- To calculate the stocking density of grazing livestock allowances should strictly be made for variation in output, e.g., yield per cow or liveweight gain per head, and also for quantities of non-forage feed consumed by each category of stock.
- To calculate the total livestock units on a farm reduce in proportion the time animals are on farm within any year. The appropriate livestock units should be multiplied by the monthly average livestock numbers, except in the case of lambs and purchased stores where throughput should be used.
- 4. Because of the range in breed and type of animal within any one category (e.g. Friesian and Jersey dairy cows), the results obtained from the use of these figures must be interpreted with care.
- Livestock units used by the Scottish Government for calculating stocking densities as part of eligibility for subsidy schemes differ slightly. See page 460 for more detail.

Basis of data: Defra, 'Definitions of Terms used in Agricultural Business Management' (Mar 2010).

# **Livestock Traceability**

#### Cattle

All cattle are required to have a 'passport'. Without a passport, cattle cannot be slaughtered for human consumption.

Cattle are required to be double tagged. Beef calves must have both tags fitted within 20 days of birth. Dairy calves must have one tag fitted within 36 hours of birth and the second tag fitted within 20 days of birth. **NOTE**: For all calves born in Scotland, births must be registered with ScotMoves+ (www.scoteid.com) within **7 days of tagging** and within 27 days of birth. Lost or illegible tags (including those with backs or fronts missing), must be replaced within 28 days of discovery.

Deaths must be reported and passports returned within 7 days. If the animal is over 24 months of age, it must be tested for BSE.

When an animal moves from one holding to another, both off and on movements should be recorded in the holding register within 36 hours of the movement taking place. For further guidance see <a href="https://www.scoteid.com">www.scoteid.com</a>.

An on-farm record must be retained for all cattle on the holding. All dairy births (within 7 days), any other calf (within 30 days), deaths (within 7 days) and movements (within 48 hours) all need to be recorded in farm records. These records must be retained for a 10-year period. A copy of a herd register can be downloaded at <a href="https://www.fas.scot/downloads/sample-blank-herd-register-bovine-animals/">www.fas.scot/downloads/sample-blank-herd-register-bovine-animals/</a>.

In Scotland, links between holdings no longer apply. To keep cattle you must register each holding that you use (owned, rented, or seasonally rented) with ScotMoves (<a href="http://www.scoteid.com/">http://www.scoteid.com/</a>). Cattle moving to and from the different holdings (location codes) within a business must be recorded with ScotMoves within 48 hours of moving. This can be done by email, online, telephone/fax, paper or by using software packages. The keeper must be registered as a keeper of cattle at the receiving holding and no more than one keeper can be registered on that holding. Full details including possible exemptions can be found at <a href="https://www.scoteid.com">www.scoteid.com</a>.

### **Exporting Livestock to EU**

Following Brexit, all animals exported need to have an ear-tag with the country code 'GB', there are various options depending on whether the animals are currently tagged with UK tags or not. The simplest approach is to speak to your tag supplier.

## Cattle tagging EID changes

Each country (England, Wales, Scotland and Northern Ireland) are developing their own traceability systems for cattle and sheep as part of a replacement scheme for BCMS.

There has been a recognition that EID is the way forward but timescales and the systems to be used are under discussion in each country.

In Scotland, Ultra-High Frequency (UHF) tagging is the preferred technology by ScotGov as it has many advantages. The technology is cheaper, they are WYSIWYG (what you see is what you get) compatible, they can be read singly or in batches at a greater distance, they don't interfere with LF tags, and they can be encoded with information.

Currently, UHF tags are voluntary and available. ScotEID are encouraging producers to switch voluntarily to them, due to their advantages. Implementation requires new domestic legislation therefore it is unlikely that UHF tags will be officially required before January 2025.

At present, until there is an agreed UK position on cattle re-numbering for LF (Low Frequency), Scottish cattle keepers have two options: to use current LF non-WYSIWYG tags and readers or to voluntarily use ScotEID UHF WYSIWYG tags.

#### Sheep

To keep sheep, you must register each holding that you use (owned, rented or seasonally rented) with your local Rural Payments and Inspections Directorate (RPID) office. It is compulsory for all Scottish sheep born after 31 December 2009 to be tagged with an Electronic Identifier (EID) before they leave the holding of birth (unless under a concession) or are 9 months old, whichever comes first.

There are three types of tag that can be used:

- Slaughter Tags (a single EID tag with a flock mark and no visible individual identifier).
- A matching set of double tags with individual identifiers, one of which must be an EID tag.
- An EID bolus and black ear tag.

All sheep that are to be sold or slaughtered by the time they are one year old can be identified with any one of the above tags (tag types must not be mixed). However, the most common type for sheep under 12 months old are slaughter tags for store and finished lambs.

Any animals kept beyond 12 months of age must have a matching set of double tags with individual numbers – one an EID tag. Any slaughter tagged animals that are to remain on the holding after they are a year old, must be upgraded (provided they are completely traceable) by removing the slaughter tag and replacing with a matching set of double tags with individual identifiers one of which must be an EID tag on or before they are one year old. These must be recorded in the replacement register.

A record of identification must be kept in the flock records with the date the animals were EID tagged and their individual number if double tagged or flock number if slaughter tagged. Batch recording can be used.

Any homebred sheep losing their tags must have them replaced within 28 days of discovery. If they are on the holding of birth you can use your existing double tags one of which must be EID. If the sheep are not on the holding of birth, then red replacement EID tags must be used. The exception to this is upgrading bought in ewe lambs that can be upgraded to your own existing tags provided they are fully traceable. Replacement tags must be recorded in the flock records.

Flock books should include a section on identification and replacements and a continuous record must be kept. The register must be retained for three years. A holding register (orange book) is downloadable from the Farm Advisory Service website <a href="www.fas.scot/downloads/blank-flock-register/">www.fas.scot/downloads/blank-flock-register/</a>.

Records for all on/off movements, identification and replacement of tags must be completed in the register within 48 hours. An annual flock inventory must be completed usually with the December Census.

All sheep movements in Scotland must be reported to SAMU (Scottish Animal Movements Unit) within 3 days. Any EID animals moving through Scottish Critical Control points (markets, abattoirs etc) are logged and uploaded to the ScotEID database. These movements can form part of your records. The ScotEID website (<a href="www.scoteid.com">www.scoteid.com</a>) is a source of information on tagging rules and regulations as is Scottish Government's own website at <a href="www.gov.scot/Topics/farmingrural/Agriculture/animal-welfare/IDtraceability/SheepandGoats">www.gov.scot/Topics/farmingrural/Agriculture/animal-welfare/IDtraceability/SheepandGoats</a>

#### Goats

The rules for goats are identical to sheep except the EID component is not compulsory and tattoos can be used.

#### Deer

To keep deer, you must register each holding that you use (owned, rented or seasonally rented) with your local Rural Payments and Inspections Directorate (RPID) office. Deer must be identified as required by the Tuberculosis (Deer) Order 1989 (as amended) before moving on or off a holding and before a TB test (unless under 16 weeks old).

The owner/keeper must complete a movement declaration found at: <a href="https://www.gov.scot/Topics/farmingrural/Agriculture/animal-welfare/Diseases/MovementRestrictions/ExemptHTML">welfare/Diseases/MovementRestrictions/ExemptHTML</a>

The movement declaration must be retained on the premises of departure for six months.

### **Pigs**

To keep pigs you must register your holding with the local RPID office and obtain a County Parish Holding (CPH) number for every holding that you use within 30 days of when pigs are first kept. You must also contact your local Animal Health Office (AHPA) to register as a keeper of pigs

and also to obtain a pig herdmark. All pigs born on your holding must be identified before leaving the holding of birth by an eartag or a permanent tattoo (either on the ear or a slapmark on the shoulder). See <a href="https://www.gov.scot/publications/pig-identification-registration-guidance-keepers-scotland/">www.gov.scot/publications/pig-identification-registration-guidance-keepers-scotland/</a>.

If under 12 months old, a temporary mark (paint) can be used for farm to farm movements only. For all movements to a show or exhibition, for breeding purposes, to a semen collection centre or, intra-community trade or export or under a walking licence, all pigs must also have an eartag or a tattoo with the herd mark and a unique individual identification number) not a slapmark. A slapmark, eartag or tattoo can be used for movement to a market or slaughterhouse. All replacement tags must be cross referenced in the holding register.

Movements must be notified either prior to leaving the holding or on the day of the move. This can be done electronically through <a href="https://www.scoteid.com">www.scoteid.com</a> or by telephone or in writing to the ScotEID information Centre. The receiving keeper must check and confirm receipt of pigs within 3 days of their arrival. The movements also need to be noted in the holding register within 48 hours of the move. These records must be kept for a minimum of 3 years and once a year, the pigs on the holding must be recorded. ScotEID can be used for this. Rules for movements between England, Wales and Northern Ireland, and for imports and exports can be found at: <a href="https://www.gov.scot/publications/pig-identification-registration-guidance-keepers-scotland/pages/5/">www.gov.scot/publications/pig-identification-registration-guidance-keepers-scotland/pages/5/</a>

#### **Poultry**

Following the Avian Influenza (Preventative Measures) (Scotland) Order 2007, any person keeping more than 50 poultry must register as a keeper. This can be done through <a href="www.gov.uk/poultry-registration-scotland">www.gov.uk/poultry-registration-scotland</a>, by post, telephone or email. Movement records must be kept for poultry and/or eggs. Where the breeding, laying or broiler flock has more than 250 birds, salmonella testing records must be kept.

#### All livestock movements

All movements of cattle, sheep, goats and other ruminating animals (except camelids) and swine are subject to a standstill period (unless an exemption applies). This period of standstill, in effect, does not permit the movement of any animal to a market if it has been presented at a market within the previous 13 days (20 for pigs), or an English or Welsh market within the previous 6 days (20 for pigs), except any animal marketed in a livestock market in any of the Scottish island areas. Many exemptions apply and they be found at: www.gov.scot/Topics/farmingrural/Agriculture/animalwelfare/Diseases/MovementRestrictions/ExemptHTML

# **Animal Health Planning**

Effective livestock health planning is an auditable, team driven process that continuously safeguards and improves animal health, welfare, and production efficiency.

SRUC Vet Services have been leading an industry wide, co-design project to make effective health planning quicker and easier for farmers and vets. Over 18 months, we have consulted with farmers, vets, nutritionists and consultants to identify and learn from the most innovative and effective practices across industry.

HerdPlan (<u>www.herdplan.co.uk</u>) will launch in spring 2024 and will make health risk management quick, easy and effective to leave more money on farm. Farmers can create an account and use the tool to:

- Quickly make an effective health plan with their vet and team.
- Ensure what is written in the plan gets done over the year.
- Respond to new health threats by accessing flexible modules for individual diseases or health problems.
- Work to continuously improve herd performance through focussed health management.

Interested farmers and vets can register their interest at <a href="www.herdplan.co.uk">www.herdplan.co.uk</a>. The current health planning service (SAHPS: The Scottish Animal Health Planning System) will continue to be supported while HerdPlan is further developed and launched.

SRUC's Health Planning Services and developments have been supported by the Scottish Government.

ScotGov have also introduced Animal Health and Welfare Interventions under their Preparing for Sustainable Farming (PSF) support package. There are a total of nine interventions that farmers can undertake and they can choose up to two in each calander year for 2023 and 2024.

Full details can be found at <a href="https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/all-schemes/preparing-for-sustainable-farming--psf-/">https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/all-schemes/preparing-for-sustainable-farming--psf-/</a>

#### Premium livestock health schemes

Health schemes offer a framework that helps farmers to establish the status of certain livestock diseases in their herds and flocks, and provide guidance for prevention, reduction, eradication, and certification of freedom from those diseases. The farm vet can advise the farmer on Health Scheme options, the diseases that he/she needs to focus on and suggest a programme of testing and management to control those diseases. The level of assurance for buyers looking to eliminate disease risk, for farmers wishing to minimise the impact of disease in their herd/flock and for farmers wishing to export to countries that have achieved eradication of disease(s) are among the reasons that a farmer will consider joining a Health Scheme. SRUC Veterinary Services offer

the Premium Cattle Health Scheme (PCHS) and the Premium Sheep and Goat Health Scheme (PSGHS).

Diseases covered by these schemes are:

#### **PCHS**

- Bovine Virus Diarrhoea (BVD)
- Leptospirosis
- Infectious Bovine Rhinotracheitis (IBR)
- Johne's Disease
- Neospora
- Bovine TB (England & Wales)

#### **PSGHS**

- Maedi Visna (MV)
- Caprine Arthritis Encephalitis (CAE)
- Johne's Disease
- Enzootic Abortion of Ewes (EAE)
- Scrapie

In addition to the livestock Health Schemes mentioned overleaf, SRUC Veterinary Services offer the Premium Assured Strangles Scheme (PASS) supported by the British Horse Society (BHS). The PASS aims to prevent and eliminate Strangles from infected yards and to offer a national control programme to reduce the risk of Strangles for horses overall.

For more information on all the above health schemes visit at www.SRUC.ac.uk/vets

#### Veterinary medicine records

If you are the keeper of food producing animals or treat farm animals intended for human consumption, you must keep records for 5 years from the date of treatment, or disposal of the veterinary medicine products.

### They must include:

- A record of the proof of purchase or, where medicines were not bought, documentary evidence of how they were acquired.
  - √ name and batch number of the product
  - √ date of purchase
  - ✓ quantity purchased
  - name and address of the supplier
- A record of all veterinary medicine products administered to the animals, including those administered by the vet.
  - ✓ name and batch number of the product
  - ✓ date of administration
  - √ quantity administered
  - √ identification of the animal treated
  - ✓ withdrawal period
  - √ name of person/vet that administered the product
- A record of the disposal of all veterinary medicine products that have not been used for animal treatment.

- √ date of disposal
- √ quantity disposed
- ✓ method and place of disposal

It is compulsory to retain all the above information for 5 years whether or not the animal has been sold, slaughtered or died. All records must be durable, permanent, and made available for inspection on request by an authorised person. The records may be kept electronically.

# Nutritive Values and Relative Values (£) of Feedingstuffs

The feedingstuffs tables overleaf are provided as a general guide and should be used with care. Each foodstuff has been attributed a specific nutritive value and often this will vary, e.g. the nutritive value of draff (see page 120). The relative values of the feedingstuffs are also affected by the rationing situation.

The relative values for ruminants are calculated on an ME (metabolisable energy) and CP (crude protein) basis using barley and rapeseed meal as standard reference foods. The relative values for pigs are calculated on a NE (net energy) and Dig Lys (digestible lysine) basis, using barley and hipro soya as standard reference foods.

If the relative value of a foodstuff is higher than the price then it is good value for money. For ruminants, this does not take into account other characteristics of the feedstuff, for example, the high digestible undegradable protein (DUP) content of soya bean meal for ewes in late pregnancy or digestible fibre properties of sugar beet pulp. For pigs, relative value does not take into account the content of other amino acids and for both types of animal the negative characteristics such as low palatability.

# **Nutritive values of feedingstuffs-ruminants**

	Dry matter (g/kg)	ME (MJ/kg DM)	CP (g/kg DM)
	, , ,		
Rapeseed meal	900	12.0	400
Barley	860	13.2	115
Hay (average)	850	8.6	85
Hay (good)	860	9.2	100
Silage (average)	240	10.6	130
Silage (good)	240	11.2	140
Barley straw	860	6.3	35
Oats	870	12.0	100
Wheat	860	13.6	115
Maize	860	13.8	95
Brewers grains (draff)	230	11.1	200
Wheat dark grains	900	13.5	340
Maize dark grains	900	14.0	317
Maize gluten (20%)	880	12.9	220
Soya bean meal (47%)	890	13.3	530
Potatoes	210	13.3	90
Swedes	105	14.0	90
Molassed sugar beet feed	890	12.5	100

# Relative values (£) of feedingstuffs-ruminants

	£/t					
RAPESEED MEAL		320			370	
BARLEY	150	175	200	150	175	200
Hay (average)	102	118	133	104	119	135
Hay (good)	116	132	148	119	135	151
Silage (average)	40	44	49	41	46	51
Silage (good)	42	47	52	44	49	54
Barley straw	60	74	87	57	70	84
Oats	135	159	182	135	158	181
Wheat	153	179	205	152	178	204
Maize	142	171	199	138	166	194
Brewers grains (draff)	50	53	57	54	58	61
Wheat dark grains	294	303	312	332	340	349
Maize dark grains	284	296	308	317	329	341
Maize gluten (20%)	213	230	246	231	247	264
Soya bean meal (47%)	402	395	388	471	465	458
Potatoes	33	40	47	32	39	46
Swedes	17	21	24	17	20	24
Molassed sugar beet feed	142	167	192	140	165	191

# **Nutritive values of feedingstuffs-pigs**

	NE (MJ/kg as fed)	Dig Lys (g/kg as fed)
Hipro soya bean meal	8.4	26.6
Barley	9.6	2.8
Oats	8.0	3.0
Wheat	10.5	2.5
Wheat feed	7.7	4.6
Wheat bran	6.2	4.0
Maize	11.1	1.8
Wheat dark grains	9.3	5.6
Maize gluten (20%)	7.0	4.0
Peas	9.7	12.5
Beans	8.6	12.8
Molassed sugar beet feed	6.6	2.9
Molasses	7.0	0.1
Biscuit waste	11.7	2.5
Rapeseed meal	6.5	14.0

# Relative values (£) of feedingstuffs-pigs

	£/t					
HIPRO SOYA BEAN MEAL		400			450	
BARLEY	150	175	200	150	175	200
Oats	132	153	173	134	154	174
Wheat	158	186	213	157	184	212
Wheat feed	147	164	182	151	169	187
Wheat bran	121	135	150	126	140	154
Maize	157	188	217	154	185	215
Wheat dark grains	177	199	221	183	205	227
Maize gluten (20%)	131	147	164	135	152	168
Peas	259	276	292	279	296	312
Beans	249	262	275	270	283	296
Molassed sugar beet feed	114	130	147	116	132	149
Molasses	88	108	128	84	104	124
Biscuit waste	173	204	235	171	202	233
Rapeseed meal	236	242	248	261	267	273

# **Gestation Table**

**Gestation Table** 

service         Cow         Ewe         H           01-Jan         12-Oct         30-May         19-Un         24-Un         24-Un         24-Un         24-Un         24-Un         24-Un         24-Un         24-Un         27-Un         27-Un         27-Un         27-Un         27-Un         27-Un         28-Un         28-Un<	Aug Sep	Sow 24-Apr 29 04-Mav	00:100	Cow	Ewe	Į.	•			Ú		
12-Oct 30-May 17 04-Jun 22 09 27 14 01-Nov 19 06 24 11 29 11 29 16 04-Jul 21 09 26 14		:4-Apr :9 :4-Mav	Service			2	Sow	service	Cow	Ewe	Hind	Sow
17 04-Jun 22 09 27 14 01-Nov 19 06 24 11 29 16 04-Jul 21 09 26 14		.9 14-Mav	06-Мау	15-Feb	03-Oct	23-Dec	28-Aug	08-Sep	20-Jun	05-Feb	27-Apr	31-Dec
22 09 27 14 01-Nov 19 06 24 11 29 21 09-Jul 26 14		4-May	7	20	80	28	02-Sep	13	25	10	02-May	05-Jan
27 14 01-Nov 19 06 24 11 29 5 16 04-Jul 26 14 01-Dec 19		•	16	25	13	02-Jan	20	18	30	15	20	10
01-Nov 19 06 24 11 29 16 04-Jul 21 09 26 14		_	7	02-Mar	18	20	12	23	05-Jul	20	12	15
06 24 11 29 <b>5</b> 16 04-Jul 21 09 26 14 01-Dec 19		41	<b>5</b> 6	20	23	12	17	82	10	25	17	20
11 29 21 04-Jul 21 09 26 14 01-Dec 19		19	31	12	28	17	22	03-Oct	15	02-Mar	22	25
21 09 22 24-Jul 26 14 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19		4	05-Jun	17	02-Nov	22	27	80	20	20	27	30
00 4 6		29	10	22	20	27	02-Oct	13	22	12	01-Jun	04-Feb
4 6		03-Jun	15	27	12	01-Feb	20	8	30	17	90	60
19	03-Oct 8		20	01-Apr	17	90	12	23	04-Aug	22	7	14
)	_	3	25	90	22	7	17	82	60	27	16	19
<b>25</b> 06 24 13	`	8	30	1	27	16	22	02-Nov	4	01-Apr	21	24
<b>02-Mar</b> 12 30 19	•	24	05-Jul	16	02-Dec	21	27	20	19	90	26	01-Mar
<b>07</b> 17 04-Aug 24		29	10	21	20	26	01-Nov	12	24	7	01-Jul	90
<b>12</b> 22 09 29		04-Jul	15	26	12	03-Mar	90	17	29	16	90	7
<b>17</b> 27 14 03	03-Nov 9	_	20	01-May	17	80	7	22	03-Sep	21	7	16
<b>22</b> 01-Jan 19 8	_	4	22	90	22	13	16	27	80	26	16	21
<b>27</b> 06 24 13	•	61	30	1	27	18	21	02-Dec	13	01-May	21	26
<b>01-Apr</b> 11 29 18		24	04-Aug	16	01-Jan	23	26	20	18	90	26	31
<b>06</b> 16 03-Sep 23		29	60	21	90	28	01-Dec	12	23	7	31	05-Apr
<b>11</b> 21 08 28		03-Aug	14	26	7	02-Apr	90	17	28	16	05-Aug	10
<b>16</b> 26 13 03	03-Dec 8		19	31	16	20	7	23	03-Oct	21	10	15
<b>21</b> 31 18 8	_	3	24	05-Jun	21	12	16	22	80	26	15	20
<b>26</b> 05-Feb 23 13		18	23	10	26	17	21					
<b>01-May</b> 10 28 18		.3	03-Sep	15	31	22	26					

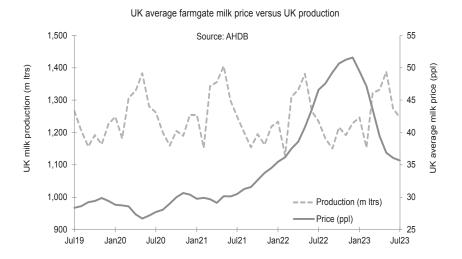
Note: Refer to the Miscellaneous section for gestation values for the above livestock. Values will change for different breed types.



#### Introduction

#### Farm-gate milk prices and price drivers

The UK average farm-gate milk price has been on a rollercoaster, over the last 12 months, having risen dramatically in the second half of 2022 to an average of 51.60ppl by December. However, in the first six months of 2023, prices dropped considerably to around 36.22ppl in August (for a liquid standard litre, non-aligned contract), due to higher milk volumes in the latter half of 2022 and production rising with the May spring flush. However, milk production was curbed slightly in spring 2023 as a result of cold, wet weather, and relatively high input costs in relation to the falling milk price. Going forward, it is forecasted that milk prices will firm up in the second half of 2023 due to milk shortages and processors looking to secure supplies. While feed, fuel and fertiliser prices have been easing back from the unprecedented highs as a result of the Ukraine conflict, milk prices have been falling faster and are below the average cost of production at the time of writing (August 2023). The spring flush in 2023 was on a par with milk volumes in early May 2022, and below forecasted levels. UK milk supply for the 2022/23 milk year was 14,904 million litres, down 8 million litres from the previous year. The UK average farm-gate milk price rose throughout the 2022/23 milk production year with a peak of 51.60ppl in December 2022 and a low of 38.57ppl in April 2022.

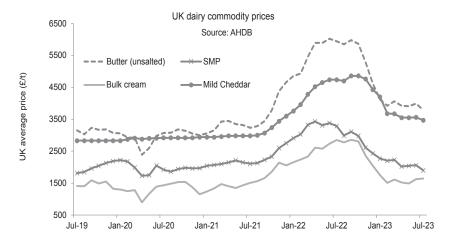


The UK farm-gate milk price is mainly driven by the commodities market. Dairy fats (butter and cream) have decreased significantly in price over the 12-month period from June 2022 to May 2023, due to high milk volumes in the second half of 2022, both in the UK and on the continent, low butter stocks and reduced consumer demand from the on-going cost of living crisis. This has led to more milk going into the commodity market and increasing product stocks. During this period butter has

Dairying 126

dropped dramatically from a high of £6,020/t in June 2022 to £3,790/t in July 2023. Cream has followed the butter trend, ranging from its peak in September 2022 of £2,858/t to its low of £1,490/t in May 2023. The market for cheddar also dropped, decreasing from £4,860/t in September 2022, down to £3,470/t in July 2023, again due to weakening demand and reduced consumer spending. At the time of writing (August 2023), SMP price (August 2023) was £1,850/t, the lowest it has been since December 2020.

The decline in commodity prices in the 2022/23 milk year was mainly due to a rapid increase in milk output from October onwards, as milk price rises outstripped rising feed and other input costs, stimulating production. In the UK milk production in the last quarter of 2022 and the first quarter of 2023 were well above the same quarters in the previous year. It was a similar situation in the northern hemisphere with production also up over the same periods in the EU-27 and US.



World milk supplies for March 2023 were 1.1% below the same month in 2022, with average daily deliveries of 816 million litres. According to Rabobank, it is predicted that global milk production from the key exporting regions will increase by a modest 0.7% in 2023, following a 0.9% decline in 2022. Previously, growth was estimated at 1% but was downgraded on the back of higher culling rates in the US and weather impacts on production in New Zealand, Brazil and Argentina. Globally, falling milk prices combined with high input costs are squeezing farm margins and slaughter rates of dairy cows have increased.

## Milk supply contracts

All UK dairy farmers are contracted to supply milk to an individual milk purchaser/processor. A select number of dairy farmers are on retailer-aligned contracts. Farmers on these contracts receive a milk price based on a cost of production formula used by the individual retailer. As at June 2023, aligned milk contracts were in the region of 42ppl–51ppl for a liquid

127 DAIRYING

standard litre. The majority of non-aligned farm-gate milk prices are already in the region of 35ppl-40ppl for a liquid standard litre, based on 4% butterfat and 3.3% protein (as at June 2023) and are likely to fall further in the months ahead.

The price paid for milk going for manufacturing purposes places more emphasis on compositional quality, with a standard manufacturing litre being based on 4.2% butterfat and 3.4% protein. These contracts typically pay around 1.3ppl more than for liquid. Historically, liquid contracts have tended to be poorly rewarded for components compared to manufacturing contracts but this has now changed. Depending on the contract, bonuses and penalties are awarded with milk composition and hygiene quality being either above or below the standard litre respectively. For hygiene quality, a standard litre is based on a bactoscan of 30,000/ml, somatic cell count (SCC) of 200,000/ml and thermodurics of 500/ml.

Additional bonuses for milk collections may include every other day collections, volume bonuses and flexible collection times.

#### Fixed price contracts

From time to time, some milk purchasers offer fixed contracts, allowing producers to fix a certain proportion of their milk at a given price for a period of time. 'Futures contracts' allow farmers to reduce their exposure to market volatility with regards milk price and to plan ahead with purchasing key inputs such as feed and fertiliser. Futures broker StoneX Group Inc. calculates regular forward milk prices based on European milk futures contracts and currency exchange rates.

## Cost of production

The latest data from AHDB Dairy puts the estimated full economic cost of production for all year-round calving herds for the 12-month period ending November 2022 at 37.3ppl for the middle 50% and 31.5ppl for the top 25%, respectively. However, this takes into account cheaper input costs for feed, fuel, and fertiliser before the start of the Ukraine conflict in February 2022. Towards the end of 2022, the cost of milk production was estimated at around 45ppl.

#### Outlook

Little growth in domestic and global milk production is predicted for 2023, with the UK expected to show growth of just 0.3%. Margins are being squeezed with falling milk prices, and with current high prices for cull cows, there is little incentive to increase milk output with higher levels of concentrate feeding. However, at the time of writing, cereals and protein prices have been falling and feed costs are expected to be lower this coming winter, which may help incentivise milk production in the second half of the year.

Dairying 128

### **Lactation Curves**

The table below is an example of a lactation curve for a cow yielding 7,000 litres and can be used for budgeting purposes.

Month of calving		2			2	Tonth of	Month of calvino	_				
Month	Jan	Feb		Apr	May	Jun	]   		Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec
January	12.3	٠	•	4.7	6.4	7.4	8.5	9.6	10.6	11.8	12.9	13.4
February	12.0	11.0			4.5	5.9	8.9	7.7	9.8	9.7	10.8	11.6
March	13.0	13.5		•		5.3	8.9	7.7	9.8	9.8	10.9	12.0
April	11.9	12.8		12.4	٠		5.3	6.7	9.7	8.6	8.6	10.8
May	12.1	13.2	14.3	15.1	14.1	٠		0.9	7.5	8.6	9.7	10.8
June	10.4	11.7		13.8	14.6	13.8	•	1	0.9	7.3	8.3	9.4
July	8.7	6.6		12.0	13.2	14.1	13.1	•	•	5.5	6.9	7.9
August	7.5	8.5		10.6	11.7	13.0	13.9	12.8	•	•	5.3	9.9
September	6.7	7.5		9.2	10.8	12.0	13.4	13.9	12.8	•	•	5.3
October	5.4	8.9		9.8	9.7	11.2	12.5	13.6	14.2	13.1	•	•
November	•	5.1		7.0	7.9	9.1	10.3	11.5	12.5	13.0	12.1	1
December	•	•		6.3	7.1	8.2	9.4	10.5	11.6	12.6	13.3	12.2
	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0

These figures are broadly applicable to other yield levels.

are intended only as a general guide and that annual yield, milking affect the actual a area will frequency, lactation number, calving index, feeding regime and geographical It should be noted that the figures curve obtained

129 DAIRYING

## **Dairy Cow - Summary of Assumptions**

#### (a) Milk Price 2023

The following gross margins include four annual yield levels, based on average production of 1,000,000 litres per annum:

Litres /cow	Calving system	Contract type	Average price (ppl) *
5,000	Spring	Manufacturing	37.0
7,000	All year round	Manufacturing	37.0
8,500	All year round	Liquid	36.0
10,000	All year round	Liquid	36.0

<sup>\*</sup> Use price sensitivity to change gross margins to reflect current milk price.

Note that calving system and contract type are not specific to average yield per cow and it is not unusual for higher yielding herds to be on manufacturing contracts. Similarly, block calving herds (whether spring or autumn or both, are capable of much higher yields than 5000 litres).

#### (b) Feeding

The systems shown are all based on a grass silage feeding regime. As milk yield increases, forage quality becomes more critical. Although high milk yields can be achieved using conventional systems based on grass, grass silage and concentrates, the inclusion of a second forage, such as a wholecrop cereal or maize silage, will normally enhance intake and performance as will forage replacers such as draff or grainbeet along with other distillery byproducts, fodder beet and potatoes. To avoid excessive concentrate use (target concentrate use per litre should be less than 0.4kg), good grassland management and well-preserved grass silage with high intake characteristics are key. Multi-cut silage can improve forage quality and reduce demand for purchased concentrates and protein sources.

Many different feeding systems exist. A TMR (Total Mixed Ration) is where cows receive 100% of their nutrition in a mixed ration fed in the feed trough. PMR (Partial Mixed Ration) is where cows are fed a base ration with additional concentrates fed at a rate depending on their level of milk production. Typically, feeding to yield is based on providing 0.45kg concentrate per litre over the base ration through the parlour, robot or out of parlour feeders.

Dairy farmers can replace part or all the purchased compound dairy cake or blends with home mixes using home-grown cereals and purchased straights. These mixes typically cost £20/t less than purchased product, but they do, however, incur greater demand on labour and machinery and require more storage capacity.

Dairying 130

## (c) Other livestock expenses

These are based on commercial dairy herds and include milk recording, sawdust, dairy detergents, and feeding straw.

131 DAIRYING

## **Dairy Cow - Spring Block Calving**

### PHYSICAL DATA

Calving period	Spring /cow
Average annual yield (litres)	5,000
Herd life (years)	5.0
Calving interval (days)	370
Cow size (kg)	500
Feed requirements (kg):	
Silage	5,500
Concentrates	750
Concentrates fed (kg/litre)	0.15
Overall forage area (ha):	
Silage & aftermath grazing	0.11
Grazing	0.33
Total	0.44

#### Basis of data:

- 1. A spring calving herd managed on a low input system. Calving between February and April. Maximum utilisation of grazed grass 150 days winter feeding period.
- A herd of 200 cows producing 1 million litres, assumed at 4.4% BF and 3.5% Protein.
- 3. The dry cow diet includes 165kg feeding straw (based on an inclusion of 3kg/hd/day over a 55 day dry period).
- 4. Calf sale/transfer value is an average of dairy heifers, males and beef cross calves at £138.50/hd then adjusted for calving interval and mortality. The calf value can be altered by £9.27 for each £10 difference in the sale/transfer price.
- 5. Cull cow sale price of £618.75/hd has been adjusted for herd life and mortality. The annual share can be altered by £1.95 for each £10 difference in cull cow price.
- 6. Heifer purchase/transfer price varies according to yield. A purchase price equating to 18ppl has been used. This has been adjusted for herd life and mortality. The annual share can be altered by £2.04 for each £10 difference in purchase/transfer price.

DAIRYING 132

# **Dairy Cow - Spring Block Calving**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

	pring <b>/cow</b>
Average annual yield (litres) 5 OUTPUT	5,000
Spring milk @ 37 p/litre	1,850
Calf value	128
Cull cow (annual share)	124
	2,102
Heifer replacement (annual share)	184
	1,918
VARIABLE COSTS	
Concentrates @ £340/t	255
Al	39
Vet & medicines	53
Other livestock expenses	170
	516
Gross Margin before forage	1,402
Forage variable costs:	
silage @ £672/ha	74
5 <b>.</b>	
ava-in a @ C2.47/ha	445
grazing @ £347/ha  Total Variable Costs	115 705
	1,213 2,758
GROSS MARGIN £/forage ha	1,736
Sensitivity-Change ± Change in Gross Margin/hea	d (£)
1 p/litre in milk price	~ (~)
	50

#### **Dairy Cow - Moderate Input**

#### PHYSICAL DATA

Calving period	All year
Average annual yield (litres)	7,000
Herd life (years)	4.2
Calving interval (days)	390
Cow size (kg)	600
Feed requirements (kg):	
Silage	8,700
Concentrates	1,800
Concentrates fed (kg/litre)	0.26
Overall forage area (ha):	
Silage & aftermath grazing	0.17
Grazing	0.24
Total	0.41

#### Basis of data:

- A moderate input system calving all year round; 200 days winter feeding period with cows at grass day and night during the grazing period.
- A herd of 143 cows producing 1 million litres, assumed at 4.2% BF and 3.4% Protein.
- 3. The dry cow diet includes 115kg feeding straw (based on an inclusion of 3kg/hd/day over a 52 day dry period).
- 4. Calf sale/transfer value is an average of dairy heifers, males and beef cross calves at £158.00/hd then adjusted for calving interval and mortality. The calf value can be altered by £8.70 for each £10 difference in the sale/transfer price.
- 5. Cull cow sale price of £742.50/hd has been adjusted for herd life and mortality. The annual share can be altered by £2.34 for each £10 difference in cull cow price.
- 6. Heifer purchase/transfer price varies according to yield. A purchase price equating to 18ppl has been used. This has been adjusted for herd life and mortality. The annual share can be altered by £2.45 for each £10 difference in purchase/transfer price.

# **Dairy Cow – Moderate Input**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Calving period	All year <b>/cow</b>
Average annual yield (litres) OUTPUT	7,000
All year milk @ 37 p/litre	2,590
Calf value	137
Cull cow (annual share)	178_
	2,905
Heifer replacement (annual share)	308_
	2,597
VARIABLE COSTS	
Concentrates @ £340/t	612
Al	50
Vet & medicines	86
Other livestock expenses	176
Cross Marsin hafara fara ra	924
Gross Margin before forage	1,672
Forage variable costs:	
silage @ £672/ha	114
grazing @ £347/ha	83
Total Variable Costs	1,121
GROSS MARGIN £/cow	1,475
GROSS MARGIN £/forage ha	3,598
Sansitivity-Change +	Change in Gross Margin/head (5)
Sensitivity-Change ± 1 p/litre in milk price	Change in Gross Margin/head (£)
£10/t in concentrate price	18

135 Dairying

#### Dairy Cow - Moderate/High Output

#### PHYSICAL DATA

Calving period	All year
Average annual yield (litres)	8,500
Herd life (years)	3.6
Calving interval (days)	400
Cow size (kg)	650
Feed requirements (kg):	
Silage	11,200
Concentrates	2,800
Concentrates fed (kg/litre)	0.33
Overall forage area (ha):	
Silage & aftermath grazing	0.22
Grazing	0.24
Total	0.46

#### Basis of data:

- 1. A moderate input system calving all year round; 230 days winter feeding period. During the grazing period cows are housed at night and grazed during the day.
- 2. A herd of 118 cows producing 1 million litres assumed at 4.1% BF and 3.3% Protein.
- 3. The dry cow diet includes 160kg feeding straw (based on an inclusion of 4kg/hd/day over a 51 day dry period.
- 4. Calf sale/transfer value is an average of dairy heifers, males and beef cross calves at £204/hd then adjusted for calving interval and mortality. The calf value can be altered by £8.49 for each £10 difference in the sale/transfer price.
- 5. Cull cow sale price of £707.85/hd has been adjusted for herd life and mortality. The annual share can be altered by £2.71 for each £10 difference in cull cow price.
- 6. Heifer purchase/transfer price varies according to yield. A purchase price equating to 18ppl has been used. This has been adjusted for herd life and mortality. The annual share can be altered by £2.86 for each £10 difference in purchase/transfer price.

Dairying 136

# **Dairy Cow – Moderate/High Output**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Calving period	All year <b>/cow</b>
Average annual yield (litres) OUTPUT	8,500
All year milk @ 36 p/litre	3,060
Calf value	135
Cull cow (annual share)	198
	3,393
Heifer replacement (annual share)	437
	2,956
VARIABLE COSTS	
Concentrates @ £340/t	952
Al	61
Vet & medicines	105
Other livestock expenses	186
	1,304
Gross Margin before forage	1,652
Forage variable costs:	
silage @ £672/ha	148
<b>3</b> -	
grazing @ £347/ha	83
Total Variable Costs	1,535
GROSS MARGIN £/cow	1,421
GROSS MARGIN £/forage ha	3,090
Citoco III II Con Enorago na	0,000
Sensitivity-Change ±	Change in Gross Margin/head (£)
1 p/litre in milk price	85
£10/t in concentrate price	28

#### **Dairy Cow - High Output**

#### PHYSICAL DATA

Calving period	All year /cow
Average annual yield (litres)	10,000
Herd life (years)	3.0
Calving interval (days)	415
Cow size (kg)	650
Feed requirements (kg):	
Silage	12,600
Concentrates	3,800
Concentrates fed (kg/litre)	0.38
Overall forage area (ha):	
Silage & aftermath grazing	0.24
Grazing	0.00
Total	0.24

#### Basis of data:

- A high input, high output system calving all year round and housed for 365 days on a complete winter ration (assumes no access to grass or zero grazing).
- 2. A herd of 100 cows producing 1 million litres assumed at 4.0% BF and 3.2% Protein.
- 3. The dry cow diet includes 245kg feeding straw (based on an inclusion of 5kg/hd/day over a 49 day dry period).
- 4. Calf sale/transfer value is an average of dairy heifers, males and beef cross calves at £211/hd then adjusted for calving interval and mortality. The calf value can be altered by £8.18 for each £10 difference in the sale/transfer price.
- 5. Cull cow sale price of £707.85/hd has been adjusted for herd life and mortality. The annual share can be altered by £3.11 for each £10 difference in cull cow price.
- 6. Heifer purchase/transfer price varies according to yield. A purchase price equating to 18ppl has been used. This has been adjusted for herd life and mortality. The annual share can be altered by £3.06 for each £10 difference in purchase/transfer price.

Dairying 138

# **Dairy Cow - High Output**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Calving period	All year <b>/cow</b>
Average annual yield (litres) OUTPUT	10,000
All year milk @ 36 p/litre	3,600
Calf value	172
Cull cow (annual share)	236_
	4,008
Heifer replacement (annual share)	551_
	3,457
VARIABLE COSTS	
Concentrates @ £340/t	1,292
Al	71
Vet & medicines	123
Other livestock expenses	220
	1,706
Gross Margin before forage	1,751
Forage variable costs:	
silage @ £672/ha	161
grazing @ £347/ha	-
Total Variable Costs	1,867
GROSS MARGIN £/cow	1,590
GROSS MARGIN £/forage ha	6,626
Sensitivity-Change ±	Change in Gross Margin/head (£)
1 p/litre in milk price	100
£10/t in concentrate price	38

## **Replacement Heifer Rearing**

#### Fodder requirements of Holstein Friesian heifers

The following tables provide forage data to budget for the cost of replacement heifers. Also see pages 142-143.

		Approx. closing lwt (kg)	Heifer grazing (days)	Mai Conc (kg)	nly silage Straw (kg)	ration Silage (kg)
Early a	autumn					
(1st Se	pt)/24	months				
Birth		40	-	-	-	-
0-3	S-N	110	-	140	45	-
4-8	D-A	220	-	410	135	800
9-14	My-O	355	123	125	-	1,160
15-20	N-A	490	-	275	-	4,290
21-24	My-A	585	102	42	85	440
Total			225	992	265	6,690
	ı	Forage (ha)	0.21	-	-	0.13
Early s (1st Ap		months				
Birth		40	-	-	-	-
0-3	A-J	110	-	140	45	-
4-8	J-N	220	-	415	140	800
9-14	D-My	355	-	275	-	3,150
15-20	J-N	490	61	185	-	2,890
21-24	D-M	585	-	205	170	2,910
Total			61	1,220	355	9,750
	I	Forage (ha)	0.06	-	-	0.19

Dairying 140

		Approx. closing	Heifer grazing	Conc	nly silage Straw	Silage
Farly a	autumn	lwt (kg)	(days)	(kg)	(kg)	(kg)
-	ept)/27 i	months				
Birth	<i>pt)/21</i> 1	40	_	_	_	_
0-3	S-N	100	_	170	45	_
4-8	D-A	205	_	330	180	820
9-14	My-O	335	153	47	-	560
15-20	N-A	455	-	275	_	4,100
21-27	My-N	600	153	60	185	1,735
Total	,	-	306	882	410	7,215
· Otal						
	F	Forage (ha)	0.29	-	-	0.18
Early s	spring					
(1st Ap	oril)/27 i	months				
Birth		40		_	-	
0-3	A-J	100	_	170	45	_
4-8	J-N	205	_	335	185	820
9-14	D-My	335	50	200	-	1,980
15-20	J-N	455	122	60	_	1,630
21-27	D-M	600	60	155	63	4,565
Total	<b>–</b>	300	232	920	293	8,995
, 0.01						
	F	orage (ha)	0.23	-	-	0.22

# Replacement Heifer Rearing PHYSICAL DATA

Time of birth	Early	Early autumn	Early spring	Early autumn	Early spring	
Age at calving	7	24 months	24 months	27 months	27 months	
Ration type	Mai	Mainly silage	Mainly silage	Mainly silage	Mainly silage	
Milk, whole	litre	0	0	0	0	
Milk, substitute	kg	40	40	40	40	
Concentrates:						
starter (proprietary)	kg	06	06	110	110	
rearer	kg	360	360	325	325	
cereal mix	kg	542	770	447	485	
straw	kg	265	355	410	293	
Forage: silage	kg	069'9	9,750	7,215	8,895	
silage	ha	0.13	0.19	0.18	0.22	
grazing	ha	0.21	90.0	0.29	0.23	
Total forage	ha	0.34	0.25	0.47	0.45	
Basis of data:						
(a) Quality of forage:	ME (M	ME (MJ/kg DM)	DM (g/kg)	sqnS.	Substitution Rate	
Silage - 24m calving		11.0	300		3 - 3.5	
Silage - 27m calving		10.5	300		3 - 3.5	
Straw		6.3	850		_	

(b) The forage hectares shown are derived from the Grassland section for silage (310 kgN, 3 cuts for heifers calving at 24 months; 220 kgN, 2 cuts for heifers calving at 27 months and grazing (175 kgN). The hectares for silage include a proportion of aftermath grazing, which in turn has been deducted from the grazing requirement.

(c) Intensification of grazing can save up to 25% of the area allocated.

# Replacement Heifer Rearing GROSS MARGIN DATA

Time of birth Age at calving	Early autumn 24 months	Early spring E 24 months	Early autumn 27 months	Early spring 27 months
Ration type	Mainly silage	Mainly silage	Mainly silage	Mainly silage
OUTPUT - Heifer at calving	1,656	1,656	1,656	1,656
Less heifer calf	154	154	154	154
	1,502	1,502	1,502	1,502
VARIABLE COSTS				
Milk, whole @ 36.5 p/litre	0	0	0	0
Milk, substitute @ £2500/t	100	100	100	100
Concentrates starters @ £365/t	33	33	40	40
rearing @ £320/t	115	115	104	104
mainly cereal mix @ £275/t	149	212	123	133
straw @ £80/t	21	28	33	23
Vet & medicines	46	46	46	46
Al & other livestock expenses	70	70	70	70
	534	604	516	516
Gross margin before forage	896	868	986	986
Forage variable costs:				
silage @ £672/ha, silage @ £538/ha,	87	128	26	120
grazing @ £252/ha	53	15	73	58
Total Variable costs	674	747	989	694
GROSS MARGIN (birth to calving)	828	755	816	808
GROSS MARGIN/forage ha (acre)	2,435 (986)	3,020 (1222)	222) 1735 (702)	702) 1786 (723)
Note: The calf price of £288 and value of heifer sold of £1790 have been adjusted to allow for mortality (5-10%) and	ifer sold of £1790 l	ave been adjust	ed to allow for n	nortality (5-10%) and

143 DAIRYING

barren and reject heifers (5-10%) respectively.

#### **Contract Dairy Heifer Rearing**

Contract rearing dairy heifers by a dedicated rearer allows the farmer to focus purely on the milking herd and reduces time and resources previously allocated to youngstock.

As achieving target body weight at different stages throughout the rearing process is the basis of efficient heifer rearing programmes, contracts are often based on certain targets being met, such as growth rate, age at first service and age at first calving. The aim should be for heifers calving at 22-24 months to reach 85-90% of mature body weight at calving.

Contract rearers tend to take delivery of heifers from between 2 to 4 months of age, returning them to the dairy farmer at 4 to 6 weeks before calving.

There are various types of contract:

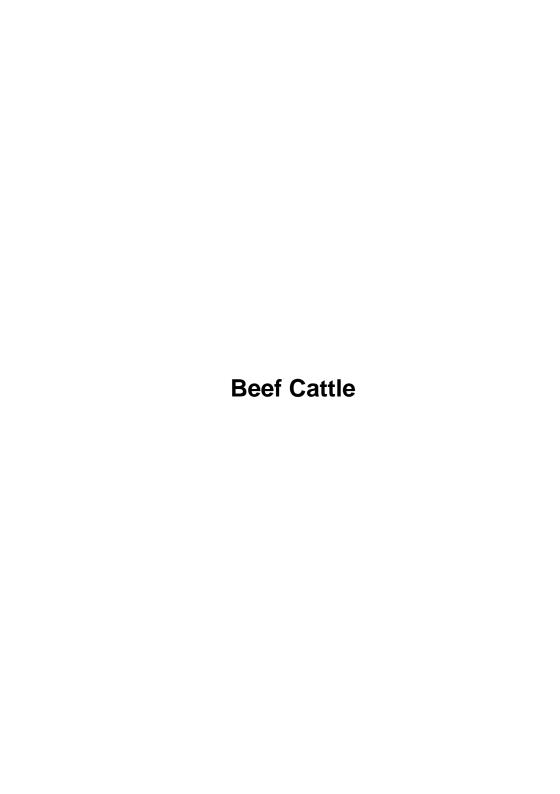
- Contract payment based on per animal per day. This is where the farmer pays a flat rate fee per head per day based on the actual rearing costs.
- Weight gain on a per kilogram basis contract. The difference between the delivery weight to the rearer and the return weight to the farmer is divided by the number of days to determine the growth rate per day. The danger with this type of contract is that the rearer must avoid producing heifers that are over-conditioned.
- Sell and buy-back contract. The rearer buys the calves at an agreed price, with the farmer retaining the right to buy back the heifers 4 to 6 weeks prior to calving. The rearer retains control of the system but is responsible for all costs and losses incurred. The farmer runs the risk of buying back heifers at an age or weight that is not desirable in their system.
- Labour and facilities only contract. A contract where the farmer stipulates the rearing policy and covers all costs such as feed, semen, veterinary medicines, and transport costs (as well as any losses). The rearer only provides the labour and facilities.

Care must be taken to ensure that both the rearer and the dairy farmer's responsibilities are clearly defined, including performance targets and who covers what costs. The rearer should have insurance to cover any third-party claims involving the heifers in his care.

A summary of charges is given below. These are based on the rearer paying all costs associated with the heifers in their care, excluding transport.

	£/day	Charge £/month
From 14 days to 3 months of age	1.93	58
From 3 months to pre-calving (at 22 months of age)	2.05	61.50

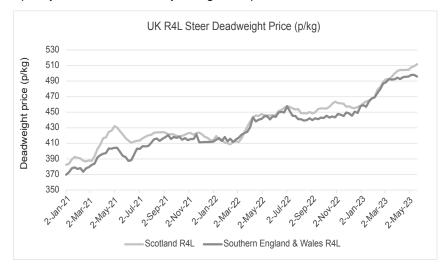
These are based on the requirements for a spring born heifer calving at 24 months.



#### Introduction

#### Markets and price drivers

The last few years have seen supply and demand become increasingly important to the beef market. With no intervention, the beef industry is now exposed to market forces and as such, beef price has become much more volatile. The market was steady in 2021 with some COVID-19 lockdowns closing hospitality and driving retail sales which helped to underpin the price. Imports were very low due to the closed hospitality sector and therefore lack of demand. The majority of Scottish processing capacity is now controlled by foreign companies.



The UK is still heavily reliant on imports of beef, particularly from Ireland. The volume of beef imported to the UK has a major effect on the UK price.

Volatility and lack of certainty impacts producer confidence especially considering beef production's long lead-time. Meeting carcase specification of the intended market is essential, and a short finishing period is likely to be most cost effective. Carcase balance issues also influence the producer price, for example, demand for higher value steaks over the BBQ season can lift whole carcase value. Beef demand is equally sensitive to inflation, the competitiveness of beef imports and alternative proteins such as chicken.

The demand for manufacturing beef (mince etc) was exceptionally high in 2022 with a global shortage in supply. This has led to record cull cow trades with deadweight cows over £4.30/kg.

With few exceptions, beef is traded on the commodity spot market and therefore most producers cannot use forward contracts or other price levelling mechanisms as a risk management tool. There is now a great

deal of interest in shortening supply chains and dealing with or close to the end consumer. While the whole beef industry can't do this, there are opportunities for some businesses to deal directly with their consumer and ensure both profitability and business resilience.

#### Marketing

The vast majority of prime cattle marketed in Scotland are marketed direct to the slaughterhouse and sold deadweight. However, a large proportion will be traded at some stage in their lives through the auction system. The live cattle auction provides a valued service, bringing many buyers and sellers together and creating genuine, healthy competition to buy livestock.

While some farmers sell all their cattle on one day, many seek to spread their risk by targeting several large sales per year. Price can be influenced by gaining feedback from buyers and selling the right type of cattle at the appropriate sales. Similarly, when selling direct to processors, a higher price might be achievable if a large number of inspecification cattle can be delivered at pre-arranged times and/or agreed to be spread throughout the year.

#### **Margins**

The bottom-line contribution of cattle is highly sensitive to the sales price. With the current market system, farmers have very limited options to influence the price they receive. For most farmers, efficiency savings are the key to improving financial performance. Efficiency savings also bring about a reduction to the carbon footprint for individual farm businesses.

The most profitable suckler cow enterprises make a positive net margin before subsidy. Top performing suckler beef systems tend to rear more calves per cow, to heavier weights, using less purchased feed. To achieve this, grassland management is key. Furthermore, while fixed costs may be lower, they are also diluted by selling more kilos of beef. The best farmers target investment in infrastructure and equipment towards things that lead to cost savings.

Suckler cow margins were under pressure going into the 2022/23 winter with high fertiliser and feed costs. From early 2023 onwards the prices paid for store cattle rose to a point where many sales averaged over 300p/kg. This increase in output will have helped the margins on many suckler enterprises.

The high cull cow price from summer 2022 onwards resulted in large numbers of cows being culled to avoid carrying passengers through the winter and to help meet the high demand for manufacturing beef. This resulted in an increase of 23% of cull cows slaughtered in Scotland in 2022, with BCMS figures in January 2023 showing a 3.3% reduction in beef bred females over 30 months on farm. This contraction of the breeding herd will continue to have ramifications for both store cattle availability and the supply of finished cattle to maintain critical mass in the

country. Finishers margins have been under pressure this year, even with a high sales price (in excess of £5.00/kg – May 2023) the high price of store cattle has reduced any possible improvement in the margin.

#### Other benefits

It is important to remember that the cows form part of a business. How the enterprise complements other parts of the business is also important. For example, the share and spread of demand for labour and machinery will affect the success of the enterprise mix in a business. Furthermore, well managed multiple enterprises can spread risk and improve cash flow, having additional and multiple sale dates.

Suckler cows play a vital role in managing upland grazings, providing benefit to biodiversity, landscape management and grazing quality. Mixed livestock grazing systems also contribute to reduced worm burdens for both cattle and sheep. Their manure is also an important source of nutrients for arable cropping as part of a crop rotation. Consequently, any enterprise should not be viewed in isolation.

#### Subsidies and support

The Scottish Suckler Beef Support Scheme (SSBSS), commenced in 2015. Payment is made on male and female calves, which are at least 75% beef bred, born on your holding and have been kept there for at least 30 days. For the 2022 Scheme year, the net payment rate per eligible calf on the mainland was approximately £101 and £144 on the islands. Actual payment rates are determined by the number of calves claimed each year and the exchange rate for that year. Payments are confirmed once applications are validated in the spring following the year of claim.

For further details on payments and the requirements of the SSBSS see pages 465-466 in the Rural Aid Schemes section.

#### General Reference Data

#### Store cattle valuations

The sale value of store cattle can vary depending on time of sale. This variation has been removed for the gross margins.

The age and weight of calves at sale varies depending on season or month of calving - be cautious when comparing spring and autumn calving herds.

Note that an increasing share of fixed costs are attributable as the length of time trading stock spend on farm increases – this is true where other breeding or trading stock could have made use of the farm resources.

#### **Foster calves**

To reduce risk of disease, it is assumed that no foster calves are bought to replace dead calves. No cost for replacement calves has been

included in the margins thus, if foster calves are bought, the appropriate adjustment should be made to the gross margin.

#### Liveweight to deadweight-price conversion

In order to calculate the deadweight price, divide the liveweight price by the killing out percentage (KO %). For example: 200 p/kg / 0.52 = 385 p/kg deadweight. See following quick reference table:

Liveweight			Killing o	out %			
Price	50%	52%	54%	56%	58%	60%	
(p/kg)	Deadweight price (p/kg)						
200	400	385	370	357	345	333	
202	404	388	374	361	348	337	
204	408	392	378	364	352	340	
206	412	396	381	368	355	343	
208	416	400	385	371	359	347	
210	420	404	389	375	362	350	
212	424	408	393	379	366	353	
214	428	412	396	382	369	357	
216	432	415	400	386	372	360	
218	436	419	404	389	376	363	
220	440	423	407	393	379	367	
222	444	427	411	396	383	370	
224	448	431	415	400	386	373	
226	452	435	419	404	390	377	
228	456	438	422	407	393	380	
230	460	442	426	411	397	383	
232	464	446	430	414	400	387	
234	468	450	433	418	403	390	
236	472	454	437	421	407	393	
238	476	458	441	425	410	397	
240	480	462	444	429	414	400	
242	484	465	448	432	417	403	
244	488	469	452	436	421	407	
246	492	473	456	439	424	410	
248	496	477	459	443	428	413	
250	500	481	463	446	431	417	

#### **Hill Suckler Cows**

#### PHYSICAL DATA

	Spring	Autumn
Calving period	Feb-Apr	Sep-Nov
Calves weaned per 100 cows put to the bull	90%	90%
Month of weaning	October	July
Days to weaning	220	270
Month of sale	October	October
Lwt of calves: at weaning (kg)	235	270
Lwt of calves: at sale/transfer (kg)	235	335
Herd life of cows (years)	7	7
Herd life of bulls (years)	4	4
Cow mortality (%)	1	1
Calf mortality (%)	4.5	4.5
Cow:bull ratio (:1)	35	35
Feeding/cow and calf (winter days):	180	200
silage (t)	5.5	7.5
straw (kg)	-	-
creep feed (kg) (incl. pre sale)	-	250
cow concentrates (kg)	50	200
cow cobs (kg)	50	50
grazing (hill/rough pasture)	>0.5	>0.6
Silage fertiliser (kg N/ha)	125	125
Silage:		
yield (t/ha from 1-cut)	20	20
DM quality (g/kg)	300	300
ME quality (MJ/kg DM)	10	10
Rough grazing (ha)	>0.6	>0.5
Silage & aftermath grazing (ha)	0.28	0.375
Housing system:		
Straw for general use incl. calving pens	0.33	0.42
Straw bedding (if in bedded courts) (t)	1.25	1.50
Based on bought-in straw.		

<sup>\*</sup> Amend bedding costs for cows outwintered or housed on straw.

#### Assumptions:

- 1. Grazing is assumed to be hill grazing with some improvements, carrying a maintenance charge of £50/grazing livestock unit.
- 2. SSBSS value is based on mainland payments, adjusted for living calves at 30 days of age. For further detail on this scheme see pages 150 and 465-466.

#### **Hill Suckler Cows**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Calving period OUTPUT				Spring Feb-Apr £/cow	Autumn Sep-Nov £/cow
Calf sales (lwt)		Heifere			
Steers	200 n	Heifers	200 n		011
•		320 kg @ 220 kg @	280 p 280 p	- 592	844
Scottish Suckler Beef Su		•	200 p	95	95
Scottisti Suckiel Deel Su	ipport oc	CHETTIC		687	939
Less: Replacement -	cow			26	26
Less. Replacement -	bull			26	26
	Duli			635	887
VARIABLE COSTS					
Cow concentrates @ £30	04/t			15	61
Cow cobs @ £304/t				15	15
Creep feed @ £310/t				-	78
Vet & medicines				40	40
Straw bedding @ £80/t (8	bought-ir	n)		26	34
Commission, haulage &	tags			46	56
				142	284
Gross Margin before fora	age			493	603
Forage variable costs:					
silage @ £229/ha				63	86
grazing @ £10/grazir	ng livesto	ock unit		11	15
				74	101
Total Variable Costs				216	385
GROSS MARGIN £/cow				419	502
Sensitivity-Change ±		Chang	ıe in Gr	oss Margir	/head (£)
10 p/kg in lwt sale price		01141119	,	21	30
Sale weight ± 10kg				25	25
Herd life ± 1 year				12	12
Replacement Cost price	۵6.				
	1,150	In-cal	f heifer	(purch.)	£1,250
	1,400		cement	,	£5,000
2020	., 100	rtopia			20,000

153 Beef

#### **Upland Suckler Cows - Mainly Silage Diets**

#### PHYSICAL DATA

**Breed:** Commercial cows bred to a range of bulls, mostly continental.

Calving period	Feb-Apr	May-Jun	Aug-Oct
Calves weaned	92%	92%	92%
Month of weaning	October	February	July
Days to weaning	220	270	300
Month of sale	October	April	October
Lwt of calves: at weaning (kg)	275	310	340
Lwt of calves: at sale/transfer (kg)	275	350	400
Herd life of cows (years)	7	7	7
Herd life of bulls (years)	4	4	4
Cow mortality (%)	1	1	1
Calf mortality (%)	4.5	4.5	4.5
Cow:bull ratio (:1)	35	35	35
Feeding/cow and calf (winter days):	180	180	200
silage (t)	4.8	5.0	7.5
straw (t)	0.3	0.2	0.35
calf concentrates (kg)	100	500	350
cow concentrates (kg)	100	150	200
Grazing fertiliser (kg N/ha)	125	125	125
Silage & aftermath fertiliser (kgN/ha)	200	200	200
Silage:			
yield (t/ha from 1-cut)	23	23	23
DM quality (g/kg)	300	300	300
ME quality (MJ/kg DM)	10.5	10.5	10.5
Overall forage area (ha):			
silage and aftermath grazing	0.21	0.22	0.33
grazing	0.30	0.30	0.34
	0.51	0.52	0.67
Housing system: In cubicles*			
Straw for general use incl. calving pens	0.33	0.33	0.42
Straw bedding (if in bedded courts) (t)	1.25	1.75	1.50
Based on bought-in straw, adjust if home	-grown.		

<sup>\*</sup> Amend bedding costs for cows outwintered or housed on straw.

#### Assumptions:

- Mainly grass farm either buying in all straw and concentrates or growing small amount of cereals. May/June calves weaned in February when on silage diets.
- 2. SSBSS value is based on mainland payments, adjusted for living calves at 30 days of age. For further detail on this scheme see pages 150 and 465-466.

# **Upland Suckler Cows - Mainly Silage Diets**

## GROSS MARGIN DATA

Calving period OUTPUT		Feb-Apr £/cow	May-Jun £/cow	Aug-Oct £/cow
Calf sales (lwt - 92% cro	(qc	2,0011	200	2,0011
•	eifers			
290 kg @ 280 p 2	260 kg @ 280 p	708	-	-
370 kg @ 280 p 3	330 kg @ 280 p	-	902	-
420 kg @ 280 p 3	380 kg @ 280 p	-	-	1030
Scottish Suckler Beef St	upport Scheme	97	97	97
		805	999	1127
Less: Replacement -	cow	41	41	41
	bull	32	32	32
		732	926	1054
VARIABLE COSTS				
Cow concentrates @ £3	304/t	30	46	61
Calf concentrates @ £3	10/t	31	155	109
Vet & medicines		42	42	42
Feeding straw @ £80/t (		24	16	28
Bedding straw @ £80/t (		26	26	34
Commission, haulage, ta	ags & levies	51	59	64
		204	344	338
Gross Margin before for	age	528	582	716
Forage variable costs:				
silage @ £229/ha		48	50	75
grazing @ £191/ha		57	57	65
		105	107	140
Total Variable Costs		309	451	478
GROSS MARGIN £/cow	V	423	475	576
GROSS MARGIN £/ha		832	919	865
Sensitivity-Change ±	Cha	inge in Gro	ss Margin	/head (£)
10 p/kg in lwt sale price		26	32	37
Sale weight ± 10kg		26	25	26
Herd life ± 1 year		16	16	16
Replacement cost pric	es:			
Cull cow £1,360	In-	calf heifer	(purch.)	£1,550
Cull bull £1,575	Re	eplacement	bull	£6,000

#### **Suckler Cows - Mainly Straw Diets**

#### PHYSICAL DATA

Breed: Dairy-beef cross cows bred to range of bulls, mostly continental.

		,	
Calving period	Feb-Apr	May-Jun	Aug-Oct
Calves weaned (%)	92%	92%	92%
Month of weaning	October	December	July
Days to weaning	220	200	300
Month of sale	October	April	October
Lwt of calves: at weaning (kg)	275	270	340
Lwt of calves: at sale/transfer (kg)	275	350	395
Herd life of cows (years)	7	7	7
Herd life of bulls (years)	4	4	4
Cow mortality (%)	1	1	1
Calf mortality (%)	4.5	4.5	4.5
Cow:bull ratio (:1)	35	35	35
Feeding/cow and calf (winter days):	180	180	200
silage (t)	1.5	-	-
straw (t)	1.5	2.2	1.3
calf concentrates (kg)	120	550	400
cow concentrates (kg)	600	550	1,500
Grazing fertiliser (kg N/ha)	175	175	175
Silage & aftermath fertiliser (kg N/ha	175	-	-
Silage:			
yield (t/ha from 1-cut)	23	23	23
DM quality (g/kg)	300	300	300
ME quality (MJ/kg DM)	10.5	10.5	10.5
Overall forage area (ha):			
silage and aftermath grazing	0.07	-	-
grazing	0.34	0.38	0.40
	0.41	0.38	0.40
Housing system: Straw bedding as			
Straw bedding (t)	0.75	1.05	0.90
Rased on home-grown straw adjust	if hought-in		

Based on home-grown straw, adjust if bought-in.

#### Assumptions:

- Mixed farm growing sufficient grain to cover concentrate and straw feeding/bedding requirements. Only purchasing protein and minerals. May/June calves weaned earlier to reduce cow wintering costs. Small amount of silage made to cover extra grass growth in early season.
- 2. SSBSS value is based on mainland payments, adjusted for living calves at 30 days of age. For further detail on this scheme see pages 150 and 465-466.

<sup>\*</sup> Amend bedding costs for cows outwintered or housed elsewhere.

# **Suckler Cows - Mainly Straw Diets**

## GROSS MARGIN DATA

Calving period OUTPUT	Feb-Apr £/cow	May-Jun £/cow	Aug-Oct £/cow
Calf sales (lwt - 92% crop)	2,0011	2,0011	2,0011
Steers Heifers			
290 kg @ 280 p 260 kg @ 280 j	708	_	_
370 kg @ 280 p 330 kg @ 280		902	-
420 kg @ 280 p 370 kg @ 280 j	o -	-	1018
Scottish Suckler Beef Support Scheme	97	97	97
	805	999	1115
Less: Replacement - cow	41	41	41
bull	32	32	32
	732	926	1042
VARIABLE COSTS			
Cow concentrates @ £304/t (home-mix)	182	167	456
Calf concentrates @ £320/t (home-mix)	38	176	128
Feeding straw @ £65/t (home-grown)	98	143	85
Bedding straw @ £65/t (home-grown)	49	68	59
Vet & medicines	42	42	42
Commission, haulage & tags	51	59	64
	460	655	834
Gross Margin before forage	272	271	208
Forage variable costs:			
silage @ £229/ha	15	-	-
grazing @ £252/ha	86	96	101
	101	96	101
Total Variable Costs	561	751	935
GROSS MARGIN £/cow	171	175	107
GROSS MARGIN £/ha	423	462	269
Canality ity Change		Marair	/b a a al (C)
Sensitivity-Change ± Cl 10 p/kg in lwt sale price	nange in Gr 26	oss margii 32	36
Sale weight ± 10kg	26	25	25
Herd life ± 1 year	16	16	16
rielu ilie ± r year	10	10	10
Replacement cost prices:			
Cull cow £1,360	In-calf heif	er (purch.)	£1,550
Cull bull £1,575	Replaceme	,	£6,000

# **Spring Calving Cows Producing 18 - 20 Month Finished Cattle**

#### PHYSICAL DATA

Breed: Commercial cows bred to a range of bulls, mostly continental

	· ·	Steers	Heifers
Calving period		Feb-Apr	Feb-Apr
Calves weaned (%)		92%	92%
Month of weaning		October	October
Calves sold finished (	%)	91%	91%
Sale weight (kg lwt)		650	600
Dead weight (kg dwt)		365	340
Weaning weight (kg lv	vt)	290	260
Herd life of cows (yea	rs)	7	7
Herd life of bulls (year	rs)	4	4
Cow:bull ratio (:1)		35	35
Feeding/cow and calf	(winter days):		
silage (t)		5.0	5.0
straw bedding (t)		2.0	2.0
calf concentrates (k	g) pre-weaning	100	100
cow concentrates (I	kg)	100	100
Forage area (ha):	silage + aftermath	0.16	0.16
	grazing	0.30	0.30
Overwintered calves:			
Feeding period 180 da	ays, October-April		
Liveweight gain (kg)		110	110
Average daily liveweig	ıht gain (kg)	0.8	8.0
Feeding: barley/protei	n/minerals (t)	0.42	0.35
silage (t)		3.5	3.0
Silage area (ha)		0.11	0.10
Finishing cattle:			
Feeding period (days)	: at grass	180	180
	housed	60	60
Liveweight gain		250	230
Daily liveweight gain:	at grass	0.8	8.0
	housed	1.2	1.2
Feeding: concentrates		0.20	0.25
	n/minerals in house (t)	0.70	0.70
straw fed in	house (t)	0.1	0.1
Grazing area (ha)		0.23	0.20
Hausing systems Ct	row hodding cooumod	hama arawa*	

Housing system: Straw bedding assumed, home-grown\*

Assumption: SSBSS value as per note on page 156.

<sup>\*</sup> Amend bedding costs for cows outwintered or on slurry systems.

# **Spring Calving Cows Producing 18 - 20 Month Finished Cattle**

#### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

		Spring b	orn
		Steer	Heifer
OUTPUT		£/cow	£/cow
Calf sales (dwt - 91% crop)			
365 kg @ 450 p		1,495	-
340 kg @ 450 p		-	1,392
Scottish Suckler Beef Support Sche	eme	96	96
		1,591	1,488
Less: Replacement - cow		41	41
bull		32	32
		1,518	1,415
VARIABLE COSTS			
Cow concentrates @ £304/t		30	30
Calf concentrates @ £310/t		31	31
Barley, protein & minerals @ £260/	t housed	291	273
Barley, protein & minerals @ £260/		52	65
Feeding straw @ £65/t (home-grow		7	7
Bedding straw @ £65/t (home-grow	n)	130	130
Vet & medicines	,	79	79
Commission, levies & haulage		96	92
_		716	707
Gross Margin before forage		802	708
Forage variable costs:			
silage @ £352/ha		95	92
grazing @ £191/ha		101	96
		196	188
Total Variable Costs		912	895
GROSS MARGIN £/cow		606	520
GROSS MARGIN £/ha (acre)		758 (307)	684 (277)
Sensitivity-Change ±	Change	e in Gross Ma	rgin/head (£)
10 p/kg in dwt sale price	J	33	31
Not bedded on straw		130	130
£10/t in straw price		21	21
Replacement cost prices:			
Cull cow £1,360		ifer (purch.)	£1,550
Cull bull £1,575	Replacen	nent bull	£6,000

#### **Overwintering Spring-Born Suckled Calves**

#### PHYSICAL DATA

		Spring-born Steer		Spring-born Heifer	
Purchase/ti	ransfer date	October		October	
Sale/transfe	er date	Арі	ril	Арі	ril
Feeding pe	riod (days)	180	0	18	0
Liveweight:	at purchase/transfer (kg)	29	0	26	0
	at sale/transfer (kg)	420	0	38	6
Average daily liveweight gain (kg/day)		0.7	7	0.7	7
Mortality (%)		1%	, 0	1%	
Feeding:	diet basis	silage	straw	silage	straw
	barley/protein/minerals (t)	0.30	0.75	0.25	0.75
	silage (t)	3.5	-	3.0	-
	straw (t) ME 6.5 MJ/kg DM	-	0.8	-	8.0
Silage area	ı (ha)	0.11	-	0.10	-
Silage: yield	d (t/ha)	31	31	31	31
DM	quality (g/kg)	300	300	300	300
ME	quality (MJ/kg DM)	10.6	10.6	10.6	10.6
N-fe	ertiliser (kg/ha)	220	220	220	220
Housing s	ystem: Straw bedding assum	ed*.			
Straw bedd	ling (t)	0.5	0.3	0.5	0.3
Coot @ CE	E/t based on bance arecure atrov	٠. ٥٠١:١٠٠	if harrah	4:	

Cost @ £65/t based on home grown straw - adjust if bought in.

#### Assumptions:

- 1. Silage diet concentrates phased out by 4 weeks to turnout.
- 2. Silage could be costed on a per tonne basis for clamp silage instead of a per hectare basis to reflect the true cost of growing, making, storing and handling silage.

<sup>\*</sup> Amend bedding costs if outwintered or on slurry systems.

# **Overwintering Spring-Born Suckled Calves**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

	Spring-born			
	S	Steer		Heifer
OUTPUT	£/	head	1	E/head
Sale value (lwt - 1% mortality):				
420 kg @ 280 p	1	1164		-
386 kg @ 280 p		-		1070
Less: Weaned calf (lwt):				
290 kg @ 280 p		812		-
260 kg @ 280 p	_	<u>-</u>		728
	_	352		342
VARIABLE COSTS				
Diet basis	silage	straw	silage	straw
Barley, protein & minerals @ £260/t	78	-	65	-
Barley, protein & minerals @ £260/t	-	195	-	195
Feeding straw @ £65/t (home-grown)	-	52	-	52
Bedding straw @ £65/t (home-grown)	33	20	33	20
Vet & medicines	33	33	33	33
Commission, levies & haulage	57	57	54	54_
	201	357	185	354
Gross Margin before forage	151_	<u>- 5</u>	157	<u>- 12</u>
Forage variable costs:				
silage @ £352/ha	39		35	
Total Variable Costs	239	357	220	354
GROSS MARGIN £/head	113	<u>- 5</u>	122	- 12
GROSS MARGIN £/ha (acre)	1,023 (4	414)	1,220	(494)
Sensitivity-Change ±	Ch	ange in Gr	oss Marc	jin/head (£)
10 p/kg in lwt sale price	42	42	38	38
10 p/kg in lwt purchase price	29	29	26	26
Not bedded on straw	33	20	33	20
£10/t in straw price	5	11	5	11

# Finishing Spring-Born Suckled Calves Intensively at 13 Months

#### PHYSICAL DATA

	Spring-born	
	Steer	Bull
Purchase/transfer date	October	October
Sale date	June	May
Feeding period (days)	240	225
Liveweight: at purchase/transfer (kg lwt)	300	300
at sale (kg lwt)	612	630
Deadweight at sale (kg dwt)	337	353
Average daily liveweight gain (kg/day)	1.30	1.47
Mortality (%)	1.0	1.0
Feeding:		
barley/protein/minerals (t)	1.8	2.5
straw (t) ME 6.5 MJ/kg DM	0.3	0.3
Housing system: Straw bedding assume	ed*.	
Straw bedding (t)	0.5	0.5
Rased on home-grown straw adjust if hou	iaht-in	

Based on home-grown straw, adjust if bought-in.

<sup>\*</sup> Amend bedding costs if on slurry based systems.

# Finishing Spring-Born Suckled Calves Intensively at 13 Months

#### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

£10/t in straw price

	Steer	Bull
OUTPUT	£/head	£/head
Sale value (dwt - 1% mortality):		
337 kg @ 450 p (612 kg lwt)	1,500	-
353 kg @ 440 p (630 kg lwt)	-	1,537
Less: Store purchase (lwt):		
300 kg @ 280 p	840	-
300 kg @ 240 p	-	720
	660	817
VARIABLE COSTS		
Barley, protein & minerals @ £260/t	463	650
Feeding straw @ £65/t (home-grown)	20	20
Bedding straw @ £65/t (home-grown)	33	33
Vet & medicines	33	33
Commission, levies & haulage	64	65
Total Variable Costs	613	801
GROSS MARGIN £/head	47	16
Sensitivity-Change ±	Change in Gross Mar	gin/head (£)
10 p/kg in dwt sale price	33	35
10 p/kg in lwt purchase price	30	30
Not bedded on straw	33	33

163 Beef

7

7

# Finishing Year Old Autumn-Born Suckled Calves at 18 Months

#### PHYSICAL DATA

	Autumn-born	
	Steer	Heifer
Purchase/transfer date	October	October
Sale date	April	April
Feeding period (days)	180	180
Liveweight: at purchase/transfer (kg lwt)	420	380
Liveweight: at sale (kg lwt)	650	600
Deadweight at sale (kg dwt)	360	340
Average daily liveweight gain (kg/day)	1.3	1.2
Mortality (%)	1.0	1.0
Feeding:		
barley/protein/minerals (t)	0.96	0.67
kg/day	3.9	3.7
silage (t)	4.5	4.5
kg/day	25.1	25.1
Silage area (ha)	0.15	0.15
Silage: yield	31	31
DM quality (g/kg)	300	300
ME quality (MJ/kg DM)	10.6	10.6
Silage fertiliser (kg N/ha)	220	220
Housing system: Straw bedding assumed	d*.	
Straw bedding (t)	0.75	0.70

Based on home-grown straw, adjust if bought-in.

#### Assumptions:

- 1. Calves from Upland/Lowground Suckler Cows silage or straw diet.
- Silage could be costed on a per tonne basis for clamp silage instead of a per hectare basis to reflect the true cost of growing, making, storing and handling silage.

<sup>\*</sup> For slatted court omit bedding costs.

# Finishing Year Old Autumn-Born Suckled Calves at 18 Months

#### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPUT	Steer £/head	Heifer £/head	
	£/neau	£/neau	
Sale value (dwt - 1% mortality):			
360 kg @ 450 p (650 kg lwt)	1,604	-	
340 kg @ 450 p (600 kg lwt)	-	1,515	
Less: Weaned calf (lwt):			
420 kg @ 280 p	1,176	-	
380 kg @ 280 p	<u> </u>	1,064	
	428	451	
VARIABLE COSTS			
Barley, protein & minerals @ £260/t	250	174	
Bedding straw @ £65/t (home-grown)	49	46	
Vet & medicines	25	25	
Commission, levies & haulage	67	65	
	391	310	
Gross Margin before forage	37	141	
Forage variable costs:			
silage @ £352/ha	53	53	
Total Variable costs	444	363	
GROSS MARGIN £/head	- 16	88	
GROSS MARGIN £/ha (acre)	- 106 -(43)	588	(238)
ONOGO MANGIN Z/IIa (acie)	- 100 -(43)		(230)

Sensitivity-Change ±	Change in Gross Margin/	head (£)
10 p/kg in dwt sale price	35	33
10 p/kg in lwt purchase price	42	38
Not bedded on straw	49	46
£10/t in straw price	7	7

# Finishing Year Old Spring-Born Suckled Calves at 18 - 20 Months

#### PHYSICAL DATA

	Spring-born	
	Yearling steer	Yearling heifer
Purchase/transfer date	April	April
Sale date	December	October
Feeding period (days): at grass	240	240
housed	100	80
Liveweight: at purchase/transfer (kg lwt)	420	386
at housing (kg lwt)	532	498
at sale (kg lwt)	650	600
Deadweight at sale (kg dwt)	370	340
Average daily lwt gain: at grass (kg/day)	0.8	0.8
housed (kg/day)	1.1	1.2
Mortality (%)	0.3	0.3
Feeding:		
concentrates at grass (t)	0.20	0.25
barley/protein/minerals in house (t)	1.1	0.7
straw fed in house (t) ME 6.5 MJ/kg D	OM 0.1	0.1
Housing system: Straw bedding assum	ed*	
Straw bedding (t)**	0.25	0.20
Grazing area (ha)	0.23	0.20
Grazing fertiliser (kg N/ha)	175	175
Stocking rate at grass (animals/ha)	4.2	5.0

<sup>\*</sup> Amend bedding costs if on slurry based systems.

Beef 166

<sup>\*\*</sup> Based on home-grown straw, adjust if bought-in.

# Finishing Year Old Spring-Born Suckled Calves at 18 - 20 Months

#### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPUT	Steer £/head	Heifer £/head
Sale value (dwt - 0.3% mortality):		
370 kg @ 450 p (650 kg lwt)	1,660	-
340 kg @ 450 p (600 kg lwt)	-	1,525
Less: Yearling calf (lwt):		
420 kg @ 280 p	1176	-
386 kg @ 280 p		1081
	484	444
VARIABLE COSTS		
Barley, protein & minerals @ £260/t (at grass)	52	65
Barley, protein & minerals @ £260/t (housed)	276	182
Feeding straw @ £65/t (home-grown)	7	7
Bedding straw @ £65/t (home-grown)	16	13
Vet & medicines	18	18
Commission, levies & haulage	68	65
	437	350
Gross Margin before forage	47	94
Forage variable costs:		
grazing @ £252/ha	58_	50
Total Variable costs	495	400
GROSS MARGIN £/head	<u>-11</u>	44
GROSS MARGIN £/ha (acre)	<u>-48</u> -(20)	<u>220</u> (89)

Sensitivity-Change ±	Change in Gross Marg	gin/head (£)
10 p/kg in dwt sale price	37	34
10 p/kg in lwt purchase price	42	38
Not bedded on straw	16	13
£10/t in straw price	3	-

#### **Beef Cattle Summer Finishing**

#### PHYSICAL DATA

		Steer	Heifer
Liveweight at purchase	(kg)	450	420
Liveweight at slaughter	(kg lwt)	600	570
	(kg dwt)	330	310
Cattle bought		mid-April	mid-April
Cattle sold		mid-September	mid-September
Finishing period (days)		150	150
Liveweight gain (kg)		150	150
Daily liveweight gain (kg	)	1.0	1.0
Supplementary feed:			
barley, proteins & min	erals (kg)	308	250
Grazing area (ha)		0.23	0.20
Grazing fertiliser N (kg/h	a)	175	175
Feed levels per day:			
first 8 weeks (kg)		0	0
next 6 weeks (kg)		3	2
next 4 weeks (kg)		4	3
last 2 weeks* (kg)		5	4

<sup>\*</sup> Feed at this level to finish by mid-September. Many will house by this time if finishing later.

#### Assumptions:

In practice, a proportion of the following cattle may be sold as forward stores or housed for autumn finishing at heavier weights. If so, additional concentrate feeding will be required.

## **Beef Cattle Summer Finishing**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

	Steer	Heifer
OUTPUT	£/head	£/head
Sale value (dwt):		
330 kg @ 450 p (600 kg lwt)	1,485	-
310 kg @ 450 p (570 kg lwt)	-	1,395
Less: Purchased store calf in April (lwt):		
450 kg @ 280 p	1,260	
420 kg @ 280 p	<u> </u>	1176_
	225	219
VARIABLE COSTS		
Barley, protein & minerals @ £260/t	80	65
Vet & medicines	18	18
Commission, levies & haulage	64	62
	162	145
Gross Margin before forage	63	74
Forage variable costs:		
grazing @ £252/ha	58	50
Total Variable costs	220	195
GROSS MARGIN £/head	5	24
GROSS MARGIN £/ha (acre)	21 (9)	120 (48)

Sensitivity-Change ±	Change in Gross Margin/head (£)		
10 p/kg in dwt sale price	33	31	
10 p/kg in lwt purchase price	45	42	

169 Beef

# **Calf Rearing Costs to 3 Months**

### PHYSICAL DATA

		Bucket fed	Ad-lib fed
Liveweight (kg	g): at birth	40	40
	at sale, 3 months	110	115
Liveweight gai	in (kg/day)	0.78	0.83
Feeding period	d (days)	90	90
Mortality (%)		5	4
		kg	kg
Feeding*:	Milk substitute	28	42
	Calf concentrates	160	150
	Hay	35	30
	Bedding (straw)	0.2	0.2

<sup>\*</sup> Homebred calves receive colostrum followed by whole milk up to 10 days of age.

Beef 170

### **Calf Rearing Costs to 3 Months**

### VARIABLE COST DATA

	<b>Bucket fed</b>	Ad-lib
VARIABLE COSTS		
Feed:		
milk substitute @ £2500/t	70	105
calf concentrate @ £310/t	50	47
hay (purchased) @ £120/t	4	4
	124	156
Vet & medicines & tags	24	24
Bedding straw @ £65/t (home-grown)	13	13
	37	37
Total Variable Costs	161	193

Sensitivity-Change ±	Change in costs/h	ead (£)
£100/t in milk substitute price	2.80	4.20
£10/t in calf concentrate price	1.60	1.50

### Assumptions:

- 1. Dairy calves do not receive SSBSS payments eligible calves have to be 75% beef genetics.
- 2. Adjust straw cost if bought-in.

171 BEEF

### **Intensive Finishing of Dairy Bred Bulls**

### PHYSICAL DATA

	Holstein	Beef
Breed		Cross
Liveweight at start (kg)	110	120
Feeding period (days)	290	300
Liveweight at slaughter (kg lwt)	500	545
Deadweight at slaughter (kg dwt)	265	300
Killing out percentage (%)	53	55
Overall daily liveweight gain (kg/day)	1.3	1.4
Mortality (%)	3	3
Feeding <sup>1</sup> :		
110-120 kg liveweight/purchase to slaughter:		
concentrates (barley/protein/minerals) (t)	2.15	2.30
straw (t)	0.4	0.4
<b>Housing system:</b> Straw bedding assumed <sup>2</sup> .		
Straw bedding <sup>3</sup> (t)	0.6	0.6

For home bred calves see 'Calf rearing costs to 3 months' (pages 170-171) for cost of feeding to 12-14 weeks (or 110-115kg lwt).

**B**EEF 172

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> If housed on slurry based systems omit bedding costs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Adjust straw cost if bought-in.

## **Intensive Finishing of Dairy Bred Bulls**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

	Holstein	Beef
OUTPUT	£/head	Cross £/head
Sale value (dwt - adj 3% mortality):		
265 kg @ 400 p	1,028	-
300 kg @ 420 p	-	1,222
Less: Calf purchase (3 months):		
@ £220	220	-
@ £320	-	320
	808	902
VARIABLE COSTS		
Concentrates @ £260/t	559	598
Feeding straw @ £65/t (home-grown)	26	26
Bedding straw @ £65/t (home-grown)	39	39
Vet & medicines	20	20
Commission, haulage & levies, etc.	52	57
Total Variable costs	696	740
GROSS MARGIN £/head	112	162
Sensitivity-Change ±	Change in Gross Ma	argin/head (£)

Sensitivity-Change ± Change in Gross Margin/head (£) £10/t in concentrate price 22 23 10 p/kg in dwt sale price 26 29

173 Beef

### Forage Based Finishing Dairy Steers at 24 Months

### PHYSICAL DATA

	Holstein	Beef
Breed		Cross
Liveweight at start (kg) 1	110	125
Feeding period (days)	659	659
Liveweight at slaughter (kg lwt)	618	632
Deadweight at slaughter (kg dwt)	315	335
Killing out percentage (%)	51	53
Overall daily liveweight gain (kg/day)	0.8	0.8
Mortality (%)	3	3
Feeding:		
110-125 kg liveweight/purchase to slaug	Jhter:	
concentrates (2nd stage calf mix) (t)	0.15	0.15
concentrates (barley/protein/minerals)	(t) 0.59	0.68
silage (t) - over two housing periods	6.0	6.4
Grazing area - over two summers (ha)	0.42	0.42
Silage area - for two housing periods (ha	a) 0.30	0.32
Silage: yield	20	20
DM quality (g/kg)	240	240
ME quality (MJ/kg	DM) 10.6	10.6
Silage fertiliser (kg N/ha)	125	125
Housing system: Straw bedding assum	ned <sup>2</sup> .	
Straw bedding <sup>3</sup> (t)	1.2	1.2

For home bred calves see 'Calf rearing costs to 3 months' (pages 170-171) for cost of feeding to 12-14 weeks (or 110-115kg lwt).

BEEF 174

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> If housed on slurry based systems omit bedding costs.

<sup>3</sup> Adjust straw cost if bought-in.

# Forage Based Finishing Dairy Steers at 24 Months

**GROSS MARGIN DATA** 

GROSS MARGIN £/ha (acre) 2

	Holstein	Beef Cross <sup>3</sup>
OUTPUT	£/head	£/head
Sale value (dwt - adj 3% mortality):		
315 kg @ 440 p	1,344	-
335 kg @ 440 p	-	1,430
Less: Calf purchase:		
@ £220	220	-
@ £320	-	320
	1,124	1,110
VARIABLE COSTS		<del></del>
Concentrate calf mix @ £290/t	39	39
Concentrate barley blend @ £260/t	153	177
Bedding straw @ £65/t (home grown)	78	78
Vet & medicines	36	36
Commission, haulage & levies, etc.	60	63
Total Variable costs	366	393
Gross Margin before forage	758	717
Forage variable costs:		
silage @ £229/ha	69	73
grazing @ £191/ha	80	80
	149	153
Total Variable costs	515	546
GROSS MARGIN £/head 1	609	564

Sensitivity-Change ±	Change in Gross Margin/	head (£)
£10/t in concentrate price	6	7
10 p/kg in dwt sale price	31	32

- Unlike other beef finishing enterprises featured in the Farm Management Handbook, spanning over two years effectively incurs double the fixed cost share, which is not included above.
- This enterprise produces a strong gross margin per head but the extensive nature of this enterprise dilutes its return per hectare.
- The higher sales value of a continental-cross steer is majorly offset by the higher calf purchase price.

175 **B**EEF

423 (171) 381 (154)



#### Introduction

#### Markets and price drivers

The UK flock size has expanded over the last two years. Using the 2022 Defra census data, the flock grew 1% between 2021 and 2022, with the national flock standing at 15.8 million head. In 2023, the UK flock is expected to continue to grow but at a slower rate (estimated at 0.5% increase). The flock expansion has been in reaction to the low-cost systems that can be implemented with sheep following hikes in input prices, coupled with strong lamb price and a shortage of supply of lamb across Europe. The European national flock decreased by 1.5 million head on the year, with an associated production decrease of 1.2%.

The UK remains the third largest sheep meat exporter, with over 95% of exports to the EU, competing with continental producers, New Zealand and Australia. To address the seasonality of supply and carcass balance issues, the UK exports whole and half carcases, predominantly to France, Germany and Spain, and imports legs and loins from New Zealand and Australia. Favourable export demand in 2023 has been driven by reduced lamb supply in the southern hemisphere, the high value and proximity of the Chinese and American markets, and the price of UK lamb relative to European competitors.

The New Zealand flock is now declining, with land use changing in response to climate change. Northern farmers are turning to fruit production, some are restructuring to dairy, while it has been estimated 175,000ha of land has been sold for forestry in the last five years. In contrast, the Australian flock is increasing, with the national flock currently standing at 78.75 million head — a 15-year high, and a 13% rise on the 10-year average. This is projected to increase further to 79.5m by 2024, before dropping back in 2025.

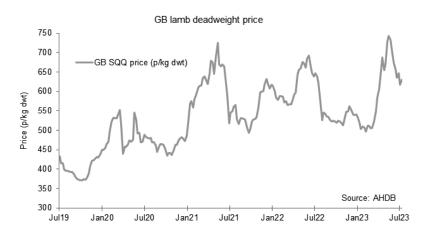
Since leaving the EU, the UK has negotiated free trade agreements with Australia and New Zealand, which are set to come into force in 2023. However, these are unlikely to impact import volumes in the short-term due to shipping costs, processing issues, a declining NZ flock and the attractive Chinese and US markets

UK domestic consumption of lamb has declined over the last 40 years. However, the Islamic festivals are proving influential to demand e.g. Ramadan (predicted to start 10<sup>th</sup> March 2024), Eid al-Fitr (predicted 10<sup>th</sup> April 2024) and Qurbani/Eid al-Adha (predicted 17<sup>th</sup> June 2024) (dates are subject to the moon phases). These dates may benefit the hogg price in March/April 2024.

Lamb is a premium product; it is expensive compared with other proteins, such as chicken and pork, and is therefore vulnerable to changes in consumer financial pressures. Domestic demand of lamb is declining year on year. Demand for processed lamb, burgers and roasting joints

has decreased the least while cuts such as steaks (diced and cubed) and chops have seen the largest decreases; these are the highest value retails cuts.

Producer price is significantly influenced by seasonality of supply as shown in the chart below. Most producers finish their lambs off grass or forage crops; therefore weather influences lamb supply and thus, lamb price.



#### Marketing

Prime lamb sales are generally traded on the spot market. Since it is a seasonal product, the timing of sales has a large influence on price. Old season lamb tends to recover value heading towards the Easter market and as supply declines. However, producers incur greater costs to either grow a lamb quickly for the early market or delay sale until the price rises again in early spring. As the season progresses into the summer, the volume of lamb reaching the marketplace increases and the supply exceeds domestic demand. This makes the UK a net exporter, meaning a heavy reliance on the European customer. A competitive UK price compared with European lamb price works to our favour at this time.

The auction market typically accounts for 50% of sheep sales across the UK. Like the cattle market, the live auction system provides an important service. It is a mechanism that brings together sheep and customers to establish a transparent price. The most common method to spread risk, when selling at livestock auctions, is to target multiple sales per year. The future price may be influenced by buyer feedback. Similarly, when selling direct to processors, an improved price may be achieved if a large number of in-specification lambs can be delivered at pre-arranged times.

Supermarket specification lamb accounts for most domestic sales, however, a butcher's lamb is also a sizeable market (c. 10%). Over 40% of lamb marketed is out of specification. Exports include the heavy lamb

trade to northern European countries, particularly France, which accounts for approximately 40% of sheep meat exports. Belgium and Luxemburg are particularly important outlets for E and U grade lambs.

#### **Technical performance**

Sheep enterprise margins are inevitably sensitive to the sales price. However, there is limited opportunity to influence the overall market and greater potential exists through improving production efficiency within the farmgate. Top performing flocks consistently rear more lambs, sell more finished (if they are on the right land type) and use less purchased inputs. Whilst fixed costs on these top performing farms may be lower, they are also spread over more kilos of lamb sold (higher output).

#### Subsidies and support

The Scottish Upland Sheep Support Scheme (SUSSS) is a coupled support payment for sheep to provide additional support to producers on LFASS category A land. The payment rate in May 2023 for the 2022 application was £61.25 per ewe hogg. This is an annual payment; the actual payment rate is determined by the number of hogg applications each year. The full payment is made during the spring/summer following the year when the claim is made. This support has not been included in the 2023/24 budget gross margins due to the specific nature of scheme eligibility. See Rural Aid Schemes, page 459 for more details.

#### **General Reference Data**

### Sheep feeding

Suggested daily rations (kg fresh matter) for Scottish Blackface ewes (60 kg lwt) during pregnancy using average quality baled silage (DM 300g/kg, ME 10.5MJ/kg DM) and hay (DM 830g/kg, ME 8.3MJ/kg DM). Concentrate feeds requirements over 0.5kg/d should be split between two feeds.

Weeks before	Single-bearing ewes		Twi	n-bearing ewes
lambing	Silage	Concentrates	Silage	Concentrates
8	2.8	0	3.2	0
6	2.8	0	3.2	0.25
4	2.7	0.25	2.7	0.4
2	2.6	0.35	2.7	0.4
	Hay	Concentrates	Hay	Concentrates
8	1.1	0	1.1	0.2
6	1	0.25	1	0. 35
4	0.9	0.4	8.0	0.55
2	0.85	0.55	0.7	0.85

Suggested daily rations (kg fresh matter) for crossbred ewes (e.g., mule, 75 kg lwt) during pregnancy using average quality baled silage (DM 300 g/kg, ME 10.5 MJ/kg DM) and hay (DM 830 g/kg, ME 8.3 MJ/kg DM).

Weeks before	Single	e-bearing ewes	Twir	n-bearing ewes
lambing	Silage Concentrates		Silage	Concentrates
Mid-pregnancy	2.8 *	0	3 *	0
8	3.3	0	4	0
6	3.2	0.1	3	0.3
4	3.1	0.25	2.8	0.5
2	3	0.4	2.8	0.75

	Hay	Concentrates	Hay	Concentrates
Mid-pregnancy	1 *	0	1.1 *	0
8	1.4	0	1.4	0.15
6	1.3	0.2	1.2	0.4
4	1.2	0.4	1.1	0.65
2	1.1	0.6	1	0.95

<sup>\*</sup> restricted amount fed. Requirements in mid-pregnancy can also be met with grazed grass or forage crops such as swedes or fodder beet.

Concentrates based on high quality compound, e.g. ME 12.5 MJ/kg DM and 18% CP (fresh basis). Farmers lambing their flocks from mid-April can meet the pregnant ewe's requirements on well managed grass alone.

#### Wool

Following the disruption of Covid-19, the wool market started to see some recovery during 2021 where wool prices increased more than 50% compared with 2020 levels. However, the energy price rise following the conflict between Ukraine and Russia has affected the market again. Wool processing requires energy for grading, haulage and diesel for transporting. With many of these inputs rising by 30%, it has made for challenging times for the wool industry. Most wool is marketed through the British Wool Marketing Board. For more details of wool prices, charges, collection centres and grading depots, please contact the BWMB (www.britishwool.org.uk).

#### Hard Hill

### PHYSICAL DATA

Breeds	E	Blackface, South Country & Lairg type Cheviot			
		La	mbs reare	ed (%)	
		70%	85%	100%	
Ewe hoggs wi	ntered	Away	Away	Away	
Lamb crops pe	er ewe (avg)	4	4	4	
Ram flock life	(seasons)	3	3	3	
		/10	00 ewes tu	pped	
Rams (no.)		3	3	3	
Lamb number	s:				
marked		73	88	103	
sold/retained		70	85	100	
sold:	finished lar	nbs 0	0	0	
	store lambs	s 44	59	74	
flock re	placement	26	26	26	
Ewe numbers:	- - -				
draft/cast		14	15	16	
mortalities		12	11	10	
Wool sales (kg	g)	160	160	160	
Concentrate fe	eeding (kg)	1,800	1,900	2,000	
Hay reserve (/	annum) (kg)	2,000	2,000	2,000	

#### Basis of data:

- 1. Lambs are assumed sold at or by the autumn sales 2023 (estimated price).
- 2. Lambing percentage reflects the range of performance found; lamb mortality may be greater depending on the location.
- 3. Mortality in ewe hoggs is assumed to be 3%.
- 4. Ewe concentrate feeding 18% CP, ideally a balanced compound with feeding of ewes selected on the basis of scanning results. Assumes self-feed blocks are used on less accessible hills although expensive per unit of energy, ME range 8.5 to 12 MJ/kg DM, total block intake can range from 25-100 blocks/100 ewes.
- 5. Higher performance can result from better winter nutrition and provision of improved summer grazing for selected ewes, particularly those nursing twins.
- 6. Grazing is not charged.
- 7. Hay bought in.
- 8. Reflects hill farms based in north and west of Scotland.

## Hard Hill

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

3% in lambing rearing rate

				Lambs reared	d (%)
			70%	85%	100%
OUTPUT				£/100 ewes tu	pped
Store Lambs	44 @	£50	2,200	-	-
	59 @	£50	-	2,950	-
	74 @	£50	-	-	3,700
Draft/cast ewes:	14 @	£75	1,050	-	-
	15 @	£75	-	1,125	-
	16 @	£75	-	-	1,200
Wool sales 160kg	g @ £0.18/k	g	29	29	29
			3,279	4,104	4,929
Less: rai	m replaceme	ent (net)	400	400	400
			2,879	3,704	4,529
VARIABLE COST	ΓS				
Sheep feed @ £3	350/t		630	665	700
Away wintering e	we hoggs at				
£25/head (inc. I	• ,		650	650	650
Vet, medicines &	dips		517	526	536
Commission, levi	es, haulage,				
shearing, scanr	ning & tags		583	678	774
			2,380	2,519	2,660
Gross margin bef	fore forage		499	1,185	1,869
Forage variable of	costs:				
hay @ £105/tor	nne		210	210	210
Total Variable Co	sts		2,590	2,729	2,870
GROSS MARGIN	1		289	975	1,659
			Change in (	Gross Margin/10	00 ewes (£)
£10/hd in all lamb			440	590	740
£10/hd in draft ev	ve price		140	150	160
£50/tonne in cond	centrate pric	е	90	95	100

66

183 Sheep

89

111

#### Moderate Hill

### PHYSICAL DATA

Breeds	Bl	Blackface, South Country & Lairg type Cheviot Lambs reared (%)		
		La	mbs reare	ed (%)
		80%	90%	100%
Ewe hoggs wi	ntered	Away	Away	Away
Lamb crops p	er ewe (avg)	4	4	4
Ram flock life	(seasons)	3	3	3
	,	/10	0 ewes tu	pped
Rams (no.)		3	3	3
Lamb number	s:			
marked		83	93	103
sold/retaine	ed	80	90	100
sold:	finished lam	bs 0	10	15
	store lambs	54	54	59
flock re	placement	26	26	26
Ewe numbers	•			
draft/cast		14	14	16
mortalities		12	12	10
Wool sales (k	a)	160	160	160
Concentrate for	·	1,800	1,900	2,000
Hay reserve (/		3,000	3,000	3,000

#### Basis of data:

- 1. Lambs are assumed sold at or by the autumn sales 2023 (estimated price).
- 2. Lambing percentage reflects the range of performance found.
- 3. Mortality in ewe hoggs is assumed to be 3%.
- 4. Ewe concentrate feeding 18% CP, ideally a balanced compound with feeding of ewes selected on the basis of scanning results. Assumes self-feed blocks are used on less accessible hills although expensive per unit of energy, ME range 8.5 to 12 MJ/kg DM, total block intake can range from 25-100 blocks/100 ewes.
- 5. Higher performance can result from better winter nutrition and provision of improved summer grazing for selected ewes, particularly those nursing twins.
- 6. Grazing is not charged.
- 7. Reflects hill farms based in Central Scotland

### **Moderate Hill**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

3% in lambing rearing rate

			80%	Lambs rear 90%	100%
OUTPUT				£/100 ewes	tupped
Finished lambs:	10 @	£80	-	500	-
	15 @	£80	-	-	750
Store lambs:	54 @	£50	2,700	2,700	-
	59 @	£50	-	-	2,950
Draft/cast ewes:	14 @	£90	1,260	1,260	-
	16 @	£90	-	-	1,440
Wool sales 160kg	g @ £0.18	/kg	29	29	29
			3,989	4,489	5,169
Less: ram r	eplaceme	nt (net)	400	400	400
			3,589	4,089	4,769
VARIABLE COST	S				
Sheep feed @ £350/t			630	665	700
Away wintering ewe hoggs at					
£25/head (inc. h	naulage)		650	650	650
Vet, medicines &	dips		517	526	536
Commission, levi	es, haulag	je,			
shearing, scanr	ning & tags	3	651	710	784
			2,448	2,551	2,670
Gross margin bef	ore forage	9	1,141	1,538	2,099
Forage variable of	osts:				
0.6 ha hay @ £	370/ha		222	222	222
Total Variable Co	sts		2,670	2,773	2,892
<b>GROSS MARGIN</b>	I		919	1,316	1,877
				· <del></del>	<del></del>
Sensitivity-Chan	ige ±		Change in	Gross Margin	/100 ewes (£)
£10/hd in all lamb	sales		540	940	1,115
£10/hd in draft ew	e price		140	140	160
£50/tonne in concentrate price			90	95	100

81

185 SHEEP

96

111

### Improved Hill

### PHYSICAL DATA

Breeds Hill breeds inc Blackface hill type,	NCC
---	-----

Lambing period		ssumed to comme	nce 2nd w	•
		110%	120%	130%
Ewe hoggs winte	ered	Home	Home	Home
Lamb crops per		4	4	4
Ram flock life (s		3	3	3
•	•	/10	0 ewes tu	pped
Rams (no.)		3	3	3
Lamb numbers:				
marked		113	123	133
sold/retained		110	120	130
sold:	ewe lambs	10	20	30
	finished lambs	10	20	30
	store lambs	62	52	42
flock repl	acement	28	28	28
Ewe numbers:				
draft/cast		14	15	16
mortalities		10	9	8
Ewe hoggs purc	hased	0	0	0
Wool sales (kg)		250	250	250
Concentrate fee	ding (kg)	1,800	1,900	2,000
Silage (ha)	2	2	2	
Hay reserve (/ar	0	0	0	
Bedding straw -	6wk period (kg/day)	80	80	80
Improved perma	anent pasture assum	red (ha) 7.0	7.0	7.0

#### Basis of data:

- 1. Estimate of stock prices autumn/early winter 2023.
- 2. Ewes are first tupped as gimmers.
- 3. Ewe concentrate feeding ideally a balanced compound 18% CP.
- 4. Approximately 14 ewes/hectare on improved pasture (125kg N/ha, see Grassland-Grazing section, page 74) assumed alongside hill grazing (not costed) and silage aftermath (70kg N/ha, one cut, see Grassland Silage and Aftermath, page 76).
- 5. Straw bedding based on 80 kg/day for 100 ewes housed over a 6-week lambing period.
- 6. Silage yield and quality 6t DM/ha; ME 10.5 MJ/kg DM.

## **Improved Hill**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

				Lambs reared (%)		
OUTDUIT				110%	120%	130%
OUTPUT	40.0	0400			00 ewes tu	opea
Ewe lambs:	10 @	£120		1,200	-	-
	20 @	£120		-	2,400	-
	30 @	£120	(001 1 1)	-	-	3,600
Finished lambs:	10 @		(36kg lwt)	850		-
	20 @	£85		-	1,700	-
	30 @	£85		-	-	2,550
Store lambs:	62 @	£61		3,782	-	-
	52 @	£61		-	3,172	
	42 @	£61			<u>-</u>	2,562
Draft/cast ewes:	14 @	£75		1,050	1,050	1,050
Wool sales 250kg	g @ £0.18	3/kg		45	45	45
				6,927	8,367	9,807
Less: ram re	placeme	nt (net)		450	450	450
				6,477	7,917	9,357
VARIABLE COST	_					
Sheep feed @ £3				630	665	700
Vet, medicines &	•			658	668	677
Bedding straw @	,	,		269	269	269
Commission, levie		ge, shea	aring,			
scanning & tags	3			879	980	1,080
				2,436	2,582	2,726
Gross margin bef	ore forag	е		4,041	5,335	6,631
Forage variable c						
2 ha silage @ £	229/ha			458	458	458
improved perma	anent pas	sture @	£191/ha	1,337	1,337_	1,337
				1,795	1,795_	1,795
Total Variable Co				4,231	4,377	4,521
GROSS MARGIN				2,246	3,540	4,836
GROSS MARGIN	per fora	ge ha		250	393	537
Sensitivity-Chan	ge ±		Change	in Gross	Margin/100	ewes (£)
10 p/kg lwt in finis	hed lamb	price		35	69	104
£5/hd in all lamb	sales			410	460	510
£5/hd in cast ewe	price			70	70	70
10% lamb rearing	rate			583	727	871

187 SHEEP

#### **Draft Blackface Ewes**

### PHYSICAL DATA

Breeds Draft Blackface to a terminal or crossing sire				ossing sire	
Lambing period		Commencing mid-Marc			
		L	ambs rear	ed (%)	
		130%	140%	150%	
Ewe flock life (sea	asons)	1.5	1.5	1.5	
Ram flock life (se	asons)	3	3	3	
		1	100 ewes t	upped	
Rams (no.)		2.5	2.5	2.5	
Lamb numbers:					
marked		133	143	153	
sold/retained		130	140	150	
sold:	store	13	14	15	
	finished	52	56	60	
	breeding	65	70	75	
Ewe numbers:					
sales		64	64	64	
mortalities		3	3	3	
purchased		67	67	67	
Wool sales (kg)		250	250	250	
Concentrate use:					
Ewe concentrate	e: ME 12.5 M	lJ/kg,			
18% CP (kg)		2,750	3,000	3,250	
Forage: hay - 12	2,600 kg and				
afterma	ath grazing (h	a) 2.5	2.5	2.5	
grazing	ı (ha)	7.0	7.0	7.0	
Total forage (ha)		9.5	9.5		
Bedding straw (kg	g/day)	80	80	80	

#### Basis of data:

- 1. This enterprise often supplies ewe lambs for a crossbred flock enterprise on farm, therefore all ewe lambs might be kept. Estimated breeding stock prices, autumn, help determine the value of this.
- 2. Estimate of finished and store lamb prices, summer and autumn 2023.
- 3. Silage yield and quality 6 t DM/ha; ME 10.5 MJ/kg DM.
- 4. Liveweight of lambs at sale: 36 kg, 32 kg store or sold as ewe lambs for breeding.
- 5. Straw bedding based on 80 kg/day for 100 ewes housed over a 6-week lambing period.
- Approximately 14 ewes/hectare on improved pasture (125kg N/ha, see Grassland-Grazing section, page 74) assumed alongside hill grazing (not costed) and silage aftermath (70kg N/ha, one cut, see Grassland Silage and Aftermath, page 76).

### **Draft Blackface Ewes**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTDUT			130%	mbs reared	150%
OUTPUT		0.100		0 ewes tup	pea
Ewe lambs:	65 @	£120	7,800	-	-
	70 @	£120	_	8,400	
	75 @	£120	-	-	9,000
Finished lambs:		£85 (36 kg lwt)	1,105	- 	-
	14 @	£85 (36 kg lwt)	-	1,190	<u>-</u>
	15 @	£85 (36 kg lwt)	-	-	1,275
Store lambs:	52 @	£61	3,172	-	-
	56 @	£61	-	3,416	-
	60 @	£61	-	-	3,660
Cast ewes:	64 @	£75	4,800	4,800	4,800
Wool sales 250k	kg @ £0.	18/kg	45	45	45
			16,922	17,851	18,780
Less: ewes purc			6,030	6,030	6,030
ram replac	ement (ı	net)	396	542	542
			10,496	11,279	12,208
VARIABLE COS	STS				
Ewe concentrate	e @ £350	D/t	963	1,050	1,138
Vet, medicines 8	& dips		700	709	719
Bedding straw @	£80/t (k	oought-in)	269	269	269
Commission, lev	ies, hau	lage,			
shearing, scan	ning & ta	ags	1,626	1,698	1,769
-	•		3,558	3,726	3,895
Gross margin be	efore for	age	6,938	7,553	8,313
Forage variable				<del></del>	
silage @ £229			573	573	573
grazing @ £19			1,337	1,337	1,337
Total Variable C			5,468	5,636	5,805
GROSS MARGI	N		5,028	5,643	6,403
<b>GROSS MARGI</b>		rage ha	529	594	674
		-9-			
Sensitivity-Change ± Change in Gross Margin/100 ewes (£)					ewes (£)
£5/hd in store la	mb price		260	280	300
£5/hd in breeding stock value			325	350	375
£5/hd in cast ew	e price		320	320	320
£5/hd in ewe pur	•	rice	335	335	335
10% lamb rearin			1,208	1,301	1,394
	-		,	,	,

#### Crossbred Ewes

#### PHYSICAL DATA

Breeds	Large crossbred (75-85kg	g) e.g. Scotch	Mule, Mu	le-cross
Breed of ram			Term	inal Sire
Lambing period		Comm	encing ea	arly April
		Lar	nbs rear	ed (%)
Lambing period		140%	160%	180%
Lamb crops per	ewe (avg)	4.5	4.5	4.5
Ram flock life (se	easons)	3	3	3
		/10	0 ewes tu	ıpped
Rams (no.)		2.5	2.5	2.5
Lamb numbers:				
marked		142	162	182
sold/retained		140	160	180
sold:	finished lambs	120	140	160
	store lambs	20	20	20
Ewe numbers:				
culls		17	17	17
mortalities		5	5	5
gimmers purc	chased	25	25	25
Wool sales - ewe	es, rams & hoggs (kg)	270	270	270
Ewe concentrate	e: ME 12.5 MJ/kg DM,	3,400	3,400	3,400
18% CP (kg)				
Forage: improve	ed grazing (ha)	10.0	10.0	10.0
silage (h	na)	2	2	2
Total forage (ha)		12	12	12
Bedding straw (k	(g/day)	80	80	80

#### Basis of data:

- 1. Estimates of gimmer, finished and store lamb and cast ewe prices, autumn 2023. Finished lambs at 42 kg, store 34 kg.
- 2. Bedding straw based on 80 kg/day for 100 ewes housed over a 6-week lambing period. This can be deducted if no housing required.
- 3. Modern rams are capable of running at 80/100:1 in lowland flocks, stocked tightly.
- Approximately 14 ewes/hectare on improved pasture (125kg N/ha, see Grassland-Grazing section, page 74) assumed alongside hill grazing (not costed) and silage aftermath (70kg N/ha, one cut, see Grassland Silage and Aftermath, page 76)
- 5. Silage yield and quality 6 t DM/ha; ME 10.5 MJ/kg DM.
- 6. Concentrate feeding will vary; systems with higher silage quality and better pasture utilisation will use less concentrates.

### **Crossbred Ewes**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPUT			La	mbs reared	(%)
			140%	160%	180%
			£/10	0 ewes tupp	ed
Finished lambs:	120 @	£107 (42kg lwt)	12,840	-	-
	140 @	£107	-	14,980	-
	160 @	£107	-	-	17,120
Store lambs:	20 @	£79	1,580	-	-
	20 @	£79	-	1,580	-
	20 @	£79	-	-	1,580
Cast ewes:	17 @	£90	1,530	1,530	1,530
Wool sales 270k	kg @ £0.3	3/kg	81	81	81
			16,031	18,171	20,311
Less: gimmers	-		4,750	4,750	4,750
ram repla	cement (	net)	542	542	542
			10,739	12,879	15,019
VARIABLE COS					
Ewe concentrate		/t	1,190	1,190	1,190
Vet, medicines 8	•		787	796	806
Bedding straw @	£80/t (b	ought-in)	269	269	269
Commission, lev	ries, haul	age,	1,442	1,596	1,749
shearing, scan	ning & ta	ıgs			
			3,688	3,851	4,014
Gross margin be		ge	7,051	9,028	11,005
Forage variable					
silage @ £229			458	458	458
grazing @ £19			1,910	1,910	1,910
Total Variable Co			6,056	6,219	6,382
GROSS MARGI			4,683	6,660	8,637
GROSS MARGI	N per for	age ha	390	555	720
Sensitivity-Cha	nge ±	Cha	nge in Gros	s Margin/100	0 ewes (£)
£5/hd in all lamb	sales		700	800	900
£5/hd in cast ew	e price		85	85	85
£5/hd in gimmer	price		125	125	125
10% lamb rearin	g rate		1,442	1,656	1,870
30% change in s	stocking r	ate	573	573	573

#### **Pure Maternal Flock**

### PHYSICAL DATA

Breeds Lambing peri	Mid-sized (60-70kg) e.g. od	Lleyn, Romney		Easycare arch-April
01		Lan	nbs reared	•
		140%	160%	180%
Lamb crops p	oer ewe	4.5	4.5	4.5
Ram flock life		3	3	3
	,	/100	ewes tup	ped
Rams (no.)		2.5	2.5	2.5
Lamb numbe	ers:			
marked		142	162	182
sold/retain	ned	140	160	180
sales:	ewe lambs	25	35	45
	finished lambs	74	82	90
	store lambs	16	18	20
flock rep	olacements	25	25	25
Ewe numbers	s:			
culls		18	18	18
mortalities	3	4	4	4
gimmers p	ourchased	-	-	-
Wool sales (F	<g)< td=""><td>270</td><td>270</td><td>270</td></g)<>	270	270	270
Ewe concent	rate: ME 12.5 MJ/kg,	1,700	1,700	1,700
18%CP (kg	1)			
Forage: grazing (ha)		7.0	7.0	7.0
silag	e (ha)	2.0	2.0	2.0
Total forage	(ha)	9	9	9

#### Basis of data:

Bedding straw (kg/day)

1. Estimate of ewe lamb, finished and store lamb prices, cast ewe prices, summer and autumn 2023.

80

80

80

- 2. Finished lambs liveweight at sale, 38 kg, store lambs 32 kg.
- 3. Bedding straw based on 80 kg/day housed over a 6-week period. This can be deducted if no housing required.
- 4. Modern rams can run at 80/100:1 in lowland flocks, stocked tightly.
- Approximately 14 ewes/hectare on improved pasture (125kg N/ha, see Grassland-Grazing section, page 74) assumed alongside hill grazing (not costed) and silage aftermath (70kg N/ha, one cut, see Grassland Silage and Aftermath, page 76).
- 6. Silage yield and quality 6 t DM/ha; ME 10.5 MJ/kg DM.
- 7. Concentrate feeding will vary; systems with higher silage quality and better pasture utilisation will use less concentrates.

### **Pure Maternal Flock**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPUT		140%	mbs reared (' 160% 0 ewes tuppe	180%
Ewe lambs:	25 @ £120	3,000	-	-
	35 @ £120	-	4,200	-
	45 @ £120	-	-	5,400
Finished lambs:	74 @ £97 (38kg lwt)	7,178	-	-
	82 @ £97	-	7,954	-
	90 @ £97	-	-	8,730
Store lambs:	16 @ £66	1,056	-	-
	18 @ £66	-	1,188	<b>-</b>
	20 @ £66	<del>-</del>	<u>-</u>	1,320
Draft/cast ewes:	18 @ £90	1,620	1,620	1,620
Wool sales 270k	<u> </u>	81	81	81
•	wes for Romney wool)	12,935	15,043	17,151
Less: ram repla	cement (net)	542	542	542
\/ADIADI	TO -	12,393	14,501	16,609
VARIABLE COS		505	505	505
	minerals @ £350/t	595	595	595
Vet, medicines &		886	897	908
•	£80/t (bought-in)	269	269	269
	ies, haulage, shearing,	1,207	1,359	1,513
scanning & tag	<b>o</b>	2,957	3,120	3,285
Gross margin be	fore forage	9,436	11,381	13,324
Forage variable	_	9,430	11,301	13,324
silage @ £229/		458	458	458
grazing @ £19		1,337	1,337	1,337
grazing & 210	-	1,795	1,795	1,795
Total Variable Co	osts	4,752	4,915	5,080
GROSS MARGIN	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	7,641	9,586	11,529
GROSS MARGIN	_	849	1,065	1,281
			•	,
Sensitivity-Chai	nge ± Cha	nge in Gros	s Margin/100	ewes (£)
£5/hd in all lamb	sales	575	675	775
£5/hd in cast ewe		90	90	90
10% lamb rearing	•	1123	1334	1545
30% change in s	_	401	401	401

193 Sнеер

### **Early Finished Lamb Production**

### PHYSICAL DATA

Breeds	Suffolk/Continental cross ewe to terminal sire			
Lambing period	Mid-December to end January			
	L	_ambs reare	d (%)	
	140%	<b>6</b> 160%	180%	
Lamb crops per ewe (avg)	Ę	5 5	5	
Ram flock life (seasons)	3	3	3	
,		/100 ewes tu	ıpped	
Rams (no.)	2.5	5 2.5	2.5	
Lamb numbers:				
marked	143	3 163	183	
sold finished	140	160	180	
Lamb liveweight at slaughte	r (kg) 40	0 40	40	
Lamb deadweight at slaught	ter (kg) 19	9 19	19	
Ewe numbers:				
culls	18	3 18	18	
mortalities	4	4 4	4	
gimmers purchased	26	6 26	26	
Wool sales - ewes, rams & l	noggs (kg) 270	270	270	
Concentrate use:				
ewe concentrate: ME 12.5	MJ/kg, 5,000	6,000	7,000	
18% CP (kg)				
lamb concentrate (kg)	4,000	5,000	6,000	
Total concentrate (kg)	9,000	11,000	13,000	
Forage: silage (ha)	2.4	4 2.4	2.4	
grazing (ha)	5.6	5.6	5.6	
Total forage (ha)	8.0	0.8	8.0	
Bedding straw (kg/day)	80	08 0	80	

#### Basis of data:

- 1. Breeding stock prices, autumn 2023.
- 2. Finished lamb prices, June average.
- 3. Bedding straw based on 80 kg/day for 100 ewes housed over a 12-week housing period.
- 4. Modern rams are capable of running at 80/100:1 in lowland flocks, stocked tightly.
- 5. Ewes housed over winter. Lambs creep fed at grass
- 6 Approximately 18 ewes/hectare on improved pasture (125kg N/ha, see Grassland-Grazing section, page 74) assumed alongside silage aftermath (70kg N/ha, one cut, see Grassland Silage and Aftermath, page 76).

## **Early Finished Lamb Production**

### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

10% lamb rearing rate

	Lambs reared (%)		
	140%	160%	180%
OUTPUT	£/10	0 ewes tupp	oed
Finished lambs 140 @ £128 (40 kg lwt)	17,920	-	-
160 @ £128	-	20,480	-
180 @ £128	-	-	23,040
Cast ewes: 18 @ £90	1,620	1,620	1,620
Wool sales 270kg @ £0.3/kg	81_	81	81
	19,621	22,181	24,741
Less: gimmers purchased - 26 @ £190	4,940	4,940	4,940
ram replacement (net)	542	542	542
	14,139	16,699	19,259
VARIABLE COSTS			
Barley, protein & minerals @ £350/t	1,750	2,100	2,450
Lamb concentrate @ £285/t	1,140	1,425	1,710
Vet, medicines & dips	675	676	677
Bedding straw @ £80/t (home-grown)	538	538	538
Commission, levies, haulage,	1,590	1,761	1,931
shearing, scanning & tags			
	5,693	6,500	7,306
Gross margin before forage	8,446	10,199	11,953
Forage variable costs:			
silage @ £229/ha	550	550	550
grazing @ £191/ha	1,070	1,070	1,070
Total Variable Costs	7,313	8,120	8,926
GROSS MARGIN	6,826	8,579	10,333
GROSS MARGIN per forage ha	853	1,072	1,292
Sensitivity-Change ± Chan	ge in Gross	s Margin/100	Dewes (£)
10 p/kg lwt in finished lamb price	538	614	691
£5/hd in cast ewe price	90	90	90
£5/hd in gimmer price	130	130	130
£10/tonne concentrate price	90	110	130

195 SHEEP

2,048

2,304

1,792

### Low Cost System

### PHYSICAL DATA

Breeds Mid-sized			(60-70 kg)	) Maternal	
Lambing period				April/May	
			Lan	nbs reared	l (%)
			140%	150%	160%
Lamb crops per e	ewe		4.5	4.5	4.5
Ram flock life (se	easons)		3	3	3
			/100	ewes tup	ped
Rams (no.)			2.0	2.0	2.0
Lamb numbers:					
marked			144	154	164
sold/retained			140	150	160
sales:	ewe lambs		10	20	30
	finished lambs		68	68	68
	store lambs		40	40	40
Ewe numbers:					
culls			18	18	18
mortalities			4	4	4
Wool sales (kg)			270	270	270
Concentrate use:					
barley/SBP to	ewes at tupping (kg	g)	400	400	400
lamb finishing	supplement (kg)	_	750	750	750
Total barley and	concentrate (kg)	_	1,150	1,150	1,150
Forage: grazing (	(ha)		8.5	8.5	8.5
silage af	termath (ha)		1.7	1.7	1.7
Total forage (ha)			10.2	10.2	10.2

#### Basis of data:

- 1. Breeding stock price estimates, autumn 2023.
- 2. Estimate of finished and store lamb prices, autumn 2023.
- 3. Lambs sold finished October/November, store September/October.
- 4. Wool shedding breeds can reduce costs further.
- 5. Liveweight of lambs at sale: 38 kg.
- 6. Modern rams can run at 80/100:1 in lowland flocks, stocked tightly.
- 7. Minimal targeted late pregnancy feeding to triplet-bearing ewes, with some feed in reserve for extreme weather. Hoggs should be trained to eat concentrates.
- Approximately 12 ewes/ha on improved pasture (125kg N/ha, see Grassland-Grazing section, page 74) assumed alongside silage aftermath (70kg N/ha, one cut, see Grassland Silage and Aftermath, page 76).

## **Low Cost System**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

30% change in stocking rate

				La	mbs reared (%	)
				140%	150%	160%
OUTPUT				£/10	0 ewes tupped	
Ewe lambs	10 @	£120		1,200	-	-
	20 @	£120		-	2,400	-
	30 @	£120		-	-	3,600
Finished lambs:	68 @	£97	(38kg lwt)	6,596	-	-
	68 @	£97		-	6,596	-
	68 @	£97		-	-	6,596
Store lambs:	40 @	£60		2,400	-	-
	40 @	£60		-	2,400	-
	40 @	£60		-	-	2,400
Draft/cast ewes:	18 @	£90		1,620	1,620	1,620
Wool sales 270k	g @ £0.	3/kg			<u> </u>	
				11,816	13,016	14,216
Less: ram repla	cement	(net)		433	433	433
				11,383	12,583	13,783
VARIABLE COST	TS					
Barley & minerali	sed SBI	⊃ @ £2	285/t	114	114	114
Lamb finishing pe	ellets @	£285/1	t	214	214	214
Vet, medicines &	dips			528	538	547
Commission, levi	ies, hau	lage, s	canning	1,105	1,187	1,270
a tago				1,961	2,053	2,145
Gross margin be	fore for	nge		9,422	10,530	11,638
Forage variable of		.go				11,000
silage @ £229/				389	389	389
grazing @ £19				1,624	1,624	1,624
3 3				2,013	2,013	2,013
Total Variable Co	osts			3,974	4,066	4,158
GROSS MARGIN				7,409	8,517	9,625
GROSS MARGIN		age ha	а	726	835	944
Sensitivity-Char	nge ±		Ch	ange in Gro	ss Margin/100 (	ewes (£)
10 p/kg lwt in finis	shed lar	nb pric	е	248	248	248
£5/hd in all lamb	sales	•		590	640	690
£5/hd in cast ewe	e price			90	90	90
10% lamb rearing	g rate			1020	1140	1260

197 SHEEP

604

604

604

### **Gimmering**

#### PHYSICAL DATA

Breed	S
-------	---

System	Ewe lambs purchased in autumn, wintered
	on swedes and hay, grazed tightly in summer
	and sold as gimmers in autumn
	/100 sheep
Mortalities (no.)	2
Wool sales (kg)	270
Concentrate use:	
Barley (kg)	0
Forage: hay-5,000 kg (ha)	1.5
swedes (ha)	2.5
grazing (ha)	5.0
Total forage (ha)	9.0

#### Basis of data:

- 1. Ewe lamb price, autumn 2023.
- 2. Estimate of gimmer price, autumn 2024.
- 3. Silage yield and quality 6 t DM/ha; ME 10.5 MJ/kg DM.
- 4. Silage and aftermath grazing.
- 5. Yield of swedes 75 t/ha. See page 102-103 for swede production costs.
- 6. Opportunity to rear gimmers on a contract basis or mate the ewe lambs and keep or sell progeny
- 7. Approximately 20 ewes/ha on improved pasture (125kg N/ha, see Grassland-Grazing section, page 74) assumed alongside silage aftermath (70kg N/ha, one cut, see Grassland Silage and Aftermath, page 76).

## **Gimmering**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPUT	£/100 sheep
Crossbred gimmers: 98 @ £190	18,620
Wool sales 270kg @ £0.3/kg	81
	18,701
Less: Crossbred ewe lambs purchased - 100 @ £120	12,000
	6,701
VARIABLE COSTS	
Concentrates - barley & minerals @ £315/t	-
Vet, medicines & dips	362
Commission, levies, haulage, shearing, scanning & tags	1,423
	1,785
Gross margin before forage	4,916
Forage variable costs:	
silage @ £229/ha	344
swedes @ £179/ha	448
grazing @ £191/ha	955
Total Variable Costs	3,532
GROSS MARGIN	3,169
GROSS MARGIN per forage ha	352
Sensitivity-Change ± Change in Gross Margin/1 £5/hd in sale price	<b>00 sheep (£)</b> 490

### **Short Keep Lambs - Winter Finishing on Rape**

### PHYSICAL DATA

System		s purchased in September/October, sold finished November/December
0		sold lillistied Novelliber/December
Grazing period:	range, low to high	
	stocking period (days)	45-75
	average (days)	55
Stocking rate:	range (no./ha)	40-60
	average (no./ha)	50
Liveweight at st	art (kg)	27
Liveweight at sl	aughter (kg)	42
Deadweight at	slaughter (kg)	19
-		/100 lambs
Mortalities (no.	)	2
Area of rape (ha	a)	2
Area of grass 'r	un-back' (ha)	0.6
Concentrates (d	cereal) fed (t)	1

#### Basis of data:

- 1. Estimate of store lamb price, autumn 2023.
- 2. Estimate of finished lamb/hogg price, November/December 2023.
- 3. Performance from lambs grazing rape can vary greatly between years. The requirement for supplementary concentrates is also very variable from year to year, and area to area. Cereal supplementation will be more necessary in higher rainfall areas, and it may be difficult to finish lambs in very high rainfall areas. Small lambs under 25 kg liveweight fail to perform well on rape and should be finished inside. A dry run back area with suitable forage and water should be provided. See page 98-99 for forage rape production costs.
- 4. Grazed on pasture without N fertiliser see Grassland-Grazing section, page 74.

### **Short Keep Lambs - Winter Finishing on Rape**

### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPUT	£/100 lambs
Finished lambs: 98 @ £109 (42 kg lwt)	10,682
Less: Store lambs purchased - 100 @ £57	5,700
	4,982
VARIABLE COSTS	
Concentrates - barley & minerals @ £315/t	315
Vet & medicines	181
Commission, levies, haulage, shearing, scanning & tags	980
	1,476
Gross margin before forage	3,506
Forage variable costs:	
forage rape @ £173/ha	346
Total Variable Costs	1,822
GROSS MARGIN	3,160
GROSS MARGIN per forage ha	1,215

Sensitivity-Change ± Change in Gross Margin/100 lambs (£) £5/hd in lamb sale price 490

### **Short Keep Lambs - Indoor Finishing on Concentrates**

### PHYSICAL DATA

System	Sto	re lambs house	d in December, sold
			finished February
Liveweight at housing (kg)			28
Liveweight at slaughter (kg)			36
Deadweight at slaughter (kg)			16.5
Food conversion efficiency (kg fee		g lwt gain)	range 7-10
Finishing period (days)			60
Daily liveweight gain (g)			100-150
			/100 lambs
Mortalities (no.)		3	
Concentrates:	whole barley (kg)		4,020
	sugar beet pulp (kg)		1,610
	protein supplement (4	46% CP) (kg)	805
	salt/minerals/vitamins	s (kg)	165
	Total mix (kg)		6,600
Silage feeding (kg)			2,000
Bedding straw (housed period) (kg/day)		ıy)	80

#### Basis of data:

- 1. Estimate of store lamb price, autumn 2023.
- 2. Estimate of finished lamb price, February 2024.
- 3. Suitable for late-born smaller lambs, non-standard types, any lambs under 25 kg liveweight and lambs that have failed to finish outside e.g. ram lambs, thin lambs.
- 4. Profitability depends on rising lamb prices rather than food conversion efficiency.
- 5. Care should be taken when introducing housed lambs to concentrate feeding where starchy cereals (e.g., barley) are used. Acidosis can often result, causing digestive upsets and in some cases, mortality. Typical feed conversion rate is 8.25 kg concentrate to produce 1 kg lwt (including concentrate fed during introductory period), for Blackface and other hill breeds. Crossbred lambs convert at 7-7.5 kg when gaining from 30-35 kg to 40-45 kg. Minerals will contain no Mg and low P.

## **Short Keep Lambs - Indoor Finishing on Concentrates**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPUT	£/100 lambs
Finished lambs: 97 @ £109 (36 kg lwt)	10,573
Less: Store lambs purchased - 100 @ £60	6,000
	4,573
VARIABLE COSTS	
Concentrates homemix @ £285/t	1,881
Vet & medicines	181
Bedding straw @ £80/t (bought-in)	269
Commission, levies, haulage, shearing, scanning & tags	973
	3,304
Gross margin before forage	1,269
Forage variable costs:	
silage @ £229/ha	92
Total Variable Costs	3,396
GROSS MARGIN	1,177

Sensitivity-Change ±	Change in Gross Margin/100 lambs (£)
10 p/kg lwt in finished lamb price	363
£5/hd in store lamb purchase price	500
£10/t in concentrate price	66
10 days in finishing period - straw,	feed and silage 384

### Long Keep Lambs - Finishing on Swedes

### PHYSICAL DATA

System	Store lambs purchased in September/October, run over stubbles and grassland to mid- December, folded on swedes to end March/
	mid-April
Liveweight at start (kg)	27
Liveweight at slaughter (kg)	) 44
Deadweight at slaughter (kg	g) 21
Finishing period (days)	70
	/100 lambs
Mortalities (no.)	4
Concentrates: barley and	minerals (t) 1.8
Forage: silage (ha)	0.50
swedes (ha)	1.40
grazing (ha)	0.00
Total forage area (ha)	1.90

#### Basis of data:

- 1. Estimate of store lamb price, autumn 2023.
- 2. Estimate of finished hogg price, spring 2024.
- 3. Silage yield and quality 6 t DM/ha; ME 10.5 MJ/kg DM.
- 4. Yield of Swedes 75 t/ha. See pages 102-103 for swede production costs. Use winter hardy varieties of swedes after December. A dry run back area with suitable forage and water should be provided. Supplement with additional protein if swede tops lost by frost and no grassy runback available. Provide access to dry lying area.
- 5. Grazing cost not included.

# Long Keep Lambs - Finishing on Swedes

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPUT Finished lambs: 96 @ £114 (44 kg lwt)	<b>£/100 lambs</b> 10,944
Less: Store lambs purchased - 100 @ £57	5,700
	5,244
VARIABLE COSTS	
Concentrates @ £285/t	499
Vet & medicines	384
Commission, levies, haulage, shearing, scanning & tags	985
	1,868
Gross margin before forage	3,376
Forage variable costs:	
silage @ £229/ha	115
swedes @ £179/ha	251
grazing @ £191/ha	
Total Variable Costs	2,234
GROSS MARGIN	3,010

Sensitivity-Change ± Change in Gross Margin/100 lambs (£) £5/hd in lamb sale price 480 £5/hd in store purchase price 500

205 SHEEP



#### Introduction

The June 2021 agricultural census recorded 17,100 farmed deer in Scotland - this is an increase in 9,100 head (213%) from the 2017 agricultural census. It is estimated that farmed deer numbers have significantly increased since 2017 although Scotland's venison production which comes predominantly from venison from wild deer has remained relatively stable at around 3,500 tonnes, with farmed production only around 120 tonnes. The total UK venison market is estimated to be worth £100m with the farm sector in Scotland valued at approximately £540k. The Covid-19 pandemic and subsequent cost of living crisis have been major factors in holding back growth. Up until the COVID-19 pandemic, UK retail sales of venison had steadily grown with research by Kantar showing that the UK venison retail market had grown by 12% in value in 2019 (20% in volume) with that growth continuing through 2020. Growth has now slowed and indeed UK retail venison sales are in decline, the latest research compiled by The Knowledge Bank showing a drop in volume of 16.5% between 2021 and 2022 effectively taking the sector back to where it was in 2019/20.

UK supply remains supplemented by imported venison to meet demand at certain times of the year. However, imports have reduced in recent years with New Zealand prioritising other markets including the USA.

Prior to COVID-19 and its impact on the catering, food service, restaurants, and events markets there was a drive in Scotland to encourage increased production of Scottish farmed venison and in so doing, reduce reliance on imports. Much of the wild venison that was held in cold storage as a result of the pandemic has now moved into the supply chain and in 2021/22 some processors were looking for additional supply.

A sector wide strategy for venison "Beyond the Glen" was launched in September 2018 and has been developed to fit with the Scotland Food and Drink strategy Ambition 2030. This is to be reviewed in 2023 (5-year review) in line with other food sector strategies.

It is the task of the Scottish Venison Association to implement the strategy. It is likely that following this dip in the market and rising input costs particularly for fencing, and additional pressure to increase the wild deer cull across the whole UK, that ambitious targets to increase farmed venison output from 100 tonnes in 2018, to 850 tonnes in 2030, will be scaled back.

Changes in subsidy and the relative profitability of farmed deer compared to beef and sheep plus sustaining the market for farmed venison in the face of increasing volumes of less expensive wild product are also key factors. Brexit has made export of wild venison more difficult into Europe and this may also result in additional volumes coming onto the domestic market. We are likely to find that more wild roe venison, which is

traditionally exported to Europe, is available for the UK market although north European markets will remain important for late season stag venison.

#### Support and subsidies

Historically, deer farming did not attract support payments and subsidies putting it at a disadvantage to cattle and sheep farming. However, the reformed CAP regime had latterly allowed deer farmers to claim support payments under the Basic Payment Scheme. Scottish deer farmers remained disadvantaged however in that specific grant schemes (such as the SACGS) did not allow inclusion of deer-specific equipment such as crushes.

#### Starting deer farming

The main barriers to entering deer farming are the start-up costs which are estimated at upwards of £120,000 for a 100 hind breeding herd. Red deer breeding hinds will generally cost from £350 - £600 for pedigree stock with breeding stags costing from £1000 - £3,000. Other significant costs include fencing at £15.00 - £20.00/m (fencing costs continue to increase substantially due to the soaring price of timber and wire) and handling facilities, crush and weigh scales at £15,000 - £25,000.

Other barriers include access to an abattoir, obtaining breeding stock and specialist knowledge relating to the industry. Some of these factors have been addressed and, as the sector has grown, quality Scottish-bred breeding stock is now readily available. The work of the British Deer Farms and Parks Association (BDFPA) and the Venison Advisory Service (FAS Connect) continue to spread knowledge about the sector.

Once set up, there is a relatively low labour demand for deer farming meaning that it may fit well with existing livestock or arable enterprises. In general, deer are relatively healthy and free from disease. The main health issues are TB, Johne's disease, cryptosporidium, copper deficiency, lungworm and increasingly liver fluke, all of which are manageable with good practice. Scotland also remains officially and internationally recognised as free of bovine TB and measures are taken to ensure this status remains.

#### Farmed venison processing and markets

Deer farmers are unique in the livestock sector in being able to kill their deer either on the farm or in an abattoir. Deer for slaughter must be examined ante-mortem by a vet within 72 hours of death unless being transported to and killed in an abattoir. The meat must be processed through facilities that have been licensed and regularly inspected by the Food Standards Agency or Food Standards Scotland. Only two supermarkets in the UK purchase farmed venison generally from abattoir killed carcases.

Following the closure of the Fife abattoir in 2022 there is only one dedicated abattoir in the UK killing Scottish farmed deer.

It is a QA requirement for the industry that all deer farms must have a physical vet inspection at least annually and Deer Health Plans kept updated.

Most Scottish finished farmed deer are processed directly through the Dovecote Park producer group through state-of-the-art slaughter and processing facilities in Yorkshire. This group comprises members who farm deer to the highest welfare standards and are audited annually. All farms have Quality Assurance. Dovecote supplies high-end retail and selected foodservice outlets.

Another option is for farmers to sell their deer to finishers. There are several producers in England and Scotland that will accept deer from six months old and finish them on their own farm before processing.

Field slaughter remains an option for small numbers albeit this requires both ante and post mortem vet inspection and, because of low volumes, may not be a realistic alternative.

#### **Venison Market and Consumer Information**

The latest market research undertaken by The Knowledge Bank for venison is made available on the Scottish Venison Association Website (<a href="https://www.scottish-venison.info/what-is-the-scottish-venison-association">www.scottish-venison.info/what-is-the-scottish-venison-association</a>). The 'Venison Deep Dive Report: GB Retail' supplies information on:

- Venison Market in Context
- Key Consumer Considerations & Market Summary

#### **Impact of COVID-19**

During the COVID-19 pandemic venison into the sales restaurant/catering/foodservice sector were decimated. Whilst there has been some recovery at the high end, the cost-of-living crisis has also impacted on consumer choice with venison at a disadvantage by being perceived as 'niche' rather than mainstream and it's on shelf price/kg being higher than beef or lamb. During the downturn in the foodservice sector, several deer farms and wild deer enterprises which had previously sold through a processor into the food service sector took the decision to sell directly to the consumer using their own farm or estate shop or via on-line sales.

The impact of the pandemic on the wild deer sector was also felt by stalking businesses with a huge impact on income generated by the estates from stalking guests although the amount of venison going to processors did not diminish proportionally, albeit a much-reduced price was paid. That price paid to producers is now recovering although still well short of pre-covid levels.

Discussions between the Scottish Venison Association and Scottish Government resulted in a £60,000 online marketing and awareness campaign that ran through April/May 2021 as part of the Scotland Food & Drink Partnership recovery programme. Central funding has also been RED DEER 210

awarded to develop several short supply chain chill/processor initiatives across Scotland. In addition, the Scottish wild venison sector now has an important project underway to map its carbon footprint from hill to plate and implement measures to reduce this to net zero or beyond by 2035 and a review into processor capacity is also in process.

#### References

A range of information relating to deer farming is available from the organisations below:

- "Beyond the Glen". A strategy for the Scottish Venison Sector to 2030: <u>www.deer-management.co.uk/wp-content/uploads/2018/09/Venison-Strategy-1.pdf</u>
- Scottish Venison: https://www.scottish-venison.info
- The Venison Advisory Service: www.venisonadvisory.co.uk/
- The Deer Farm & Park Demonstration Project: http://deerfarmdemoproject.scottish-venison.info/
- The Scottish Venison Association: www.scottish-venison.info/
- The British Deer Farms and Parks Association: http://bdfpa.org/
- Quality Assured Farm Venison Scheme:
- <a href="https://www.saiglobal.com/assurance/farm-assurance/quality-assured-farm-venison.htm">https://www.saiglobal.com/assurance/farm-assurance/quality-assured-farm-venison.htm</a>

# **Red Deer - Lowground Breeding and Feeding**

## PHYSICAL DATA

Calving period			May-Jun
Sale period			Aug-Nov
Herd life:	hinds (years)	)	12
	stags (years)	)	10
Calves born			90%
Calves reared			85%
Hind deaths (no	o.)		1
Liveweight at sa	ıle:	15-18 month stags (kg)	108
		15-18 month hinds (kg)	85
		cull hinds (kg)	110
Killing out perce	entage	, -,	54%
	J		/100 hinds
Stags (no.)			2
Sales:			
15-18 month	stags (no.)		43
15-18 month	hinds (no.)		35
cull hinds (no	o.)		7
Winter feeding p	period (days):		
hinds and sta	ags		70
calves			180
Feeding:	concentrates	s (t)	11.0
· ·	silage (t)	•	161.2
Silage:	yield (t/ha fro	om 2 cuts)	31
J	ME quality (N	•	10
	fertiliser (kg	· ,	220
Grazing	fertiliser (kg	•	175
Total forage are	` •	,	
Silage and after		7	5.2
Grazing	main grazing		13.0
Grazing			
			18.2

Hay (3.8 ha at 7 t/ha) and swedes (1.7 ha at 75 t/ha) can be fed as an alternative to silage.

Housing system (straw bedding assumed):

Hinds housed January to April, calves housed November to April.

Straw bedding (t/hd)	- hinds and stags	0.10
	- calves	0.10
Antler sales	- kg per stag	5.50
	<ul> <li>kg per yearling</li> </ul>	0.5
	- yearling antlers saleable	10%

# **Red Deer - Lowground Breeding and Feeding**

### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPUT					£/100 hinds
Sale value (dwt):					
Stags	58 kg	@	590	p/kg dwt	14,544
Hinds	45 kg	@	590	p/kg dwt	9,423
Cull hinds	59.4 kg	@	350	p/kg dwt	1,455
Antlers:	18.6 kg	@	£10	/kg	186
					25,608
Less: hinds purch	nased				2,800
share of rep	olacement	stag			399
					22,409
VARIABLE COST					
Concentrates @ £	E380/t				4,197
Vet & medicines					629 1,496
Bedding straw @ £80/t (bought-in)					
Other livestock ex	penses				2,685
					9,007
Gross Margin bef	•	!			_13,402
Forage variable c					
silage @ £352/ha					1,830
grazing @ £252/h	а				3,276
					5,106
Total Variable Co					14,113
GROSS MARGIN		ds			8,296
GROSS MARGIN	£/ha				456

Sensitivity - Change ± Change in Gross Margin/100 hinds (£) £5/hd in all deer sales 425

### Replacement cost prices:

Cull hind	£208	Hind (purch.)	£350
Cull stag	£136	Replacement stag	£2,000

#### Basis of data:

Sale price - slaughter price based on expected prices for sales to the abbatoir. In practice, many deer farms sell part of their production direct to retailers, caterers and consumers at deadweight prices over £5.50/kg but with additional processing and marketing costs.

# **Red Deer - Upland Breeding Selling Calves**

# PHYSICAL DATA

Calving period			May-Jun
Sale period			Nov-Dec
Herd life:	hinds (years	)	12
	stags (years	)	10
Calves born			90%
Calves reared			85%
Hind deaths (no	.)		1
Liveweight at sa	le:	stag calves (kg)	50
		hind calves (kg)	40
		cull hinds (kg)	110
Killing out perce	ntage		54%
			/100 hinds
Stags (no.)			2
Sales:			40
stag calves (r			43
hind calves (r	•		35
cull hinds (no	,		7
Winter feeding p	bellou (days).		70
stags calves			150
Feeding:	concentrates	s (t)	9.9
r county.	hay (t)	s (t)	4.2
Hay:	yield (t/ha)		7
riay.	ME quality (I	M.I/ka DM)	8.5
	fertiliser (kg	9 ,	125
Grazing	fertiliser (kg	•	125
Total forage are	, •	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	123
Hay and afterma		1)	0.6
•	alli grazirig		
Grazing			10.0
			10.6
Hill outrun			70.0
Housing system	•	•	
Hinds outwintered	ed on hill, repl	acement calves housed No	ovember to April.
Straw bedding (t	t/hd)	- hinds and stags	0.00
		- calves	0.10
Antler sales		- kg per stag	5.50

# **Red Deer - Upland Breeding Selling Calves**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Replacement cost prices:

Cull hind

Cull stag

OUTPUT

Sale value:						41	oo miias
Stag calves	50 kg	@	280	p/kg	lwt		5,950
Hind calves	40 kg			p/kg			3,691
Cull hinds	59.4 kg	@		p/kg			1,455
Antlers:	16.5 kg	@	£10	/kg			165
							11,261
Less: hinds purcha	sed						2,800
share of repl	acement	stag					400
							8,061
VARIABLE COSTS	3						
Concentrates @ £3	380/t						3,753
Vet & medicines							667
Bedding straw @ £	80/t (bou	ght-in)	)				56
Other livestock exp	enses						2,685
							7,161
Gross Margin before	-						900
Forage variable cos	sts:						
hay @ £306/ha							184
grazing @ £191/ha							1,910
							2,094
Total Variable Cost	_						9,255
GROSS MARGIN S		ds					-1,194
GROSS MARGIN £	E/ha						-113
Complete de Chara		^	·I	. : 0	\ <b>!</b> !		h:
Sensitivity - Chan	_	C	nang	e in G	ross IV	largin/100	
£5/hd in all deer sa	les						425

£208

£136

215 RED DEER

Hind (purch.)

Replacement stag

£/100 hinds

£350

£2,000

# **Red Deer - Finishing Stag Calves**

# PHYSICAL DATA

Time of purchas	se		October
Sale period			Aug-Nov
Stags reared			97
Liveweight:	at purchase (l	(g)	50
-	at sale (kg)		108
Killing out perce	, -,		54%
Deadweight at	-		58
Mortality	( 0)		3%
Liveweight gain	(kg/day)		0.15
0 0	( ) ,		/100 stags
Feeding:	concentrates	(t)	7.3
3	silage (t)	( )	80.6
Silage:	yield (t/ha)		31
J	ME quality (M	J/kg DM)	10
	fertiliser (kg N	,	220
Grazing	fertiliser (kg N		175
Total forage are	, •	•	
Silage and after			2.6
Grazing	3 3 3		5.5
5 · 5 ·			8.1
Hay (2.0 ha at	7 t/ha) and swe	edes (0.8 ha at 75 t/ha)	) can be fed as an
alternative to sil	age.		
Housing system	ı (straw bedding	g assumed):	
Calves housed	November to A	pril.	
Straw bedding (		calves	0.10
Antler sales		kg per yearling	0.50
		51 - 7 5	

- yearling antlers saleable

10%

## **Red Deer - Finishing Stag Calves**

### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPUT					£/100 stags
Sale value:					
Finished stags	58 kg	@	590	p/kg dwt	33,193
Antlers:	4.9 kg	@	£10	/kg	49
					33,242
Less: calves purchased	50 kg	@	280	p/kg lwt	_14,000
					19,242
VARIABLE COSTS					
Concentrates @ £380/t					2,765
Vet & medicines					485
Bedding straw @ £80/t (bou	ght-in)				776
Other livestock expenses					2,625
					6,651
Gross Margin before forage					_12,591
Forage variable costs:					
silage@ £352/ha					796
grazing @ £252/ha					1,051
					1,847
Total Variable Costs					8,498
GROSS MARGIN £/100 stage	gs				10,744
GROSS MARGIN £/ha					1,326

# Sensitivity - Change ± Change in Gross Margin/100 stags (£) £5/hd in stag sales 485

#### Basis of data:

Sale price - slaughter price based on expected prices for sales to the abbatoir. In practice many deer farms sell part of their production direct to retailers, caterers and consumers at deadweight prices over £5.50/kg but with additional processing and marketing costs.

#### Introduction

#### Markets and prices

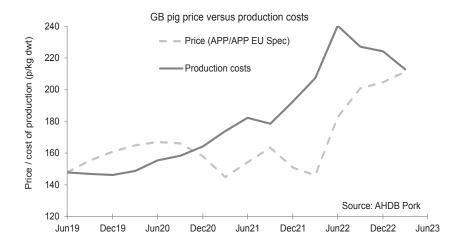
The last 12 months has seen a recovery in the pig sector as prices received for the product have steadily risen with feed costs also starting to fall. Demand and supply have come into play with significant reductions in breeding sows in the UK and the EU resulting in lower numbers of finished pigs coming forward meaning that after a couple of years of sustaining heavy losses, the pig sector is now turning the corner.

Prices rose slowly and steadily after the All Pigs Price (A.P.P.) hit a low in February 2022 of 143 p/kg. By early summer, prices had already hit record levels and by August 2022, prices had reached over 200 p/kg. Since then, prices have risen more slowly and were just over 220 p/kg by mid-June 2023. UK pig prices continue to be influenced heavily by markets in the EU and while this had kept a firm lid on the UK prices in the past with cheaper EU pigmeat finding a ready outlet on UK supermarket shelves, the contraction of the EU pig herd has meant that prices in EU have also climbed significantly, lending support to UK prices. The prolonged period of sustained losses has inevitably taken its toll on the sector, with the UK breeding herd greatly reduced as producers have left the sector and others choosing to reduce numbers. Brexit, Covid-19, and staff numbers had led to severe issues in the processing sector in early 2022 and a year later the backlogs have gone with slaughter weights having returned to normal as processors are now chasing pigs to maintain capacity. Indeed, the reduced numbers coming forward has seen the processing sector itself also contract, with several plants closing and others dropping to shorter working weeks.

Producer costs have fallen over the past year, following a steep rise in late 2021 and early 2022. The main cost in pig production, feed, reached unprecedented levels in spring and summer 2022 as cereals reached record levels as the supply situation was exacerbated by events in Ukraine, with wheat and barley at over £300 per tonne. This resulted in feed costs being estimated at 175p/kg pig meat in Q2 of 2022 before falling through the winter and spring to 139p/kg pigmeat in Q1 2023 (AHDB). Energy costs however have also risen over the summer and winter of 2022, having significant implications for indoor units. Recent interest rate rises are also impacting on margins, particularly with borrowings being stretched over the past two years with the pig sector estimated to have lost £750m cumulatively in that time. Attracting labour into the sector remains a problem with wages also increasing to remain competitive and retain existing stockpersons.

Producer margins have been on a proverbial rollercoaster for a number of years. Price falls through 2018 and rising costs (mainly feed) saw pig producers losing money following a period of profitability with the average producer losing £11/head (13p/kg) at the start of 2019 (Q1 2019). Prices received then steadily increased and coupled with sharply falling feed

prices in spring 2019, producers were soon breaking even again (Q2 2019) and by the start of 2020 producers were making a margin of £14/head (16p/kg). Despite prices continuing to increase through the summer, costs increased more rapidly, and with prices starting to fall in the autumn of 2020, margins quickly went from a positive to a negative of 6p/kg (£6 per pig) in the final quarter of 2020. A sharp drop in prices coupled with rising costs in early 2021 meant that producers were soon losing 29p/kg (£26/pig). By Q3 2021, these losses had reduced to 15p/kg as prices improved however this proved to be short-lived with the perfect storm of rapidly rising costs of production and falling pig prices, meaning producers were losing 61p/kg or £58 per finished pig by Q1 in 2022. Costs reached a peak of 240p/kg in Q2 of 2022, by which time prices received had started to recover with losses falling slightly to 58p/kg or £52 per pig. Since then, production costs have steadily fallen to 213p/kg in Q1 of 2023 as pig meat prices had risen to 211p/kg resulting in a loss of 2p/kg or £1 per pig, meaning pig producers were almost breaking even for the first time in two and a half years.



The December 2022 DEFRA census indicated a significant decline in the English breeding herd from 385,207 to 303,964, a reduction of 21% on the year, reflecting the severe challenges facing the sector. Further analysis revealed that within these figures the sharpest drops were seen in gilts in pig (31%) and gilts not yet in pig (27%). With some of the producer/processors increasing sow numbers over this period, this suggests the decline is greatest in independent producers with many unlikely to return to the sector. In Scotland, sow numbers have also decreased over the past two years. As has been the trend for a number of years, many pigs are born and weaned in Scotland before being moved to England for finishing and slaughtering.

Sow productivity in indoor units decreased slightly in 2022 to 27.54 pigs weaned per sow compared with 27.79 in 2021 with top third producers showing a slight increase on the year, weaning 31.44 pigs per sow. Within these figures, litters per sow decreased slightly along with numbers weaned per sow decreasing on the year to 12.49. Top third producers however saw numbers weaned per litter increase to 13.62. 2022 saw outdoor herd performance improve in terms of productivity with numbers weaned per sow increasing from 24.26 to 25.83.

The UK remains far from self-sufficient in pig meat with domestic production just over half of total UK consumption. Clean pig slaughterings decreased slightly in 2022, falling by 0.6% to 11.207 million in 2022, with the effects of the reduction in sow numbers only really working its way owards the end of the year and into 2023 where numbers slaughtered weekly are well below those of the same week in 2022. Slaughter weights continued to increase (88.6kg in 2021 compared to 90.1kg in 2022) however although there has been a trend towards heavier slaughter weights in recent years, supply chain issues also impacted on the figures with the backlog at its greatest in early 2022. 2022 saw 1,046,300t of UK pig meat produced, up 1.2% on the year. In context, there was over 15% more pig meat produced in the UK than beef in 2022. UK domestic consumption figures decreased by 3% however in 2022, following an increase in the previous year. While the strain on household budgets due to the cost-of-living crisis is mostly to blame, pig meat is well placed to benefit from consumers switching away from more expensive proteins (e.g. beef and lamb). Exports (including offal) recovered in 2022, with exporters getting to grips with post-Brexit border controls. A total of 372,772 tons were exported, an increase of 6% on the year in terms of volume and were worth £623m, an increase of just under 10%. The UK also imports a significant volume of product from a range of countries to fulfil the shortfall in domestic production and these increased by 9% in 2022 to 801,747t. Most of these suppliers are from within the European Union with the biggest countries being the Netherlands and Denmark.

With UK product being seen by some markets as premium and the need to ensure maximum value from the carcase, the UK also exports a relatively large volume of lower value product with offal making up 39% of the export volume and just under 30% of the total value. Most exports of UK pig meat have been to the EU in the past however the volume going to other countries has grown and in 2022 made up 55% of the export market.

#### Marketing and processing

The UK pig industry is much more rationalised than other livestock sectors, such as beef and sheep with the supply chain for pigs more vertically integrated with contracts much more common. Most of the pigs finished in Scotland are also marketed through two producer cooperatives.

In Scotland, there has been an expansion in slaughtering capacity in recent years following the development of the plant at Brechin. Slaughterings of clean pigs in Scotland had been increasing up to 2020 however the disruption caused by Covid-19 and Brexit saw clean pig numbers decrease to 280,000, down 21% in 2021. Further consolidation and disruptions saw slaughterings reduce further to 227,000 in 2022. This means an increase in Scotlish pigs crossing the border to England for slaughter, in addition to the large number of weaners born and reared in Scotland before moving to England for slaughtering and processing.

In 2018, Quality Meat Scotland launched 'Provenance and Profit – A strategy for Scotland's pig industry'. The initiative aims to double the sector value by 2030. Quality Meat Scotland have also run successful marketing campaigns in recent years building on the "Specially Selected Pork" brand including "Go Places with Pork" in 2021 and in 2022, "Make it with Cred" to target a younger demographic, highlighting the health benefits and versatility of pork. June 2023 saw the launch of QMS's new five-year strategy which aims to make Scotland the choice for premium red meat with the Specially Selected Pork brand an integral part of this, along with Scotch Beef and Lamb. The initiative aims to drive demand from consumers at home and abroad by highlighting the brand's reputations for integrity, provenance, and sustainability.

#### **Sector Summary**

Feed is the biggest cost in pig production and typically accounts for 50-60% of overall costs, although this peaked at 73% in spring 2022 (AHDB) as feed prices increased dramatically. The profitability of pig production generally hinges on three factors; the price received for pigs, the feed price, and the efficiency of feed conversion. A more enduring route to profitability for pig producers is to raise the number of pigs reared per sow. Significant gains have been achieved over the past 15 years with improved genetics leading to transformative increases in prolificacy and productivity. Attention to detail is also a key element of pig production, and the use of management software and benchmarking is commonplace enabling managers to remove inefficiencies in the breeding herd such as improving the farrowing index and reducing the number of empty days. From summer 2016 to autumn 2020, pig production was mostly profitable and this encouraged many producers to invest in their businesses, not only to accommodate the increased numbers of pigs but also to provide the space to take these pigs through to increasingly heavier weights. With the outlook for the sector being more favourable in summer 2023, it is hoped that returns will reach levels to allow producers to continue this investment process. This will help drive further production efficiencies and improve environmental performance with an increasing focus on further reducing the carbon footprint of the sector. In 2021, the Scottish Pig Industry Leadership Group published "Bringing home the bacon" outlining its recommendations to the Scottish Government to support the sector towards achieving its emissions targets in future.

# **Breeding Pigs - Indoor Units**

# PHYSICAL DATA\*

	4 week weaning		
	Average	Premium	
Litters/sow/year (no)	2.23	2.32	
Live pigs born/litter (no)	14.50	15.50	
Piglet mortality (%)	14.00	12.00	
Weaners/litter (no)	12.47	13.64	
Pigs weaned/sow/annum**	27.81	31.64	
Pigs sold/sow/annum	26.97	30.70	
Age at weaning (days)		27.0	
Age at sale/transfer (days)		75	
Liveweight at weaning (kg)	7.30		
Liveweight at sale (kg)	33.0		
Sow:boar ratio	100		
No. sows replaced annually (%)	55.0		
No. boars replaced annually (%)	40		
Sow mortality (%)		7.00	
Feed use (conventional diets):			
sow meal (sow, boar, gilt) (kg)	•	1,400	
Daily liveweight gain (g/day)	(	0.440	
Feed conversion ratio (:1)		1.80	
Feed (kg of feed/sow/annum):			
Creep feed (14 days of age to 9 kg lwt)	71	80	
Weaner diet (9 to 15 kg lwt)	283	319	
Rearing diet (15 to 34 kg lwt)	826	931	
Total feed/sow/annum	2,579	2,730	

<sup>\*</sup> Based on data derived from AHDB Pork.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Per sow and gilt in the herd, rounded and with an allowance for barreners.

# **Breeding Pigs - Indoor Units**

### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

		£/sow/annum 4 week weaning	
	Average	Premium	
OUTPUT	<b>g</b> .		
Weaners sold @ £68*	1,834	2,087	
Less:			
sow and boar replacement (net)	36	36	
	1,798	2,051	
VARIABLE COSTS			
Feed:			
sow meal @ £300/t	420	420	
creep feed @ £900/t	64	72	
weaner diet @ £500/t	142	160	
rearing diet @ £375/t	310	349	
Vet & medicines	30	32	
Other livestock expenses	93	94	
Total Variable Costs	1,059	1,127	
GROSS MARGIN	739	924	
Gross Margin/weaner sold	27.40	30.10	
Sensitivity-Change ± CI	nange in Gross Margin/sow	/annum (£)	

Sensitivity-Change ±	Change in Gross Margin/sow/annum (£)
£1/weaner sold	27 31
1 weaner pig for sale	68 68
£5/t in feed prices	12 13

## Replacement cost prices:

Cull sow (150 kg @ 125 p/kg dwt)	£188	Replacement gilt	£235
Cull boar (180 kg @ 100 p/kg dwt)	£180	Replacement boar	£1,000

<sup>\*</sup> Weaners sold includes a 3% post weaning mortality.

#### Basis of data:

- 1. Feed cost is purchased feed, an estimate derived from quoted list prices.
- 2. Vet and medicine costs and other livestock expenses are SAC Consulting estimates.

# **Breeding Pigs - Outdoor Units**

# PHYSICAL DATA

	Average	Premium*
Breeding herd		
Stocking rate (sows/ha)	14	14
Litters/sow/year (no.)	2.21	2.30
Live pigs born/litter (no.)	13.0	13.6
Piglet mortality (%)	12.0	11.0
Weaners/litter (no.)	11.4	12.1
Pigs weaned/sow/annum	25.3	27.8
Weight at weaning (kg)	7.5	7.5
Age at weaning (days)	27.5	27.0
Proportion sows replaced annually (%)	45.0	45.0
Proportion boars replaced annually (%)	40	40
Sow mortality (%)	6.5	6.5
Sow:boar ratio (:1)	100	100
Sow feed used (kg/annum)	1,570	1,550
Weaners		
Post weaning mortality (%)	4.0	4.0
Weaners sold/sow	24.27	26.73
Age at sale/transfer (days)	75	75
Weight at sale (kg)	33.00	33.00
Weight gain (kg)	25.50	25.50
Daily liveweight gain (g/day)	450	475
Feed conversion ratio (:1)	1.70	1.65
Weaner feed (kg/weaner)	43.35	42.08

<sup>\*</sup> Selected on pigs reared/sow/year.

# **Breeding Pigs - Outdoor Units**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

	£/sow/annum		
	Average	Premium	
OUTPUT			
Weaned pigs @ £68	1,650	1,817	
Less: sow and boar	30	30	
replacement (net)			
	1,620	1,787	
VARIABLE COSTS			
Feed: sow cobs @ £320/t	502	496	
weaner feed @ £500/t	548	586	
Vet & medicines	30	30	
Transport	30	30	
Other livestock expenses	90	90	
Total Variable Costs	1,200	1,232	
GROSS MARGIN	420	555	
GROSS MARGIN/weaner sold	17.29	20.78	
GROSS MARGIN £/ha (acre)	5,874 (2,3	<u>7,775</u> (3,146)	

Sensitivity-Change ±	Change in Gross Mar	gin/sow/annum (£)
£1/weaner sold	25	27
1 weaner pig for sale	68	68
£5/t in feed prices	- 9	- 10

# Replacement cost prices:

Cull sow (150 kg @ 125 p/kg dwt)	£188 Replacement gilt	£235
Cull boar (180 kg @ 100 p/kg dwt)	£180 Replacement boar	£1,000

#### Note:

Sow costs are higher than indoor units due to the requirement for cob nuts for management purposes.

# **Finishing Pigs**

# PHYSICAL DATA

Type of finisher	All Average	Finishers Premium
Liveweight: at purchase/transfer (kg)	33.0	33.0
at slaughter (kg)	114.8	114.4
Deadweight: at slaughter (kg)	86.7	86.9
Killing out (%)	75.5	76
Mortality (%)	4.0	4.0
Liveweight gain (g/day)	880	925
Feed conversion ratio (:1)	3.00	2.76
Feed use (kg)	245	225
Days in herd	93	88
Sale price (p/kg dwt)	220	220
Feed price (£/t)	300	300

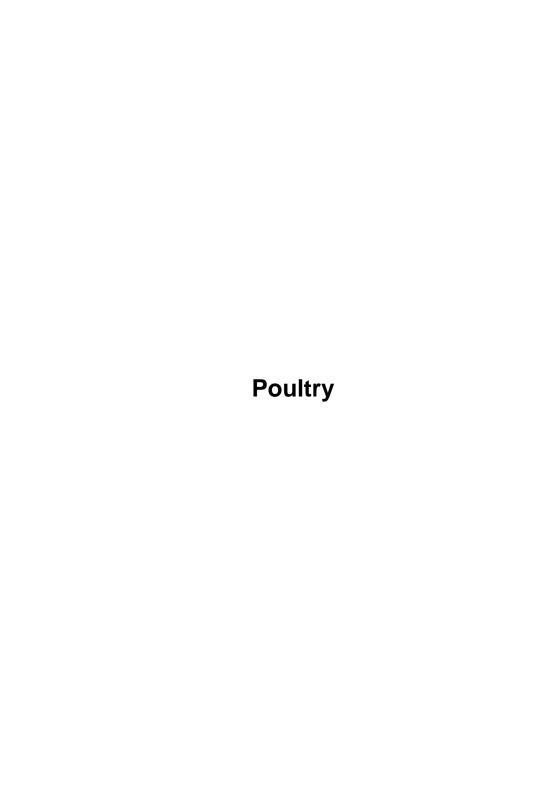
# **Finishing Pigs**

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

	£/hd	
	All	<b>Finishers</b>
	Average	Premium
OUTPUT	_	
Sales	190.68	191.28
Less: weaner cost @ £68	70.72	70.72
(plus allowance for mortality)		
	119.96	120.56
VARIABLE COSTS		
Feed	73.50	67.50
Vet & medicines	3.0	3.0
Other livestock expenses	12.00	12.00
Total Variable Costs	88.50	82.50
GROSS MARGIN	31.46	38.06
Sensitivity-Change ±		
1 p/kg dwt in sale price	0.87	0.87
£10/t in feed prices	2.45	2.25

#### Basis of data:

Other livestock expenses include deductions for power, water, bedding, haulage, commission and levies.



#### Introduction

The British poultry sector is in a period of high alert and uncertainty, given multiple challenges it is experiencing, primarily costs and biosecurity. The end of 2022 saw a standoff between retailers and producers, following months of failed attempts from producers to receive higher prices in line with cost of production inflation, and resulting in a shortage of eggs on supermarket shelves around Christmas. Since Christmas, producers have seen a rise of 30.4p/dozen (from 109.8p/d to 140.2p/d) or 27.7%. Subsequently, the government has announced a review into the fairness of the egg supply chains and will be seeking responses in industry consultation through BFREPA.

Avian Influenza (AI) continues to be one of the biggest, and now all-year-round stresses for producers, with a 450% rise in detected cases in the UK over 2022. This has caused insurers to re-evaluate their policies, with premiums now higher (25%+ more expensive), coverage to be scaled back, and it is becoming more difficult to obtain a policy. In the case of AI outbreak, government will compensate 100% for non-diseased birds and 50% for diseased birds culled, although nothing for those which die before confirmation of an outbreak. However, scientists have been working to develop an AI vaccine, which is due for trials this coming winter.

While TIFF (Total Income from Farming) data shows that output from the egg sector in 2022 was up on the year, this has been outstripped by rising costs. Energy costs are now over £1 a hen, AI has added cost and complication getting inputs onto farm, and feed producers have been hit with ingredient availability, energy prices, driver shortages, inflation and decreasing capacity, with a knock-on impact on farms. Furthermore, with interest rate hikes at the highest rate in 30 years, farms needing finance will pay more to borrow. ADAS are in the process of updating costs of production with more in-depth annotations, which is due for release late summer this year. Earlier in 2020, Defra announced the Farming Equipment and Technology Fund (FETF 2023), which provides grants to a minimum amount of £1,000 per farm, for animal health and welfare items. Further details here: <a href="https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/farming-equipment-and-technology-fund-fetf-2023">https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/farming-equipment-and-technology-fund-fetf-2023</a>

Supply for eggs has exceeded demand since the end of pandemic, with a reversal of lockdown trends driving increase egg consumption, part of the reason for retailer reluctance to increase prices. At the end of 2022, the number of free-range birds was lower than at the beginning of the year, with 56% of free range Al infected buildings choosing not to go back into production, and many producers are getting out of the industry in the face of economic struggle. New housing has been paused in Northern Ireland due to ammonia levels, and the Ranger notes that scaling up industry following a contraction would be more challenging that steadying the boat now. However, figures to July 2023 suggest that birds housed has

increase by around 350,000 since January and is still under total capacity.

## **Chicken Egg Production**

In 2022 the UK produced 869 million dozen eggs, down 8% on 2021, and the lowest production since 2016. Of the total produced, 66% of eggs were produced in England and Wales, 13% in Scotland and 20% in Northern Ireland (source - Defra 2023).

Free-range production continued to rise however, with a 2.5% increase from 2021, and the highest proportion of egg system production to date at 61%. This signals progress towards the industry cage free target by 2025. Organic production fell slightly, by 4 million dozen in the year (0.1%). The table below shows egg production by system as a % of total egg production by year.

	1965	1980	2010	2022
Cage*	53%	95%	50%	28.1%
Barn	37%	4%	5%	6.8%
Free range	10%	1%	42%	61.4%
Organic	-	-	3%	3.7%

<sup>\*</sup> enriched cages became a legal requirement for cage systems for laying hens in 2012.

Producers have also seen an increase to farmgate egg prices through 2022, from 90.8p/d in Dec 2021 to 109.8p/d in Dec 2022, which though representing a 21% increase throughout the year falls behind cost of production. Birds housed reached a 5-year low mid-2022, but is seeing a slow increase throughout 2023.

Independent egg producers can sell their eggs via the large egg producers/packers, or through local businesses (e.g. hotels, farmer's markets). Flock size and thus scale of egg output will probably govern which route an egg producer favours. See page 116 for information on poultry keeping regulations.

### Egg grading

Egg grading percentages are dependent on a large number of variables, e.g., lighting programmes and feed specifications and can be altered by changing the feeding and lighting during rearing and the feed specifications during lay. Most major breed management manuals provide suitable information. The following table shows the egg grading ratios as a percentage with weight for each grade.

	Ratio	Grade A weight
Very large	4.0%	>73g
Large	42.0%	63-72.99g
Medium	43.0%	53-62.99g
Small	4.0%	<53g
Seconds	7.0%	-

#### Egg price indicators

	Pence per 6 pack			
	Very large	Large	Medium	Mixed weight
Cage	-	119	-	84
Barn	-	-	-	80
Free range	257	201	153	140
Organic	383	292	275	255

Source: Leading supermarkets average price for standard 6 packs (June 2023).

#### Quality assurance

The predominant and most recognised hen egg assurance scheme is the British Lion Quality Code of Practice, which covers 90% of UK egg production.. For more information, see http://www.egginfo.co.uk/.

For updates on changes to the Code of Practice for Lion Quality eggs visit the British Egg Industry Council website at: <a href="https://www.britisheggindustrycouncil.com">www.britisheggindustrycouncil.com</a>

Other assurance schemes, such as Freedom Foods free range egg production, or Soil Association organic egg production, can be found at:

- www.freedomfood.co.uk/industry/rspca-welfare-standards
- www.soilassociation.org/farmersgrowers/technicalinformation/poultryla ying

## **Broiler Meat Production**

The UK produced 1.78 million tonnes of broiler chicken meat in 2022, an increase of 0.3% from 2021. While this is in line with increasing output trends in recent years, it does represent a slowdown in growth. While layer chick placings in May 2023 were up on the year, broiler placings have seen a reduction in 1.5%. Statistics suggest that, like layers, English production has reduced on the year, a noticeable impact of Al outbreaks, and rising energy, feed, biosecurity, and finance costs will be causing caution in the industry at present.

Most broiler chickens are reared conventionally, with free range and organic production accounting for about 5% of the market. Conventional rearing typically means in light-controlled houses but providing natural

daylight through windows (along with other types of environmental enrichment, such as perches and bales of wood shavings/straw) is becoming increasingly popular. Both male and female broiler chicks grow rapidly, so either or both sexes can be reared, depending on what target slaughter weight is desirable. With conventional rearing, the average liveweight at the point of slaughter (at around 36-40 days of age) is 2.2 kg (Defra 2020b).

Legislation governing the keeping of conventionally reared broiler chickens (Council Directive 2007/43/EC) stipulates the maximum stocking densities allowed but note that the UK does not permit the highest stocking density of >39-42 kg/m² (Defra 2011). For more information on housing space requirements see page 401.

Many broiler producers sell their produce under the Assured Chicken Production scheme, which is part of the Red Tractor farm assurance scheme, to ensure food safety and traceability. For more information, see https://assurance.redtractor.org.uk/standards

## **Useful Poultry References**

- British Poultry Council (BPC): www.britishpoultry.org.uk/
- BFREPA (British Free Range Egg Producers' Association) www.bfrepa.co.uk & www.theranger.co.uk
- USDA 2019, Livestock and Poultry: World Markets and Trade.
- Council Directive 1999/74/EC Laying down minimum standards for the protection of laying hens, pp1-5.
- Council Directive 2007/43/EC Laying down minimum rules for the protection of chickens kept for meat production, pp1-10.
- Defra 2011 Interim guidance for keepers of conventionally reared meat chickens: <u>www.gov.uk/government/publications/meat-chicken-keeper-guidance</u>
- Defra 2022. United Kingdom Egg Statistics: www.gov.uk/government/statistics/egg-statistics.
- Defra 2022b. United Kingdom Poultry and Poultry Meat Statistics: www.gov.uk/government/statistics/poultry-and-poultry-meat-statistics
- https://www2.gov.scot/Topics/farmingrural/Agriculture/Livestock/eggs

# **Laying Hens - Free Range**

## PHYSICAL DATA

Source: Egg stock	Hyline Brown Management (	Guide 2019 Brown
Body weight at 17 weeks (kg) Body weight at 70 weeks (kg) Age at 50% production (age, wee Peak production (%)	eks)	1.40-1.48 1.91-2.03 20 95-96
Laying period: Pullets housed (weeks) Pullets point of lay (weeks) Weeks in lay per annum adjusted Bird laying cycle (week 18 to 72) Adjusted egg production (bird/annumortality:	(eggs)	17 18 48.5 319-330 272
Livability during lay (%) - refer to Stocking density (birds/ha) Feed:	breed management guides	0.97 2,500
Feed use (16 to 18 weeks) (kg/ho Feed use (19 to 72 weeks) (kg/ho	•	1.10 41.664

<sup>\*</sup> Adjusted for 365d, mortality, downtime (pullet to lay, washing)

#### Note:

Other bird expenses include veterinary treatments, disinfectants, litter, dead bird disposal and range maintenance.

## **Laying Hens - Free Range**

#### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

	£/1000 bird/annum Wholesale	£/doz Wholesale
OUTPUT	£	£
Eggs sales @ £1.402/doz	31,793	1.40
Old hen value less catching cost Less:	152	0.01
Pullet purchase @ £5.17 per bird	5,170 26,775	<u>0.23</u> 1.18
VARIABLE COSTS	<del></del>	
Concentrate feed purchased @ £3	21.7/t 12,125	0.53
Other bird expenses	7,080	0.34
Total Variable Costs	19,205	0.87
GROSS MARGIN	7,570	0.31

Sensitivity ±	Change in Gross Margin/1000 birds/annum (£)
£0.10/doz eggs sold	2,268
£10/t feed	377
1% increase in mortalit	y at point of lay (£/1000 birds) 76

#### Basis of data:

- Egg price based on BFREPA UK average packer to producer free range price, as at July 2023.
- 2. High numbers of second grade eggs may be penalised and devalue the average price received.
- 3. Pullet price based on estimated BFREPA price (16 week fully vaccinated 3,000 bird order), July 2023.
- Producers selling direct to market will incur additional packaging, grading and marketing costs as well as increased transport, labour and administration costs.

Grading, packaging and marketing costs vary significantly from business to business depending on the degree of automation, the size of the packing operation and the requirements of the customer being supplied.



#### Introduction

In 2022 the area of organic farmland in the UK increased by 0.4% to 508,600ha from 506,600ha in 2021. This is mainly due to a continued increase in arable crops, and vegetables. The organic land area decreased steadily from a high of 743,500ha in 2008 to a low of 474,000ha in 2018, but has grown again over the last four years. The area of organic land in the UK now covers 3.0%. In contrast, organic production in Europe has grown to 15.9 million hectares in 2021 from 9.5 million hectares in 2012, and now covers 9.9% of farmland.

The area of land used for organic farming in Scotland in 2022 was 110,900ha; and this has increased from 103,900ha in 2021 and represents 2.2% of Scottish farmland. The area of in-conversion land has increased from 14,200ha in 2021 to 18,400ha in 2022.

Organic cattle and sheep numbers have remained relatively similar with increases of 1.0% and 1.5%, respectively. Pig numbers have seen an increase of 9.2%, but poultry has decreased by 9.8%. Other livestock (goats, deer, and horses) have increased by 40.3%, but this is from a small base.

Total organic food sales in the UK increased by 1.6% during 2022, creating a market worth £3.1 billion. Organic produce makes up approximately 1.3% of the UK food and drink sector.

At farm level, the organic milk price premium is generally 10ppl premium on conventional milk. The finished beef price trend has generally followed the conventional price, with an organic premium of approximately 40 - 60p/kg. The premium for organic lamb remains small at peak sale season in the autumn, but outwith this period, premiums are usually available (30-60p/kg).

Prices for organic cereals, remain strong, with premiums of approximately £100 - £150/t for organic cereals, but this is dependent on price and availability of imported organic cereals.

### Why farm organically?

Organic farming seeks to work with natural biological systems to produce high quality food in an environmentally sustainable way that minimises damage to the environment and wildlife. This enables organic produce to attract a price premium.

Organic farming systems exclude the use of agrochemicals and synthetic fertilisers, and generally have low input systems with lower variable costs, which combined with price premiums have the potential to create profitable businesses where enterprise output can be maintained.

In Scotland, organic farming has been supported under the Agrienvironment Climate Scheme (AECS) of the Rural Development

Programme. Attractive rates have been available for both organic conversion and maintenance funding as shown in the following table.

	Year 1	Year 2	Year 3	Year 4	Year 5
£/ha	Con	Conversion Maintenance			nce
Arable	280	280	65	65	65
Fruit/veg	400	400	200	200	200
Improved grass	140	140	55	55	55
Rough grazing	12.50	12.50	8.50	8.50	8.50

The first two years of organic conversion payments are higher than the latter three years where maintenance rates apply. This is to compensate for lower output during the conversion period before organic premiums can be attained.

Land that is managed organically is exempt from all Greening requirements of the Basic Payment Scheme (BPS) (see the Rural Aid Schemes section on page 459).

The principles of organic farming also accord with the ethos of many land managers. Using clover and livestock manures to provide fertility, the promotion of health rather than treatment of disease, and an 'acceptable' weed burden that provides food for birds and pollinating species are the aims of some land managers. Going through the formal process of certification allows produce to be sold as organic, and so receive a price premium.

### How to get into organic farming

Some farm businesses require big changes to their systems in order to convert, while others will require little change. It is worth talking through the implications of converting with an adviser. Many organisations run organic farm walks throughout the year, giving farmers the chance to visit an organic farm which will demonstrate the link between organic farming and good environmental management.

There are several different organic bodies that provide certification (details on page 243). The choice of certification body can depend on several factors, including cost and the enterprises operated on the farm. Grant funding is available for farmers, and it is advisable that this is secured before conversion.

### Organic conversion

Converting to organic farming will require changes in farm management with emphasis on increasing a farm's self-reliance: growing most of its own livestock feed; recycling nutrients through manure management; and using ley phases with a lot of clover to fix nitrogen, and which helps to provide fertility for arable crops later in the rotation. As well as building fertility, crop rotations also provide clean grazing and help manage the weed burden. The requirement for more 'natural' production restricts the amount of concentrates that can be fed to cattle and sheep, emphasising

a forage-based system. Housed livestock have maximum stocking densities, and must also have a dedicated lying area, possibly necessitating changes to housing with existing slatted floors.

#### Technical information

The data used in the preparation of the gross margins overleaf has been a necessary compromise of organic production figures from across Scotland. This should be borne in mind when using the margins, for example, in areas where straw is difficult to source a much higher price should be allocated to bedding.

Silage yield is based on a lower yielding, two cut system. Where yields are high due to a large clover yield in a year with an early spring, this should be increased. If only one cut is taken and yields are lower then the forage area will have to be adjusted accordingly. Silage costs are based on baling and wrapping a third of the silage produced. This cost will increase or decrease depending on the proportion of pit or baled silage.

#### Organic certification

Any farmer wishing to produce food for sale as organic must comply with regulations setting out the minimum standards of production. Certification bodies have their own standards which are generally more specific, and in some respects stricter than the basic EU standards. All farmers in the UK are certified to this higher level.

The number of licensed producers and processors in Scotland has continued to decrease from 577 in 2018 to 528 now in 2022. There are 350 registered organic crop producers and 269 registered organic livestock producers. This is a decrease from 359 registered organic crop producers and 276 registered organic livestock producers in 2021.

# **Organic Farming Contacts**

#### Certification bodies

Scottish Organic Producers Association 0131 335 6606 (SOPA) 0131 335 6606

The Biodynamic Association (BDA) 01453 759 501 office@biodynamic.org.uk

omoc @ blodynamic.org.uk

Organic Farmers and Growers (OF&G) 01939 291 800 info@ofgorganic.org

Irish Organic Association (IOA) +353 090 643 3680

info@irishoa.ie

The Organic Food Federation 01760 720 444

info@orgfoodfed.com

Organic Trust Ltd. + 353 (0) 185 30271

organic@iol.ie

Quality Welsh Food Certification Ltd. 01970 636 688

(QWFC) <u>enquiries@qwfc.co.uk</u>

Soil Association Certification Ltd. England: 0300 330 0100

Scotland: 0131 666 2474

Global Trust Certification Ltd. 01244 898165

gtcenquiries@saiglobal.com

Information and advice

SAC Consulting 01467 625385

The Organic Research Centre 01488 658 298

hello@organicresearchcentre.com

### **Organic Wheat - Winter**

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Organic seed sown at 200 kg/ha (1.60 cwt/acre).

### (b) Fertiliser

No manure or mineral fertiliser applied routinely to first crop after ley. Annualised cost of rock phosphate and permitted potash fertiliser (e.g. sulphate of potash) after derogation.

#### (c) Trace elements

Trace elements (e.g. manganese sulphate).

### (d) Other crop expenses

Net wrap at 50-77p/bale for round straw bales.

### **Organic Wheat - Winter**

### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	4.0	(1.6)	5.3	(2.1)	6.5	(2.6)
Straw yield: t/ha (t/acre)	2.1	(0.9)	2.8	(1.1)	3.4	(1.4)
OUTPUT			£/ha (a	acre)		
Grain @ £300/t*	1,200		1,590		1,950	
Straw @ £45/t	95		126		155	
	1,295	(524)	1,716	(694)	2,105	(852)
VARIABLE COSTS	_		_			
Seed @ £600/t	120		120		120	
Fertiliser	51		51		51	
Trace elements	10		10		10	
Other crop expenses	9		12		15	
•	191	(77)	194	(78)	197	(80)
GROSS MARGIN	1,104	(447)	1,522	(616)	1,908	(772)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVIT	Υ					
£280 /t	1,024	(414)	1,416	(573)	1,778	(720)

£320 /t

£340 /t

#### Basis of data:

Sale price estimate for 2024 crop, September/October ex-farm spot price at 15% moisture content and average quality.

1,184 (479)

1,628 (659) 2,038 (825)

1,264 (512) 1,734 (702) 2,168 (877)

<sup>\*</sup> Feed price (milling premium £30/t)

### **Organic Oats - Spring**

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Organic seed sown at 200 kg/ha (1.60 cwt/acre).

### (b) Fertiliser

No manure or mineral fertiliser applied routinely to first crop after ley. Manure applied to 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> crop after ley. Annualised cost of rock phosphate and permitted potash fertiliser (e.g. sulphate of potash) after derogation.

### (c) Trace elements

Trace elements (e.g. manganese sulphate).

### (d) Other crop expenses

Net wrap at 50-77p/bale for round straw bales.

## **Organic Oats - Spring**

### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	3.0	(1.2)	4.0	(1.6)	5.0	(2.0)
Straw yield: t/ha (t/acre)	1.8	(0.7)	2.4	(1.0)	3.0	(1.2)
OUTPUT			£/ha (a	acre)		
Grain @ £280/t*	840		1,120		1,400	
Straw @ £45/t	81		108		135	
	921	(373)	1,228	(497)	1,535	(621)
VARIABLE COSTS		_		_		
Seed @ £580/t	116		116		116	
Fertiliser	51		51		51	
Trace elements	10		10		10	
Other crop expenses	8		11		13	
	185	(75)	188	(76)	191	(77)
GROSS MARGIN	736	(298)	1,040	(421)	1,344	(544)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVIT	ΓV					
		(07.4)	000	(000)	4 0 4 4	(=00)
£260 /t	676	(274)	960	(389)	1,244	(503)
£300 /t	796	(322)	1,120	(453)	1,444	(584)

<sup>\*</sup> Milling price (feed price £30/t lower)

£320 /t

### Basis of data:

Sale price - estimate for 2024 crop, September/October ex-farm spot price at 15% moisture content and average quality.

856 (346) 1,200 (486) 1,544 (625)

### **Organic Barley - Spring**

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Seed sown at 200 kg/ha (1.6 cwt/acre).

### (b) Fertiliser

No manure or mineral fertiliser applied routinely to first crop after ley. Manure applied to 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> crop after ley. Annualised cost of rock phosphate and permitted potash fertiliser (e.g. sulphate of potash) after derogation.

### (c) Trace elements

Trace elements (e.g. manganese sulphate).

# **Organic Barley - Spring**

### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	3.0	(1.2)	4.0	(1.6)	5.0	(2.0)
Straw yield: t/ha (t/acre)	1.6	(0.6)	2.1	(0.9)	2.7	(1.1)
OUTPUT			£/ha (a	acre)		
Grain @ £260/t*	780		1,040		1,300	
Straw @ £50/t	80	_	106	_	133	
	860	(348)	1,146	(464)	1,433	(580)
VARIABLE COSTS						
Seed @ £580/t	116		116		116	
Fertiliser	51		51		51	
Trace elements	10		10		10	
Other crop expenses	7	_	9	_	12	
	184	(75)	187	(76)	189	(76)
GROSS MARGIN	676	(273)	959	(388)	1,244	(503)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVI	TY					
£240 /t	616	(249)	879	(356)	1,144	(463)
£280 /t	736	(298)	1,039	(420)	1,344	(544)
£300 /t	796	(322)	1,119	(453)	1,444	(584)

<sup>\*</sup> Feed price (malting premium £30/t)

### Basis of data:

Sale price estimate for 2024 crop.

### **Organic Beans - Spring**

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Seed sown at 225 kg/ha (1.8 cwt/acre).

### (b) Fertiliser

No manure or mineral fertiliser applied routinely to first crop after ley. Manure applied to 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> crop after ley. Annualised cost rock phosphate and permitted potash fertiliser (e.g. sulphate of potash) after derogation.

### (c) Trace elements

Trace elements (e.g. manganese sulphate).

## **Organic Beans - Spring**

### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Grain yield: t/ha (t/acre)	3.0	(1.2)	5.0	(2.0)
OUTPUT		£/ha (acre)		
Grain @ £460/t*	1,380		2,300	
	1,380	(558)	2,300	(931)
VARIABLE COSTS		_		
Seed @ £725/t	181		181	
Fertiliser	51		51	
Trace elements	10		10	
Other crop expenses		_		
	242	(98)	242	(98)
GROSS MARGIN	1,138	(460)	2,058	(833)
GRAIN PRICE SENSITIVITY				
£420 /t	1,018	(412)	1,858	(752)
£500 /t	1,258	(509)	2,258	(914)
£520 /t	1,318	(533)	2,358	(954)

<sup>\*</sup> Feed price

#### Basis of data:

Sale price estimate for 2024 crop. Deductions for high levels of field beans which do not meet minimum quality standards can reduce the price considerably.

### **Organic Potatoes - Maincrop**

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Seed

Planted at 2.5 t/ha. This figure can rise to 4 t/ha depending on seed size. Organic seed must be used unless a derogation is obtained for specialist varieties.

### (b) Fertiliser

Farm yard manure used, no artificial fertiliser.

#### (c) Sprays

Seed treatment None.

Nematicide Assumption of no treatment applied.

Herbicides None used.

Blight control None used.

Aphid control None used.

Slug control 2 applications of ferric phosphate (derogation

obtainable) for high risk situations. If low risk situation (i.e. sandy soils), reduce cost by £43/ha.

Desiccation Pulverising and/or gas burning. See page 375 for

costs.

### (d) Other crop expenses

SPCS field inspection fees; roguing and labels and positive ventilation and cold storage are included. Other costs may include bags (£7.50-£11.20/t of crop) and royalties (which will depend on variety).

### (e) Irrigation

Irrigation may be applied in some circumstances for yield and quality. These costs are not included. Annual capital charge could be £350-500/ha plus £1.60-1.90/ha.mm with a contract charge of approximately £5.40/ha.mm.

### (f) Casual labour

These costs are not included. Costs calculated using the data below could be used. Labour charged at £15/hr as per labour rates on page 60 for low yielding potato crops.

# **Organic Potatoes - Maincrop**

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Yield: t/ha (t/acre): seed	-	(0.0)	-	(0.0)
Yield: t/ha (t/acre): ware	25	(10.1)	49	(19.8)
Yield: t/ha (t/acre): s/feed	1	(0.4)	2	(8.0)
	26	(10.5)	51	(20.6)
OUTPUT		£/ha	(acre)	
Seed @ £0/t	-		-	
Ware @ £310/t	7,750		15,190	
Stockfeed @ £30/t	30		60	
	7,780	(3,149)	15,250	(6,172)
VARIABLE COSTS				
Seed @ £375/t	938		938	
Fertiliser	-		-	
Sprays	53		53	
Other expenses	2,016		3,841	
	3,007	(1,217)	4,832	(1,955)
GROSS MARGIN	4,773	(1,932)	10,418	(4,217)
WARE PRICE SENSITIVITY				
£150 /t	773	(313)	2,578	(1,043)
£250 /t	3,273	(1,325)	7,478	(3,026)
£310 /t	4,773	(1,932)	10,418	(4,216)
£360 /t	6,023	(2,437)	12,868	(5,208)

## **Organic Dairying**

#### Introduction

Organic dairy farming aims for self-sufficiency within a unit. An effective way of doing this is by utilising high quality grass and grass silage as the main source of both protein and energy. This achieves economies in concentrate feeding. Further economies can be made by growing more protein on the farm such as peas and beans and increasing the use of clover in grass leys to reduce bought-in protein costs. Replacing compound feeds and blends with home mixes will help reduce feed costs further. The higher reliance on forage means that milk output is around 20% lower than in a conventional system.

#### **Gross margins**

The enterprise performance levels are specific to the individual cow per annum based on the whole herd performance divided by the average number of cows in the herd. They allow for a number of variables, but also contain a number of constant assumptions.

#### **Variables**

Traditionally dairy herds could either be classed as spring or autumn calving. However, a more level production of milk is preferred by milk purchasers and so the majority of herds are calving all-year round.

Feeding systems vary ranging from a simple system of silage or grass ad-lib with parlour cake fed to yield. Higher input systems may make use of a partial mixed ration with a low level of concentrate fed along with silage, again topped up with parlour feeding. Total mixed rations may also be fed without additional parlour feed. Organic concentrate costs are significantly higher, in the region of about 50-70% over conventional feeds. Whatever the system, forage inclusion must be a minimum 60% of the total ration on a dry matter basis. It is a requirement of the organic certification standards that dairy cows must be at pasture when conditions allow, which is typically over 200 days on average per year.

### **Constant assumptions**

Herd life	3 to 5 years
Calving interval	390 days
Cow mortality	1-2%
Calf mortality (up to 7 days)	8%
Size of cow	600 kg
Winter feeding period	180 days

#### Rations

For simplicity the feeds included have been restricted to ad-lib silage and grass plus a 18% crude protein (fresh weight), 13.0 MJ ME/kg DM compound cake.

### **Organic Dairying - Summary of Assumptions**

### (a) Average price assumed (ppl)

An average price of 47ppl is assumed. This will fluctuate seasonally and may be partly dependent on quality characteristics such as hygiene measures and milk fat and protein percentage.

#### (b) Calf value

A sale/transfer price of £166/hd has been adjusted for calving interval and mortality. The calf value can be altered by £8.61 for each £10 difference in the sale/transfer price.

### (c) Cull cow (annual share)

A sale price of £707.00/hd has been adjusted for herd life and mortality, and assumes no variation between high and low yielding cows. The annual share can be altered by £2.34 for each £10 difference in cull cow price. Assumed herd life of 4.17 years.

### (d) Heifer replacement (annual share)

Heifer purchase/transfer price varies according to yield. A purchase price equating 18ppl has been used, here, and this has been adjusted for herd life and mortality. The annual share can be altered by £2.45 for each £10 difference in purchase/transfer price.

#### (e) Other livestock expenses

These are taken from commercial dairy herds and include milk recording, bedding sawdust, dairy detergents, and feeding straw.

# **Organic Dairy Cow - 7,000 Litres**

# PHYSICAL DATA

Calving period	All year /cow
Average annual yield (litres)	7,000
Feed requirements (kg)	
Silage (kg)	7,700
Concentrates (kg)	1,800
Concentrates fed per litre (kg)	0.26
Overall forage area (ha)	
Silage and aftermath grazing	0.25
Grazing	0.34
Total	0.59

### Basis of data:

See Summary of assumptions-physical data, page 254-255.

# **Organic Dairy Cow - 7,000 Litres**

# GROSS MARGIN DATA

Calving period	All year
	/cow
Average annual yield (litres)	7,000
OUTPUT	£
All year milk @ 47 p/litre	3,290
Calf value	136
Cull cow (annual share)	178
	3,604
Less: Heifer replacement (annual share)	308
	3,296
VARIABLE COSTS	
Concentrates @ £570/t	1,026
Al	50
Vet & medicines	86
Other livestock expenses	176
	1,338
Gross margin before forage	1,957
Forage variable costs:	
Silage @ £89/ha	22
Grazing @ £89/ha	30
Total Variable costs	1,390
GROSS MARGIN £/cow	1,905
GROSS MARGIN £/ha	3,229
0 11 11 01	
Sensitivity-Change ±	
1 p/litre in milk price	70
£10/t in concentrate price	18

# **Organic Suckler Cows - Mainly Silage Diets**

### PHYSICAL DATA

Breed:	Commercial type cows bred to a range of bulls,
	mostly continental
Calving period	Feb-Apr
Calves weaned (%)	92
Month of weaning	October
Days to weaning	220
Month of sale	October
Liveweight of calves at sa	ale
Steers (kg)	260
Heifers (kg)	240
Herd life of cows (years)	7
Herd life of bulls (years)	4
Cow mortality (%)	2
Calf mortality (%)	3
Cow:bull ratio (:1)	35
Feeding/cow and calf (win	nter days): 180
silage (t)	6
calf concentrates (kg)	180
cow concentrates (kg)	-
Straw (t)	0.9
Silage:	
yield	30 t/ha from 2 cuts;
quality	DM 220 g/kg; ME 10.5 MJ/kg DM
Overall forage area (ha)	
silage and aftermath g	grazing 0.20
grazing	0.45
	0.65

### Assumptions:

Mainly grass farm either buying in all straw and concentrates or growing small amount of cereals.

#### Note:

1. SSBSS based on 94% calves claimed. See pages 150 and 465-466 for more details.

# **Organic Suckler Cows - Mainly Silage Diets**

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

Calving period			b-Apr	
OUTPUT	,	:	£/cow	
Calf sales (lwt - 92% c	• •			
Steers	Heifers			
260 kg @ 280p	_		644	
Scottish Suckler Beef	Support Sche	eme	97	
			741	
Less: Replacement -	cow		88	
	bull		26	
			627	
VARIABLE COSTS				
Barley @ £260/t			47	
Minerals			15	
Vet & medicines			42	
Straw - feeding & bedo	ding @ £80/t	(bought-in)	72	
Commission, tags & le	evies		32	
			208	
Gross Margin before for	orage		419	
Forage variable costs:				
silage @ £89/ha			18	
grazing @ £89/ha			40	
			58	
Total Variable Costs			266	
GROSS MARGIN £/co	ow		361	
GROSS MARGIN £/ fo	orage ha (acre	e)	556	(225)
	3 (	-,		( - /
Sensitivity-Change ±	:			
10 p/kg in lwt sale pric			23	
Sale weight ± 10kg			26	
Herd life ± 1 year			18	
Tiora mo ± 1 your			10	
Replacement cost pr	ices:			
Cull cow	£900	In-calf heifer (purch.)		£1,450
Cull bull	£1,150	Replacement bull		£4,750
		-		

# **Organic Finishing Cattle**

# PHYSICAL DATA

Liveweight at purchase (kg)	250
Liveweight at slaughter:	
kg lwt	580
kg dwt	320
Cattle bought	October
Cattle sold	January
Finishing period (days)	440
Liveweight gain (kg)	330
Daily liveweight gain (kg)	0.75
Supplementary feed-barley, protein & minerals (kg)	700
Straw (t)	0.8
Overall forage area (ha)	
silage and aftermath grazing	0.22
grazing	0.25
	0.47

# **Organic Finishing Cattle**

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPUT	£/head	
Sale value (dwt):		
320 kg @ 500p	1,600	
Less: Purchased store calf in October (lwt)		
250 kg @ 280p	700	
	900	
VARIABLE COSTS		
Barley, protein & minerals @ £355/t	249	
Vet & medicines	18	
Straw - feeding & bedding @ £80/t (bought-in)	64	
Commission, tags & levies	53	
	384	
Gross Margin before forage	516	
Forage variable costs:		
silage @ £89/ha	20	
grazing @ £89/ha	22	
	42	
Total Variable Costs	426	
GROSS MARGIN £/head	474	
GROSS MARGIN £/ha (acre)	1,009	(408)
Sensitivity-Change ±		
10 p/kg in dwt sale price	32	
Dwt sale weight ± 10kg	50	

# **Organic Breeding Ewes - Finished Lamb Production**

### PHYSICAL DATA

Breeds		Crossbred ewe to terminal sire
Lambing period		April/May
Lamb crops per	ewe (avg)	4
Ram flock life (s	easons)	3
·	,	/100 ewes tupped
Rams (no.)		2.5
Lamb numbers:	marked	150
	mortalities	5
	sold finished	145
Lamb lwt at slau	ighter (kg)	42
Lamb dwt at sla	ughter (kg)	20
Ewes:	culls	20
	mortalities	5
	gimmers purchased	25
Wool sales (kg)		272
Concentrate use	e: barley/mineral (kg)	2,000
Total concentrat	te (kg)	2,000
Forage (ha):	silage	1
- ` ,	grazing	12
Total forage (ha	)	13

#### Basis of data:

- Silage yield and quality 30 t/ha from 2 cuts; ME 10.5 MJ/kg DM.
   Breeding stock and finished lamb prices 2023/24 season.

# **Organic Breeding Ewes - Finished Lamb Production**

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPL	JT	£/100 ewes tupped			
Finishe	d lambs: 145 @ £114/hd	16,530			
Cast ev	wes: 20 @ £90/hd	1,800			
Wool s	ales: 272kg @ £1/kg	272			
	-	18,602			
Less:	25 gimmers purchased @ £190/hd	4,750			
	ram replacement (net)	375			
		13,477			
VARIAI	BLE COSTS				
Cereals	s & minerals @ £500/t	1,000			
Vet, me	edicines & dips	488			
Commi	ssion, levies, shearing, scanning & tag	gs 1,201			
Gross i	margin before forage	10,788			
Forage	variable costs:				
1 ha	silage @ £89/ha	89			
12 ha	a grazing @ £89/ha	1,068			
Total V	ariable Costs	3,846			
GROS	S MARGIN	9,631			
GROSS MARGIN £/ forage ha (acre)			(300)		
Canaiti	ivity Change . Change in Cross	Margin/100 awaa (C)			
		Margin/100 ewes (£)			
	n finished lamb price	145			
	£1/hd in draft ewe price 20				
5% cns	ange in lambs sold	827			



#### Introduction

This section gives an overview of crofting and small farms.

Information on crofting and land tenure and legislation is included as well as information on support schemes specifically directed to crofts and small farms.

For new entrants to farming, this section should be read in conjunction with the New Entrant section on page 421.

### **Crofting**

Crofting is a form of land tenure which is unique to Scotland. Generally, a croft is a relatively small agricultural land holding which is normally held in tenancy and which may or may not have buildings or a house associated with it. Crofts are only found within the crofting counties of Scotland, in the Highlands and Islands.

Crofts range in size from less than 0.5ha to more than 100ha. An average croft is nearer 5ha.

A crofter is the tenant or owner-occupier of a croft. Usually, the crofter holds the croft on the "statutory conditions", which apply to every croft tenancy, and will not have a written lease.

There are three legislative duties which must be adhered to. Residence on the croft is required or the crofter must reside within 32km; there is a duty not to neglect the croft; and to cultivate and maintain the croft for agriculture or to put it to another purposeful use (e.g. any use which does not have an adverse effect on the croft, the public interest, the interests of the landlord or the use of adjacent land).

### **Common Grazings**

There are approximately 1,000 common grazings in the crofting counties. A common grazing is an area of land shared by a number of crofter shareholders. The use of a common grazing is governed by a grazing committee, elected by the shareholders in the Common. Individual shareholders have a 'souming' which governs the number and type of stock they are allowed to graze. Details of shares and 'soumings' are contained in the Regulations for the Common Grazing.

### The Crofting Commission

The Crofting Commission is a Non-Departmental Public Body (NDPB) responsible for regulating crofting. The Commission comprises of six Crofting Commissioners elected from geographic areas in the crofting counties, and three Commissioners appointed by the Scottish Government.

The Crofting Commission assess and decide on regulatory applications, such as those listed below. Their staff work on ensuring crofts are utilised by resident crofters, support Common Grazing committees, and develop resources and training.

### Obtaining a croft

There are several ways to obtain a croft. The following table gives details of these, and the requirements involved.

Type of change	Description	Notification to Crofting Commission	Crofting Register Required?
Assignation	Transfer of a croft tenancy from tenant crofter to proposed new tenant	Assignation Application Croft Tenancy form	Yes
Sub - Let	Transfer of a croft tenancy from tenant crofter to proposed new tenant for a fixed period of time	Subletting Application Croft Tenancy form	No*
Change of ownership – tenant purchasing croft	Purchase of Croft	Notification of change of ownership form	No*
Change of ownership – change of owner-occupier	Purchase of Croft	Notification of change of ownership form	Yes
Letting	Croft is let by landlord or owner-occupier to a tenant	Application to Let Croft (Whole or Part)	Yes
Short Term Letting	Owner Occupier letting a croft to a tenant for less than 10 years	Short Term Let Application Owner-Occupier Crofter	No*

<sup>\*</sup> Refers to First Time Registration. Please note that if the croft concerned is already on the new Crofting Register, then a Form B and a £90 fee will be required to update the register.

### Crofting terms

Decrofting is the term used for the process of removing land from crofting tenure. This is typically used to secure a house site suitable for commercial lending.

Resumption, similar to decrofting, is the removal of land from croft tenure; in this case it is carried out by the landlord, following permission from the Scottish Land Court.

Apportionment is the term used when someone who shares in a common grazing wants to take part of the common grazing for their own exclusive use.

Deemed croft is the name for a grazing share which has been separated from the croftland.

#### Crofting register

The crofting register is map based and provides a definitive record of the extent of, and interest in, land within crofting tenure in Scotland. The register shows the boundaries of land and the name and address of the crofter. The register is maintained by the Keeper of the Registers of Scotland.

Applications to register a croft should be submitted to the Crofting Commission. As well as completing Form A which can be found at <a href="https://www.ros.gov.uk/services/forms/guidance-and-forms">https://www.ros.gov.uk/services/forms/guidance-and-forms</a> a supply a clear and legible map showing the boundaries of the croft must be supplied. Maps that meet the desired standard can be acquired from local authorities, architects and surveyors and distributors of Ordnance Survey maps.

#### Small Farms

In contrast to crofts, small farms are not specifically mentioned in legislation; instead they are governed under the same agricultural tenancy legislation as detailed in pages 392-397, unless they are small landholdings, of which there are only seventy four (74). Small landholders have rights of security of tenure, but they do not share the same benefits or legal rights as crofters or tenant farmers with secure 1991 Act agricultural tenancies.

To be eligible for small farm specific grants and services, the Scottish Government deems a small farm to be a holding between 3ha and 30ha in size.

### **Rural Aid Schemes for Crofts and Small Farms**

Agriculturally active crofts and small farms are entitled to the same direct subsidies that are available to the rest of the farming industry, as detailed in the Rural Aid Schemes section on page 459. There are also grant schemes specifically designed to benefit crofters and small farmers.

### Crofting Agricultural Grant Scheme (CAGS)

This scheme provides grants for crofters to make improvements to their crofts and help to sustain their businesses. Funds of up to £25,000 for individual crofters and £125,000 for groups of crofters can be used for

capital projects, such as the construction or improvement of agricultural buildings and for the establishment of Common Grazings Committees.

CAGS grant rates are shown in the following table:

	Indiv	/iduals	Gro	ups ¹
	Young Crofters <sup>2</sup>	Other Crofters	Young Crofters <sup>2</sup>	Other Crofters
LFA	80%	60%	90%	80%
NLFA	60%	40%	80%	60%

- e.g. Grazing committees.
- <sup>2</sup> under 41 years old, with adequate occupational skills and competence, and in business for less than 5 years.

Funding for eligible capital projects can cover all aspects of the project, including the cost of materials, transportation of materials, costs of contractors and own labour. Items eligible for grant aid include:

- 1. Erection or improvement of agricultural buildings, and shelters for the temporary housing and sheltering of out-wintered livestock.
- 2. Works associated with agricultural building, including yards, hard-standings, dungsteads, and silos (excluding grain silos).
- Investment in land management, including the initial grassland improvement works for the restoration of degraded land and the control of bracken.
- 4. Slurry stores.
- 5. Arterial drainage and field drainage.
- 6. All other forms of general drainage including under drainage, hill drainage and ditching.
- 7. Provision or improvement of facilities for the organised feeding of outwintered livestock, including permanently fixed troughs and feed barriers, and associated concrete bases.
- 8. Provision or improvement of equipment for the handling and treatment of livestock.
- 9. Planting of shelter belts and the provision of fences, hedges, walls, gates or stock grids.
- 10. Provision or improvement of amenities, including water supplies, mains electricity connections, electricity generators or gas supplies.
- 11. Provision of electrical equipment.
- 12. Provision or improvement of access tracks to land improvement areas, roads, bridges, culverts, or boat slips.
- 13. Assistance of up to £500 towards the establishment of a properly constituted Common Grazings Committee.

### **Cattle Improvement Scheme**

The 'bull hire scheme' enables crofters to benefit from access to high quality, healthy bulls, chosen using Estimated Breeding Values (EBV), and therefore supply high quality calves to the beef industry throughout Scotland and beyond.

The scheme supplies bulls to areas where no practical alternative means of service are readily available. The cost of hire is subsidised by up to 60%. In addition, scheme staff are available to offer advice and guidance on all matters relating to the husbandry and welfare of the bulls. Approximately 3,500 calves are sired annually by Scottish Government bulls, from which home-bred replacement heifers are retained and the surplus sold on.

#### **Small Farms Grant Scheme**

This scheme closed in 2022 and is currently under review.

#### Croft House Grant (CHG)

This scheme provides grants for crofters to improve and maintain the standards of crofter housing, with the aim of attracting and retaining people within the crofting areas of Scotland. Grants are available for a) new builds, b) major repairs, internal improvements and rebuilding work, and c) energy efficiency measures.

#### a) New house builds

There are limits applied to the size of a new build house which relate to the number of bedrooms:

House type	Two	Two	Three	Three	Four	Four	Five	Five
	bed							
	single	two	single	two	single	two	single	two
	storev							
Maximum eligible floor area (m2)	112	120	138	146	164	172	191	199

These limits also apply to house improvement grants where the proposal is to increase the size of the dwelling house.

### Funding rates

Funding of £38,000 is available for new builds in high priority areas and £28,000 in standard priority areas.

### b) House improvements

The grant can be used to facilitate minor and major improvements to existing croft houses. Croft houses which have been decrofted for mortgage purposes are still eligible provided the applicant meets the remaining scheme requirements.

Example of Minor improvements include:

- First time provision of modern fitted kitchens (not replacement).
- Rewiring where the existing wiring has become unsafe or unserviceable.

Examples of Major improvements include:

- Replacement of roof covering.
- Replacement of gutters and down pipes.
- Provision of, or modification and repairs to chimneys and flues.

Repairs to cracks in walls.

#### Intervention rates

Funding of 60% of the costs up to a maximum of £38,000 in high priority areas and up to £28,000 in standard priority areas. Projects below £8,000 in value are ineligible for grant aid under CHG.

### c) Energy Efficiency

This grant can be used to bring a property up to a minimum Band C Energy Efficiency Rating, based on the recommendations of an Energy Performance Certificate (EPC) for the property.

Examples of Energy Efficiency works include:

- Under floor insulation
- Loft insulation
- Wall insulation (Cavity, Internal or External)
- Heating Upgrades and improvements
- Window and Door Upgrade

#### Intervention rates

Funding of 80% of the costs up to a maximum of £38,000 in high priority areas and up to £28,000 in standard priority areas. Projects below £8,000 in value are ineligible for grant aid under CHG.

#### Quotes

No quotes are required for new build houses; improvement works require a minimum of two competitive quotes for the proposed works. If the crofter is a builder and wishes to carry out the work this is acceptable; however, they must submit a quotation. In these circumstances the crofter would need to submit the two other competitive quotes in addition to his/her own. The quotations must be submitted along with the application.

### Eligibility & Application Windows

Eligibility is partly based on the production of a 5-year business plan for the croft. Applications are accepted all year round, but decisions are typically made four times a year with the following closing dates: 1st March, 1st June, 1st September and 1st December.

### Scoring

Applications are assessed on a points system to help prioritise funding. Scoring takes into account: current accommodation, assignation re-let details, other property which is/was owned and could/has been sold, and also current and proposed croft activity.

### **Agri-Environment Climate Scheme (AECS)**

Full details of AECS can be found on page 467. There are a number of options which are particularly relevant for crofters and small farms. These include:

Management Option	Payment Rate
Conservation Management of Small Units (u	p to 30ha) £77.78/ha
Cattle Management on Small Units	Retention - £107.38/ha
(up to a max of 20ha @ 2 ha/cow)	Introduction - £162.63/ha
Cropped machair	£239.76/ha

### **Croft and Small Farm Gross Margins**

The gross margins on the following pages give an insight into livestock enterprises on a smaller scale. The gross margins are an illustration and must be adjusted for specific circumstances. The variable costs take account of added costs for smaller volumes being purchased and/or for being based in remote and island areas. All concentrate feeding and straw (for feeding and bedding) are assumed to be bought-in.

#### Beef

The suckler cow margins are based on crofts and small farms with a mixture of inbye ground and rough grazing/common grazing. The margins provide an illustration of a herd with 10 native type suckler cows on in-wintered (native cross cattle) and out-wintered (pure native) systems calving mainly in February - April.

Output is based on a calving percentage of 90% and selling weaned calves in October. Income from the SSBSS (see page 465-466 for more detail) is based on the Island rate. This should be reduced for £40/cow (90% calving percentage) if budgeting for a mainland system. Adding value to output would come from direct marketing beef.

Replacement costs are based on purchasing all breeding stock. If hiring a bull, this cost should be adapted.

For more information on keeping cows see pages 112-122, 148-175, 400 and 403.

### Sheep

For crofts and small farms, sheep provide a basis in getting started in commercial livestock farming. Compared to cattle, sheep require a lower capital investment to establish a flock and income can be generated within a 12 month period due to their short gestation period.

The sheep gross margins illustrate technical and financial performance for a range of croft and small farm situations. The margins are based on Blackface and Cheviot hill breeds and Mule and Texel-cross type lowland breeds. Where other breeds are used, prices should be adjusted accordingly. Income comes from selling lambs either as store or finished animals and cast sheep at the auction market. Adding value to output would come from direct marketing lamb or fleece.

Replacement costs are based on retaining homebred ewe lambs or buying in gimmers for lowland situations. Rams are assumed to be hired.

Where buying rams, costs should be adjusted. The margins do not account for keeping flock replacements.

For more information on keeping sheep see pages 112-122, 178-205, and 403.

### Free range chicken egg production

Free range egg production is an ideal enterprise for a croft or small farm business. There is a smaller land requirement compared to other livestock, low flock set-up costs and quick and regular cashflow. Any significant capital expense will be mainly dictated by requirement for bird housing. In recent years there have been housing orders for poultry. Given this background, it would be advisable to design your system and housing around this, for example considering if there is good ventilation in buildings and considering if an outdoor area can be netted off.

When keeping more than 50 birds the keeper must be registered (see page 116 for more detail). If the intention is to sell eggs beyond the farm gate, e.g. to farm shops or local shops, then the business should be registered with the Scottish Government Eggs and Poultry Unit. For details and guidance see:

https://www.ruralpayments.org/publicsite/futures/topics/inspections/all-inspections/egg-and-poultry-inspections/.

For alerts from APHA about poultry diseases see: <a href="https://www.gov.uk/guidance/apha-alert-subscription-service">https://www.gov.uk/guidance/apha-alert-subscription-service</a>

The enterprise illustrated assumes chicken egg production using hybrid birds. Egg production using native chicken breeds or other species, such as ducks or geese could also be considered. The gross margin assumes buying point of lay pullets, purchase of feeding in 25kg bags (purchasing at least 1t at a time) and marketing eggs at the farm gate using labelled (with laying date and best before) half dozen boxes. When selling the eggs at the farm gate, a premium price is available as customers appreciate the eggs freshness, provenance and taste.

### Other croft and small farm enterprise options

See the Diversification section on page 281 for more information on other livestock and farm diversification ideas.

# **Suckler Herd - Croft and Small Farm**

### PHYSICAL DATA

**Breed:** Cross bred native and purebred native cows bred to native bull.

	<b>Upland suckler</b>	Hill suckler
	in-wintered	out-wintered
Calving period		Feb-Apr
Calves weaned	90%	90%
Month of weaning	October	October
Days to weaning	220	220
Month of sale	October	October
Lwt of calves: at weaning (kg)	255	235
Lwt of calves: at sale/transfer (kg)	255	235
Herd life of cows (years)	10	9
Herd life of bulls (years)	4	4
Cow mortality (%)	1	2
Calf mortality (%)	4	4
Cow:bull ratio (:1)	10	10
Feeding/cow and calf (winter days):	180	180
silage (t)	5.4	6
straw (t)	0.6	0
calf concentrates (kg)	100	0
cow concentrates (kg)	180	225
Grazing fertiliser (kg N/ha)	40	30
Silage & aftermath fertiliser (kgN/ha)	125	125
Silage:		
yield (t/ha from 1-cut)	20	20
DM quality (g/kg)	280	280
ME quality (MJ/kg DM)	10.5	10.5
Overall forage area (ha):		
silage and aftermath grazing	0.27	0.30
Improved grazing	0.30	0.20
Unimproved / Hill Grazing	2.00	4.00
	2.57	4.50
Housing system: access to shed		
Straw for general use incl. calving pens	s 0.25	0.10

# **Suckler Herd - Croft and Small Farm**

### **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPUT			£/cow	
Calf sales (lwt)		90%		90%
Steers Heife	ers			
270 kg @ 230 p 240	kg @ 230 p	528		-
250 kg @ 230 p 220	kg @ 230 p	-		486
Scottish Suckler Beef Supp	oort Scheme	131		131
		659		617
Less: Replacement -	cow	71		73
	bull	63	_	63
		525	_	481
VARIABLE COSTS				
Cow concentrates @ £540	/t	97		122
Calf concentrates @ £540/	⁄t	54		0
Vet & medicines		78		78
Straw feeding and bedding	ı @ £172/t	146		17
Commission, haulage, tags	s & levies	61	_	60
		436	_	276
Gross Margin before forag	e	89	_	205
Forage variable costs:				
silage @ £579/ha		156		174
grazing @ £134/ha		40	_	27
		196	_	201
Total Variable Costs		632	_	477
GROSS MARGIN £/cow		-107	_	4
GROSS MARGIN £/ha		-42	_	1
Sensitivity-Change ±	Change	in Gross	Margin/h	
10 p/kg in lwt sale price		23		22
Sale weight ± 10kg		21		21
Herd life ± 1 year		14		9
Replacement cost prices	:			
Native cross cull cow	£930 Native cross	i/c heifer (	purch.)	£1,550
Pure native cull cow	£720 Pure native i	/c heifer (p	urch.)	£1,250
Cull bull	£999 Replacemen	t bull (purd	h.)	£3,500

Upland suckler

in-wintered

Hill suckler

out-wintered

# **Sheep Flock – Croft and Small Farm**

# PHYSICAL DATA

Breeds:			Hill - I	_owland
Breed of Sire		Hill	Low	Low
Breed of Dam		Hill	Hill/Low	Low
Lambing period			Ea	arly April
		Lar	nbs rear	ed (%)
		80%	120%	160%
Lamb crops per e	we (avg)	4.5	4.5	4.5
		/10	) ewes tu	ıpped
Rams Hired		1	1	1
Lamb numbers:				
marked		8	12	16
sold/retained		8	12	16
sold:	finished lambs	0	0	13
	store lambs	5	8	3
retained f	or breeding	3	3	0
Ewe numbers:				
culls		1	2	2
mortalities		1	1	1
gimmers purch	nased	0	0	3
Wool sales - ewe	s, rams & hoggs (kg)	16	25	27
Ewe concentrate	(kg)	180	260	420
Forage: improved	grazing (ha)	0	0.7	1
silage/ha	y (ha)	0.1	0.2	0.3
Total forage (ha)		0	0.9	1.3
Bedding straw (kg	g/day/hd)	0	0.8	0.8

# **Sheep Flock - Croft and Small Farm**

# **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPUT			Lambs reared (%) 80% 120% 160% /10 ewes tupped			
Finished lambs	s: 0	@	£0	710 6	wes tupp	eu -
Fillistied lattics	s. 0	_	£0	_	_	_
	13		£118	_	_	1,534
Store lambs:	5	_	£54	270	_	-
otoro idinibo.	8	@	£66		528	_
	3	@	£73	_	-	219
Cast ewes:	1	@	£65	65	_	-
Odsi CWCs.	2		£70	-	140	_
	2		£80	_	-	160
Wool sales:	16	@	£0.18	3	_	-
	25	@	£0.18	-	5	_
	27	_	£0.30	-	-	8
				338	673	1,921
Less: gimmers	s pur	chas	ed @ £190/hd	-	-	475
ram hire				50	-	_
ram hire	@ £	6/ew	re	-	60	60
				288	613	1,386
VARIABLE CO	STS					
Ewe concentra	tes @	2 £4	96/t	89	129	208
Vet, medicines	& di	ps		93	95	97
Bedding straw	@ £.	172/t		-	58	58
Commission, le	evies	, hau	ılage,	59	90	171
shearing, sca	annin	ig & 1	tags			
				241	372	534
Gross margin b	oefor	e for	age	47	241	852
Forage variable	e cos	ts:	-			
silage @ £57				58	116	145
grazing @ £				_	94	134
Total Variable				299	582	813
GROSS MARC				- 11	31	573
Ortooo Wirtin	JII <b>V</b>					- 010
Sensitivity-Ch	ana	<b>-</b> +	Change	in Gross Ma	arain/100	owes (f)
10 p/kg lwt in fi	_					50
£5/hd in all lam			nio price	- 0E	-	
				25	40	80
£5/hd in cast e	-			5	10	10
£5/hd in gimme	er pri	ce		-	-	13

# Free Range Laying Hens - Croft and Small Farm

# PHYSICAL DATA

System:	Hybrid
Body weight at 17 weeks (kg)	1.44
Body weight at 70 weeks (kg)	1.97
Age at 50% production (age, weeks)	20
Peak production (%)	80
Pullets housed (weeks)	16
Pullets point of lay (weeks)	18
Weeks in lay per annum adjusted for downtime	49.1
Bird laying cycle (week 18 to 85)	270
Adjusted egg production (eggs/bird/annum) *	184
Livability during lay (%) - refer to breed management guides	92%
Feed use (16 to 18 weeks) (kg/hd)	1.23
Feed use (19 to 72 weeks) (kg/hd)	49.14

<sup>\*</sup> Adjusted for 365d, mortality, downtime (pullet to lay, washing)

# Free Range Laying Hens - Croft and Small Farm

## **GROSS MARGIN DATA**

OUTPUT	£/100 bird/annum	£/doz
Eggs sales @ £5/doz	7,663	5.00
Old hen value less catching cost Less:	0	0.00
Pullet purchase @ £14 per bird	1,400	0.91
	6,263	4.09
VARIABLE COSTS		
Feed @ £497/t	1,834	1.20
Other bird expenses	484	0.10
Packaging - trays & cases	693	0.45
Total Variable Costs	3,010	1.75
GROSS MARGIN	3,253	2.34

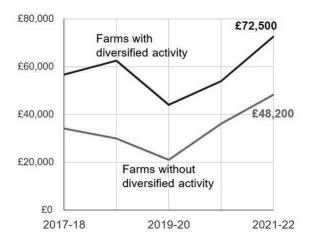
Sensitivity ±	Change in Gross Margin/100 birds/annum (£)
£0.10/doz eggs sold	153
£10/t feed	37
1% increase in mortality	at point of lay $(£/100 \text{ birds})$ -3

Note: Costs are typically much higher in a smaller flock, however, this can be mitigated through higher value egg sales direct to customers.



#### Introduction

Diversification presents opportunities for farmers, crofters and land managers to re-assess their asset base and look at ways to generate new income streams to provide a sustainable future for their business. According to the latest Scottish farm business income: annual estimates 2021-2022, 58% of farms surveyed had at least one diversified activity. There is a notable income gap between those with diversified activities and those without. Farms with no diversified activity on average generated £24,200 less income in 2021-22.



Diversification enterprises should ideally complement the existing business model, drawing upon the current skills and interests, experience, buildings, machinery, and/or land capabilities.

Diversification can also help facilitate succession planning in agriculture by providing a new role for family members who want to get more involved in the farming business.

It is important that farmers do not diversify out of desperation, as new business ventures can take a considerable amount of time and commitment to show results. Depending on the type of diversified enterprise chosen, it may place new pressures and demands on other farm resources such as labour, capital, buildings, land and machinery.

## **Diversification Considerations**

It is highly recommended that businesses considering diversification carry out market research, a feasibility study and business plan with a diversification professional working directly in the industry. This will ensure that the best possible advice is presented to the business before they start their diversified journey.

Before launching a new business venture, it is crucial to assess the following factors:

- 1. Market Assess the market you intend to supply. Are there any opportunities in the market? What is your Unique Selling Point? Can you build and develop your USP? Who are your customers? Where are they located? What is the size of your market? Is it a growing market or is the market saturated? Who are your competitors? Identify strengths and weaknesses in your competitors and consider how you can differentiate your offer.
- 2. Resources Are there any under-utilised resources e.g. outbuildings, cottages, machinery, land, watercourses, woodland, upland pasture etc. suitable for farm diversification? Is the proposed new venture correct for you, your family and the farming business? Do you or your family have specific qualities, interests, skills and experience that would lend to a specific business venture? Do you have the time to invest in the new business venture while continuing to run the core farming activities? Do you need to take on additional labour?
- Location Does your existing business, or proposed new venture, have location advantages? Is it near to a busy commuter route? Is it close to tourist attractions? Does the farm have good access? E.g., tarmac/gravel tracks. Consider accessibility and ease of customer use.
- 4. Labour Do you have sufficient labour and resource to run the new venture along with the existing farm business? Do you need to employ part-time or full-time staff? Don't spread resource thinly just to try to reduce costs - it is important to maximise efficiency but also maintain good product/service quality and customer experience.
- 5. Legal Entering into a new business venture may have a different tax and VAT structure from the existing farming enterprise. Seek advice from your accountant and/or lawyer when scoping a new business venture. HMRC should be consulted regarding VAT issues (see pages 514-519 for details on VAT). Diversified businesses may require additional staff, increasing the employer's National Insurance and pension contributions payable under automatic enrolment. The proposed diversified business may be subject to Inheritance Tax and/or Capital Gains Tax when the farm owner/manager passes the business on to successors. Diversification can change how farmland and buildings are treated for Inheritance Tax purposes. It is advised to seek guidance from a professional.
- Insurance Changes to your insurance policy may be required when setting up a diversified enterprise. New activities relating to property and/or agricultural buildings will result in a change in cover. Agricultural buildings which are no longer used for livestock or

machinery may be classed as a "change in agricultural use". Contents insurance may be required if the new business has internal materials contained within the buildings, holiday accommodation, or glamping activities. Public Liability Insurance is required to protect you if a member of the public suffers personal injury, or if any of their property is damaged, as a result of your business activities. Employers Liability Cover would be required if you employ full-time or part-time staff to manage, administrate or assist with the business enterprise. This also covers cleaning and maintenance staff.

- 7. Risk Management A Health and Safety and Fire Plan is required before setting up a new business venture. Business Interruption Cover is insurance that covers the loss of income that a business suffers after a natural disaster e.g., fire, wind, flooding etc. Although Business Interruption Cover is not essential, it is advantageous to cover any financial loss/loss of income incurred due to a natural disaster.
- 8. Hygiene If you are responsible for developing and maintaining a business' food safety management procedures, you are legally required to have formal food safety and hygiene certification contact your local authority for more information. Following registration, your business will undergo regular inspections to ensure that you meet food hygiene standards and legislation. You must also follow the principles of Hazard Analysis and Critical Control Point (HACCP). Useful information can also be found on the Food Standards Scotland website (http://www.foodstandards.gov.scot).
- 9. Planning Permission Planning permission may be required if the new business venture involves erecting or modifying a permanent building. Planning permission may also be required if there is a change of agricultural land or change of land use. It is advisable to contact your local authority and/or professional planning consultant early to gauge what planning regulations are required. Getting your local authority on board early is beneficial in the long run and they can answer any questions or concerns you may have before a project begins. See pages 404-409 for further details.

Specialist advice for farm diversification through the Farm Advisory Service Integrated Land Management Plans (ILMP) can help to explore new ideas and get external professional input into your diversification proposals. More information and funding criteria can be found here:

https://www.fas.scot/specialist-advice/

#### Sources of Information

SAC Consulting published a guide for farm diversification giving advice on suitable diversification enterprises supported with case studies. This guide can be found here:

https://www.ruralbrexit.scot/resource/future-proof-your-business-through-diversification-report/

Links to support organisations and other useful sources of information include:

- SRUC https://ww1.sruc.ac.uk/
- SAC Consulting <a href="https://ww1.sruc.ac.uk/business-services/what-is-your-goal/diversification/">https://ww1.sruc.ac.uk/business-services/what-is-your-goal/diversification/</a>
- Farm Advisory Service <a href="https://www.fas.scot/">https://www.fas.scot/</a>
- AHDB Beef and Lamb Box Scheme http://beefandlamb.ahdb.org.uk/directselling/box-schemes/
- Food Standards Scotland <a href="http://foodstandards.gov.scot/business-and-industry/advice-for-new-businesses">http://foodstandards.gov.scot/business-and-industry/advice-for-new-businesses</a>
- Soil Association https://www.soilassociation.org/
- Business Gateway <a href="https://www.bgateway.com/">https://www.bgateway.com/</a>
- Scotland Food & Drink https://www.foodanddrink.scot/
- Quality Meat Scotland <a href="http://qmscotland.co.uk/">http://qmscotland.co.uk/</a>
- Visit Scotland –
   https://www.visitscotland.com/accommodation/caravan-camping/glamping/
- Inspired Camping <a href="https://www.inspiredcamping.com/starting-a-glamping-business/">https://www.inspiredcamping.com/starting-a-glamping-business/</a>
- Food Hygiene HACCP <a href="https://www.food.gov.uk/business-guidance/hazard-analysis-and-critical-control-point-haccp">https://www.food.gov.uk/business-guidance/hazard-analysis-and-critical-control-point-haccp</a>

## **Speciality Crops**

### Speciality oil crops

Several speciality oil crops have been grown in the UK for a wide range of uses. Some oilseed crops perform particularly well in Scotland yielding higher oil levels while others are not suited to Scotland due to agronomic constraints, particularly the higher risk of a late and wet harvest. Crops with greater potential for cultivation in Scotland are outlined below.

Oilseed rape – Developing specialist markets for conventional oilseed rape (Brassica napus) and varieties with specialist oil profiles allows diversification whilst having the benefit of a crop which is familiar to growers. Several growers throughout Scotland have set up specialist brands of cold pressed rapeseed oil for culinary use in recent years. These include Mackintosh of Glendaveny, Ola Oils, Summer Harvest, Borderfields, Supernature and Black and Gold. Markets have been developed which recognise the excellent nutritional characteristics of

rapeseed oil (it has the lowest levels of saturated fatty acids of all commonly used fats and oils) in combination with the benefits of cold pressing to maintain natural vitamin content.

High Erucic Acid Rapeseed (HEAR) is grown to produce erucic acid, used as a specialist lubricant particularly for plastics for which it has clearance for food contact. Seed from HEAR varieties is not suitable for human consumption and HEAR varieties cannot be grown in the same rotation as conventional varieties. Yields are typically below the best conventional varieties but similar to average yielding conventional varieties. Contracts for production are available from a number of merchants.

Another oilseed rape type, with high oleic, low linolenic levels in its oil (HOLL), is used as a specialist healthy frying oil. The oil profile of this type means that it is very stable, resisting oxidation and retaining its taste in a catering environment. Details of varieties can be found on the North UK Oilseed Rape Varieties List (AHDB).

**Linseed** – Linseed oil is high in  $\alpha$ -linolenic acid, and used for the manufacture of coatings, drying agents and putty; low shelf life makes it less desirable for food use. In Scotland the area of linseed grown is currently low. Spring sown varieties tend to be rather late maturing for Scotlish conditions. The introduction of autumn sown varieties provides an earlier harvest and these have potential for Scotland if winter hardiness can be confirmed with trials currently in progress.

**Minor oilseed crops** – A range of more novel oilseed crops can be grown in the UK and Scotland though few are presently being widely grown due to limited contracts and agronomic limitations, though this may change.

*Crambe:* Like HEAR, Crambe (*C abyssinica*) is grown for the erucic acid contained in its seeds. It has been grown extensively in the UK and it grows well in Scotland. Crambe contains higher levels of erucic acid than HEAR, but its yields are slightly lower.

Echium: Echium (Echium plantagineum) also known as Viper's bugloss, produces high levels of stearidonic acid (14% of oil). The oil has valuable application in cosmetics and in skin care for the treatment of eczema and sunburn and as an anti-wrinkle preparation, as well as for health supplements such as a fish oil alternative as an Omega 3, 6 and 9 source. Echium has been successfully grown in trials in Scotland, although it is challenging to grow and produces low yields. It is spring sown, the crop flowers for an extended period and time of swathing has to be carefully selected to maximise seed setting.

Camelina: Part of the *Brassicaceae* family like canola and mustard, camelina used to be grown in the UK prior to oilseed rape and imported palm oil. It has uses in the food market as a distinctively nutty and

pepper oil, or as a seed for topping baked products, and is high in Omega 3 fatty acids. There is also growing interest in its use as a biofuel, particularly for aviation. Technical notes on growing have been produced by Bangor University:

(http://www.calu.bangor.ac.uk/Technical%20leaflets/030201Camelinafinal.pdf).

Specialist oilseed crops seed suppliers and contract buyers include; Premium Crops (<a href="www.premiumcrops.com">www.premiumcrops.com</a>), and Nature's Crops (<a href="www.naturescrops.com">www.naturescrops.com</a>)

### Speciality grains and pulses

Minor cereals and grains – with growing consumer interest in low gluten or gluten-free cereals and many supermarkets having special diet sections, there is increasing opportunity for producers to diversify into alternative cereals. While yields may be lower than conventional varieties, premiums for certain crops can compensate for this, and cereals such as rye, emmer and spelt can perform well in challenging conditions, depending on careful variety choice. Buckwheat can be sold as gluten-free if not contaminated with other cereals, research has shown various health benefits including lowering blood sugar, and it hold potential as a plant protein as a naturally high protein cereal.

Dehulling and processing can be challenging as machinery may need to be adjusted, and small quantities can be a barrier for larger processors. A contract is advisable for alternative cereal crops, as well as consulting the processor on choice of variety for the intended use/market.

Alternative proteins – Grain legumes are often seen as a low-income crop in arable rotations, with higher value break crops such as rape given preference. However, improving prices, reflecting increasing market interest for locally-grown (and soya alternative) legumes for both feed and food, offers potential for future domestic pea and bean production. Higher value feed markets, such as protein substrate for salmon feed, as well as more options for products destined for human consumption (with a premium of up to £100/t) and climate related co-benefits, may, provide further market opportunity in the future.

Changing consumer demands has seen a year-on-year growth in meat alternative products such as Quorn, and Beyond Meat, as well as more sophisticated ways of processing vegetable proteins, providing increasing demand and higher-value markets for pulse crops. Hodmedod, a company based in Suffolk, were also successful in growing the first lentil crop since Roman times in 2017, as well as marketing a range of pulses, including fava beans, yellow and green split peas and carlin peas.

Legumes require no additional nitrogen and can carry over 30kg N/ha in the soil for subsequent crops, reducing N leaching and costs of applied N (of £24/ha). They are beneficial in arable rotations for disease, weed and

nitrogen management, and although they are less profitable as standalone crops, their returns are improved when factoring in yield benefits and reduced input costs to subsequent crops in the whole rotation. Trials of intercropping peas with spring barley in Scotland have shown to have no adverse effects on yield and improved returns, and farmers in Scotland are actively and productively doing this; alternative methods of cropping such as this therefore offer potential for expanding production of other legumes. The PGRO publish an annual list of recommended varieties, as well as an agronomy guide for grain legumes, trial results and troubleshooting guides (www.pgro.org).

Lupins: Lupins can be grown as a high-quality alternative to soya for livestock feed, and offer a much higher protein content than either peas or beans. There are various potential food uses, although being a common allergen it is less preferred for food markets. Largely spring varieties are available in the UK and prefer a pH of 7 or less. An Agronomy Guide for growing lupins is available on the PGRO website (http://www.pgro.org/downloads/Lupin-Agronomy-Guide-2014.pdf).

#### **Essential oil crops**

Essential oil crops are generally grown on a smaller scale than the specialist oil crops mentioned above and can provide high value opportunities. Several are being grown throughout the UK, including lavender, peppermint, rose and rosemary, although the less favourable conditions at harvest in Scotland limit production potential.

#### Tea

The Tea Gardens of Scotland are one of a very small number of Scottish producers of tea. Tea produced in Scotland is a niche and high value product and is challenging to produce, with many tea growing businesses integrating with visitor experiences such as gardens, tastings, and blending courses.

## Fibre crops

Flax and hemp for fibre can both be cultivated successfully in Scotland and more widely in the UK. There is interest in increasing the use of natural fibres, however, commercial scale processing of these fibres is currently absent or limited in Scotland and the UK at present.

Flax is traditionally used for high quality linen production requiring exacting production conditions There are a small number of producers in the UK for niche, small-scale markets, and no open market currently.

Industrial hemp is usually grown for either fibre or oils/seeds, and there are currently around 40 producers across the UK; currently dual-purpose varieties struggle in the UK as the seeds ripen a month after the fibre is suitable for harvest. Hemp can be incorporated into an arable or mixed arable rotation as a break crop, and is effective in improving soil, sequestering carbon to an amount which could compete with timber,

absorbing soil pollutants, and reducing use of inputs. Hemp is relatively hardy, but performs best on deeper, lowland soils.

End uses include biocomposites for car components in the automotive industry, lightweight glass replacement in the aviation industry and insulation materials in the construction industry. A further use for hemp in construction is as 'hempcrete', where the inner core of the stem is blended with a lime-based binder and cast around a timber frame. Hempcrete's qualities of high levels of thermal insulation and excellent strength characters are of note and it meets building regulations, counting towards the code for sustainable homes (CSH). There is also scope for hemp to be used in sustainable packaging alternatives, as industry, consumers and policy increasingly look for non-plastic options as well as other high-value markets (e.g. hemp mattresses), which are increasingly being explored and production area in the UK slowly expanding.

In addition to fibre use, the oil from the seeds has an application in the higher-value specialist food and beauty markets, which have more than doubled during the last five years due to interest in health claims, and is expected to triple in value over the next five years; products from this include essential (CBD) oils, cooking (hemp) oils, teas, milk alternatives, and flours/meals, as well as protein-based by-products.

The lack of processing facilities in Scotland and the UK limits greater cultivation of these crops as they are bulky and expensive to transport in their raw state, hence it is necessary to have processing facilities close to the site of production for economic viability. Only varieties of hemp with a THC content of less than 0.2% and from EU approved seed can be grown; a licence is required for the cultivation of hemp, which can be obtained through the processor of the hemp fibre, or applied for directly through the Home Office, and lasts for three growing seasons.

## **Alternative Livestock**

There is a wide range of alternative livestock enterprises that farmers can diversify into, many of which can use existing husbandry skills, and complement existing livestock systems on the farm. Alternative livestock are principally kept for fibre (e.g. cashmere goats, alpacas, angora goats, etc), meat (e.g. wild-boar, buffalo, ostrich, venison, ducks, geese, rabbits, etc), milk and dairy products (e.g. dairy-goats, dairy-sheep, etc) or worms for a variety of reasons including; composting of green waste, fishing bait, sale of composting and earthworms for household food waste/compost etc.

Diversification into alternative livestock can have considerable capital costs to start-up, particularly through the requirement to purchase livestock, equipment, and infrastructure (deer fencing, handling facilities etc).

Before diversifying into alternative livestock, the economic viability of this venture should be explored. Whether you keep alternative livestock for fibre, meat, or other uses, the end markets can be very niche with limited demand.

In addition to the actual cost of livestock, there can be high capital costs associated with stock control, such as housing, fencing and specialist handling facilities (e.g. specialised wild boar and deer fencing). If alternative livestock are being farmed for meat then it is also recommended to check that local abattoirs are licensed to slaughter that specific type of animal and, if not, what alternatives may exist.

Honey production may be a suitable diversification option for some farmers. Bees play an important role in the pollination of food crops and could be introduced alongside an existing arable, fruit or vegetable enterprise. More information can be obtained from the Scottish Beekeepers' Association (<a href="https://www.scottishbeekeepers.org.uk">www.scottishbeekeepers.org.uk</a>) and the British Beekeepers' Association (<a href="https://www.bbka.org.uk">www.bbka.org.uk</a>).

Insect farming could provide a sustainable alternative protein source for animal feed, while helping to reduce our reliance on protein imports and environmental impacts. Insect farming provides a circular economy opportunity to turn organic residues, including pre-consumer food waste, into feedstock for food systems. Scotland is well placed to become a global leader in this emerging industry, contributing to the Scottish Government's circular economy objectives and food waste reduction targets. Insect farming can also support aquaculture, agriculture and food and drink businesses. Insects need high quality feeds to perform well just like any other livestock. Production systems can be very expensive, highly automated with purpose-built units. More information can be found here:

https://www.zerowastescotland.org.uk/event/insect-farming-scotland

It is advised that anyone who is considering diversifying into alternative livestock should contact the appropriate producer association for advice and support at an early stage of the diversification process. It would also be valuable to speak to others already working in the sector.

Information specifically on deer farming can be found on pages 207-217.

## Retailing

Selling farm produce directly to consumers can be an excellent diversification option for farmers enabling them to add value to their primary produce. The COVID-19 pandemic has increased consumer awareness of the food and drink they consume, where it comes from, and the environmental impacts of our global food system. This presents a huge opportunity for farmers, and food and drink producers to sell their

produce locally, promoting high quality produce with strong provenance and environmental credentials.

Farm retailing can range from simple 'honesty boxes,' 'box' delivery services, farm vending facilities, to large, multifunctional retail outlets.

As with any business venture, market research, a feasibility study, and a rigorous business plan incorporating a marketing plan should be prepared and should include information and research into all the relevant aspects of the proposal, such as:

- The size of the local population within a 30-60 minute drive of the proposed retail outlet(s).
- Key transport routes, e.g., is the proposed site on a key arterial route?
- Capital costs: car parking and access, construction, storage facilities, website creation, brand and digital investment, purchase of delivery van(s), interior design and materials etc.
- Running costs: including business rates, rent, staff costs, advertising, and other fixed/variable costs.
- Consideration of range, variety and pricing (this should reflect the quality of produce offered including the freshness, environmental impact and provenance of the produce on offer).
- Competitor outlets (not just other farm shops).
- Planning permission requirements.
- Legislative requirements (e.g. environmental health, food hygiene, labelling, health and safety, trading standards, access from the local Highways Authority, accessibility requirements).

Further advice is available from a number of sources including:

- SAC Consulting Food and Enterprise: <a href="https://www.sruc.ac.uk/business-services/sac-consulting/food-enterprise/">https://www.sruc.ac.uk/business-services/sac-consulting/food-enterprise/</a>
- Taste of Scotland: <a href="http://taste-of-scotland.com/farmers-markets-in-scotland/">http://taste-of-scotland.com/farmers-markets-in-scotland/</a>
- National Farmers' Retail and Markets Association: <a href="www.farma.org.uk">www.farma.org.uk</a>;
   Telephone: 0345 319 6740
- The Larder A Guide to Scotland's Food & Drink: https://food.list.co.uk/guides/the-larder/
- Scottish Government food and drink policy: https://beta.gov.scot/policies/food-and-drink/
- Scotland Food and Drink: http://www.foodanddrink.scot/
- Food Tourism Scotland Strategy: <a href="https://www.foodanddrink.scot/resources/publications/food-tourism-scotland/">https://www.foodanddrink.scot/resources/publications/food-tourism-scotland/</a>

#### Farmers' markets

Farmers markets provide a great opportunity for producers to sell directly to consumers, and for consumers to purchase fresh, local food and drink on the high street. Most farmers' markets are held monthly, with some held more frequently, particularly in areas with larger populations.

In recent years, there has been a big increase in online retail sales through businesses' own websites and collaborative online food hubs and farmers markets. 'Neighbourfood' is an example of an online marketplace where consumers can order local produce online and collect from a local collection hub.

More information can be found here:

https://www.neighbourfood.co.uk/ https://www.neighbourfood.co.uk/markets

Producers considering selling produce through a farmers' market should:

- Assess what is already being sold at the market. Will there be a demand for their produce? Is there enhancement of the product range? Some markets will limit the number of producers from the same sector eg meat, alcohol etc.
- Contact the market organiser for more information on the operation of the local market.
- Visit a local market and obtain information on competitors' products and prices.
- Consult other sources of advice, e.g. Farm Retail Association <u>https://farmretail.co.uk/</u> There is also a Farm Retail Association (FRA) Facebook members' forum which provides an informal platform for farm shops and stakeholders to share knowledge and information.
- Consider whether the business can commit the time, money and other resources to preparing and selling produce at farmers' markets.
- Think about how the customer will be attracted to the product. Consider the product itself, packaging, information about the product, layout of the stall and price.
- Consider how the product can be stored and displayed, ensuring compliance with all legislation and other regulations. For more information contact Food Standards Scotland (www.foodstandards.gov.scot).
- Contact your local regional food group.

### Farm shops

Farm shops vary in size and product/service offering. The farm retail market is saturated in some regions and therefore it is important to carry out a feasibility study before starting. New retail outlets or farm cafes must provide a unique selling point or have a strong attraction in order to attract and retain customers. Many farm shops are now becoming food tourism destinations where customers spend time participating in recreational/leisure activities during their visit.

The increase in popularity of farm shops is linked to the growing trend amongst consumers to buy local food with strong provenance and traceability. Most farm shop businesses are initially based around products that are produced or made on the farm, in the shop, or where possible, within the local area. Linking the farm shop to produce grown DIVERSIFICATION 292

or made on the farm and telling the history or provenance of the farm is a key marketing tool.

### **Vending Machines (Milk & Fresh Produce)**

With strong consumer demand for local, traceable produce, installing a vending machine is a relatively low-cost method of diversification. Farm vending allows consumers to purchase fresh local produce such as potatoes, vegetables, eggs, soft fruit, and more, 24 hours per day, 365 days per year. Farm vending provides farmers with significantly higher profit margins than mainstream markets and ensures that profits are retained at the farm gate. Farm vending is also advantageous as it doesn't require the same staff involvement as it would in running a 'traditional' farm shop.

Farm vending machines are usually custom-built and come in varying sizes. Machines can be ambient or chilled depending on the type of produce sold. Some farms have chosen to create walk-in farm vending retail spaces where customers can browse products, purchase fresh produce, and buy fresh coffee from self-service takeaway machines.

In the correct location, with a good variety of produce available, farm vending machines can have a payback period of around 12 months. Vending machines should be ideally positioned where there is good vehicular access and/or areas with high customer footfall, i.e. farms near to a main road, shopping centre, caravan park, petrol station, etc. Machines need to be kept under cover to protect them from the elements and consideration should be given for parking and groundworks.

Planning permission may be required if the machine is located within a purpose-built shed/outbuilding. Keeping vending machines stocked with a variety of seasonal fresh produce is important to ensure repeat custom.

### **Tourism**

### **Agri-Tourism**

Farm-based recreation or 'agri-tourism' is becoming increasingly popular among tourists/visitors and is a diversification enterprise which promotes a more diverse and sustainable rural economy. Agri-tourism provides farmers, crofters and landowners with additional income and the opportunity to connect with the public.

Agri-tourism has moved towards the provision of rural experiences where customers can get a hands-on flavour of the countryside and/or the daily life of a farmer. Bespoke packages can be created and may include accommodation, private dining experiences, farm tours, lambing experiences, and other farm-based activities.

#### **Farm Tours**

Farm tours and supervised on-farm experiences can be very socially rewarding for both farmers and customers, strengthening relationships

293 DIVERSIFICATION

between farmers and the public. Farm tours and other educational initiatives allow visitors to learn about farming, food production, and the environment, and can be very financially rewarding for farmers and landowners. Farm tours are relatively easy to set up without considerable overheads, but considerations should be given for public liability insurance, health & safety, and showcasing your business and farm animals to the general public in the best possible way.

#### **Health & Wellbeing Tourism**

Health & Wellbeing tourism continues to be one of the top new farm diversification trends following the Covid-19 pandemic, where visitors can engage in a variety of wellbeing activities, farm tours, nature trails and more.

Sensory gardens, forest bathing, organic skincare products, paddleboard yoga, thermal pools and wild swimming continue to drive consumer interest. Those booking rural breaks in Scotland also want good local food and drink with nutritional benefits to aid their health and wellbeing.

#### Ecotourism and nature-based tourism

An increasing number of tourists and visitors are looking for "green" holidays or activities. Ecotourism, which tends to be connected to educational aspects such as the promotion of sustainability, is different from nature-based tourism which can be viewed as tourism to places of natural significance or beauty, although there is some overlap between the two concepts.

Businesses looking to diversify could consider their own 'green credentials' and how they could, if necessary, modify their marketing to attract the maximum number of customers. Many businesses are members of initiatives such as the Green Business Tourism Scheme (<a href="https://www.green-tourism.com">www.green-tourism.com</a>) and membership of such schemes can be used in marketing and promotional material. Tourism businesses could incorporate nature-based activities such as wildlife-watching and adventure-based activities into their offering to take advantage of their natural capital. Information on the local environment, scenery and nature-based activities in the area could also be provided to potential customers. Signposting and collaboration between businesses adds to the customer experience and also supports the local economy.

### **Self-catering**

Planning permission and building regulations (see pages 404-409) are the essential first steps when considering offering self-catering accommodation. If starting a new business or converting/extending your premises, you should contact your local authority planning department for their advice on planning permission at a very early stage. Any structural alterations to a property, or the construction of a new building, will be subject to building regulations, so again contact your local authority.

From 1st October 2023 all short-term let accommodation, unless specifically excluded, requires a licence. The licence is granted by your local authority and the fee is dependent on property size and type and will typically last for three years. The licence ensures properties meet the legal repairing standard, energy standards, and fire, gas, water and electrical safety, as well as additional requirements depending on local authority and property type. More information can be found here: https://www.mygov.scot/short-term-let-licences

Good marketing is required to maximise occupancy rates and participation in quality assurance schemes will also be beneficial, e.g. VisitScotland Quality Assurance Schemes (<a href="www.visitscotland.org">www.visitscotland.org</a>). Membership of associations can also be beneficial, such as the Association of Scotland's Self-Caterers (<a href="http://www.assc.co.uk/">http://www.assc.co.uk/</a>). These associations and membership groups provide up to date information and guidance particularly any changes to health and safety, cleaning protocols, and COVID-19 guidelines.

#### Glamping

Glamping is a tourism experience where individuals, couples, or groups seek to immerse themselves in the natural environment by going back to basics and re-connecting with nature from a luxurious base. Glamping has become a popular option for UK holiday-makers and overseas visitors seeking the luxuries of hotel accommodation alongside the freedom and adventure of camping. Glamping sites usually provide electricity, heating, kitchen and toilet facilities as standard, with many sites now offering saunas, jacuzzi's and hot tubs. Due to the popularity and availability of glamping in the agri-tourism market, customer expectations have increased, and many providers are now operating in competition with 4- and 5-star rural accommodation providers.

The glamping market in Scotland is now saturated with many wellestablished businesses. Careful consideration should be given before starting a new glamping business to identify ways to differentiate in the market through additional activities, such as food and drink experiences, farm tours, and educational initiatives.

Glamping sites should ideally be located near areas of spectacular scenery, on the banks of lochs, nestled beneath hillsides, along popular walking or cycling routes, or within proximity of towns, villages or cities. Planning permission may be required for a glamping site in some locations. Conflicts of interest between tourism, accommodation, cars, caravans, and the natural environment should be considered. Seek advice from your local authority at an early stage of the diversification project.

#### Sources of information

- Go Rural (https://www.goruralscotland.com/)
- Criteria/guidance for Small Serviced Classification (<a href="http://www.visitscotland.org/business\_support/quality\_assurance/acc">http://www.visitscotland.org/business\_support/quality\_assurance/acc</a> ommodation/self catering accommodation.aspx)
- Farm Stay (<u>www.farmstay.co.uk</u>)
- Accommodation in Scotland (<a href="http://www.explorescotland.net/holiday-in-scotland/accommodation/">http://www.explorescotland.net/holiday-in-scotland/accommodation/</a>)
- Farm Business Innovation Diversification into Glamping (http://www.farmbusinessshow.co.uk/news/blog.asp?blog\_id=2518)

## **Sports & Leisure Tourism**

The outdoor sports and leisure market continues to be a popular diversification option for farmers and landowners.

#### Farm/Outdoor Fitness

Farm fitness is a relatively new concept which is quite novel as a diversification enterprise. Throughout the Covid-19 pandemic, indoor gyms, swimming pools, sports halls, and aerobics/fitness class venues were temporarily closed. Consumer demand to keep physically active during this time presented farmers and landowners with the opportunity to provide safe, outdoor spaces for people to exercise. This has now developed into new farm-based gym facilities being offered with state-of-the-art equipment, cardio and weights machines, and outdoor fitness classes.

It is possible to start a farm/outdoor fitness enterprise and employ suitable staff with appropriate skills, qualifications, and enthusiasm, but careful consideration should be given to how the enterprise fits in with existing farming operations.

#### Children's activities

Farm-based children's soft play areas are popular among families during the holiday season. Converting old farm buildings or utilising fields as a children's play park can be a profitable venture for farmers/landowners. Location, ease of access, and activities offered determine the success of the enterprise. A children's play park would complement a farm shop, café or retail outlet.

#### Outdoor Education

Outdoor education plays an important role in children's development, educating them on the provenance of food, farming, and the environment. Outdoor education and activities also promote good mental and physical health, by allowing those from an urban area the opportunity to explore the countryside in a safe and supervised environment.

#### **Eco-therapy & Care Farming**

Eco-therapy, often referred to as 'green care' or 'green exercise,' is a form of therapeutic treatment in which patients take part in activities in the natural environment. These activities may include gardening, caring for animals, woodland walks, and horse riding, and has shown results in supporting people experiencing anxiety and/or depression. Nature has incredible healing qualities and eco-therapy is now being prescribed by general practitioners for stress and anxiety.

## **Equestrian Enterprises**

Equestrian related enterprises are often seen as good diversification options for farms or rural occupiers as they can easily complement the existing infrastructure land and business model of the farm. Enterprises that are commonly considered are:

- Horse Livery
- Cross Country Course
- Riding School
- Horse Bed and Breakfast
- Horse Riding Holidays
- Equine Health
- Equine Chiropractic
- Equine Massage

### Horse livery

On-farm horse and pony livery can range from providing grazing only, to DIY livery, and full livery (including labour, grazing, stabling, grooming, feeding and possibly exercise).

Financial returns will vary depending on the level of service (which is dependent on the knowledge of the person/s running the yard) and facilities being provided (e.g. a basic farm diversification versus a specialist / professional yard).

Livery services are likely to range from 70-100% occupancy. Grass and DIY livery are realistically the base market for farm diversification projects while part and full livery services will be more suited to yards with skilled personnel.

### Horse riding holidays

Location is fundamental to the success of horse-riding holidays. A riding holiday centre is most suited to premises in scenic and rural areas. Good access to off-road riding over a variety of terrain is essential.

The service can include the provision of horses to hire or there can be the option for guests to bring their own horses.

Basic facilities could include:

A covered area for tacking up or a tack room.

- Stables and/or grazing (for hire horses and/or guest's horses).
- Toilet facilities.
- Living accommodation for guests

The service can be enhanced by providing other riding facilities, i.e. all weather or indoor arenas, show jumping and cross country facilities, riding lessons, and all-inclusive luxury accommodation. With the above in mind, investment could be high if starting from a blank canvas. This enterprise will work best when there are already horses and facilities in place. Local authority licensing will apply where horses are provided.

### Riding for the differently abled

A riding school for differently abled adults and/or children is a rewarding diversification enterprise. Horses and ponies provide therapy, achievement and enjoyment to people who are differently abled. Providing a safe, fun, and supporting learning environment can improve the lifestyle for people with physical and learning difficulties, mental illnesses or other additional support needs. For further information see <a href="http://www.rda.org.uk/">http://www.rda.org.uk/</a>.

## **Wedding Venues**

Converting old or disused farm buildings into a wedding venue may be a profitable diversification option for farmers. Farm-based wedding venues have grown in popularity over the past 5-10 years as couples see farm barns, marquees, and farm countryside as the special place to host their wedding.

Combining a working farm and a wedding venue does not come without its challenges and requires considerable commitment and a specific skillset to run successfully. However, developing a successful wedding venue on a working farm can be a very lucrative diversification option providing significantly higher profits than the core farm business.

Most farm-based wedding venues also offer on-site accommodation for the bridal party and wedding guests. This adds value to the customer experience and can increase revenue potential for farmers and landowners.

### Wedding venue considerations:

- Location of the venue near to a main road with good access and transport links. The location should ideally have a picturesque landscape with suitable car parking, toilet facilities and accessibility for differently abled people.
- The level of service offered; basic package of the venue as standard but extra services such as; catering, bar, disco/band/entertainment, transport, photography, and on-site accommodation could be included for an additional charge.

- Planning permission: may be required for the renovation or erection of the proposed venue.
- Legislation requirements such as; health and safety, food hygiene, public liability insurance, alcohol licencing, and employment law may apply to the venture.

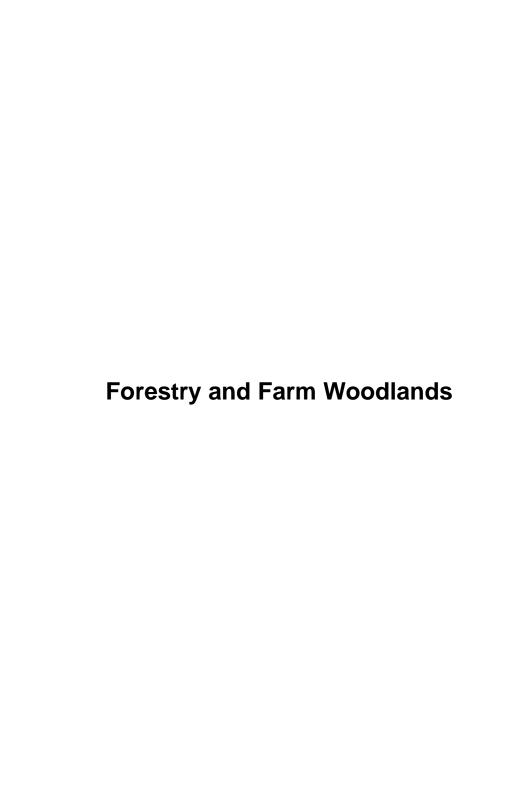
## **Pet Boarding Facilities**

Animal husbandry is second nature to many farmers and may be a suitable diversification option to capitalise on underutilised farm buildings. Boarding kennels or a cattery could be incorporated into an existing farm business. Kennel and cattery units vary in size and specifications.

Pet boarding facility considerations:

- The location of the business should ideally be situated near a town or city with a large customer population.
- A change of building or land use may require a change in your insurance.
- Running a kennels or cattery business is a lifestyle choice and the owner may be tied to the business 24/7. Consider employing fulltime/part-time staff to share workload and shift patterns to maintain a good work-life balance.
- Noise impacts from dogs and cats may cause offence or nuisance to neighbours.
- Before starting the business, you must contact the local authority to cover any building planning issues, business rates, operating licences and any other obligations.
- You must receive a licence under the Animal Boarding Establishment Act 1963.
- Public liability and product liability insurance is required. You should also be insured for professional indemnity and against the loss of income if you lose your licence. Liability to animals in your care custody and control is required. In the case of kennels and catteries, cover for vets' fees can be extended to include any illness in a client pet that commences within 72 hours after leaving your establishment. Property damage cover should also be purchased.

For further information and a guide to building kennels or a cattery visit <a href="https://www.gla.ac.uk/t4/~vet/files/teaching/SAHusbandry/boardingkennels.pdf">https://www.gla.ac.uk/t4/~vet/files/teaching/SAHusbandry/boardingkennels.pdf</a>



#### Introduction

Woodlands can be a valuable part of the farm business, providing multiple benefits such as shelter for livestock, windbreaks for crops and income from timber. They also have a positive impact on a larger scale by capturing carbon, creating wildlife habitat, and contributing to natural flood management.

Increasing the area of woodland in Scotland is a key Scottish Government objective to help meet national targets for reducing carbon emissions, supply the demand for wood products with home-grown timber, and restore and expand native woodlands for biodiversity benefits. Farmers are being encouraged to plant new woodlands and actively manage existing woodlands to benefit the farm business and provide public goods.

On 1 April 2019 forestry became fully devolved in Scotland. Scottish Forestry replaced Forestry Commission Scotland, taking responsibility for policy, regulation, and the Forestry Grant Scheme (FGS). Forestry and Land Scotland (FLS) replaced Forest Enterprise Scotland in looking after publicly owned forests. Both organisations are agencies of the Scottish Government.

This section provides guidance on trees and the law, plant health, woodlands and shelter, timber prices, financial assistance for farm woodlands, and taxation.

NOTE – To ensure that all forestry operations are carried out in accordance with forestry regulations, prior to undertaking any forestry activities such as tree felling or planting, advice should be sought from either Scottish Forestry or from a forestry professional.

## Trees, the Law and Regulations

## Felling Permissions

Anyone wishing to fell trees requires a Felling Permission (previously called a felling licence) issued by Scottish Forestry, unless an exemption applies or another form of felling approval such as a felling licence (including a forest plan) has previously been issued. It is an offence to fell trees without a Felling Permission if no exemptions apply. Illegal felling can result in a fine of up to £5,000 per tree and a criminal record for those involved.

Changes to the regulation of tree felling in Scotland came into effect on 1 April 2019 when the Forestry and Land (Scotland) Act 2018 replaced the Forestry Act 1967 in Scotland. Felling Licences issued before 1 April 2019 are still valid, if the expiry date has not been passed.

#### Exemptions

You may be allowed to fell trees without a Felling Permission if an exemption applies. The 2019 regulations made some changes to exemptions, full details are available from Scottish Forestry: <a href="http://forestry.gov.scot/support-regulations/felling-permissions">http://forestry.gov.scot/support-regulations/felling-permissions</a>. Two important changes are that a Felling Permission is now required to clear windblown trees, and to fell nuisance trees.

#### Exemptions include:

- Up to 5 cubic metres of timber within any set calendar quarter. This exemption does not apply in native broadleaved woodland between 0.1 and 0.5 hectares inclusive and Caledonian Pinewood sites.
- Trees with a stem diameter of 10cm or less, when measured 1.3m from the ground.
- A tree that poses an immediate danger to people or property.
- Completely dead trees. Trees that are dying or have blown over are not exempt.

#### Restrictions

Felling must also comply with legislation and best practice regarding water quality, flood risk, conservation areas, and protected species such as badgers or bats.

Felling trees covered by a Tree Preservation Order (TPO) or within a Conservation Area requires additional consent from the Local Authority. Felling within a Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) requires consent from Nature Scot, formerly Scottish Natural Heritage (SNH).

### Obligation to replant

Felling Permissions, except those for thinning, are issued on the condition that the felled area will be replanted within a specified timescale, including areas cleared of windthrow. This includes the obligation to carry out the maintenance necessary for the trees to become established. Scottish Forestry may allow replanting in an alternative area of the same size as the felled area.

Grant funding is available to help with restocking through the Woodland Improvement Grant (WIG) for Restructuring Regeneration. Note that you first need to have an approved Long-term Forest Plan (LTFP) or Management Plan to be eligible for WIG funding.

### **Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA)**

Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) is the process of identifying the environmental effects, either positive or negative, of the proposed project on the environment with the aim of avoiding, reducing or offsetting any adverse impacts.

The Forestry (Environmental Impact Assessment) (Scotland) Regulations 2017, are applied to forestry projects, namely <u>afforestation</u>, <u>deforestation</u>,

<u>roads and quarries</u>. If Scottish Forestry, the competent authority, decides that a proposal for one of these projects is likely to have a significant effect on the environment then under EIA Regulations, consent must be obtained prior to starting the work. As a result, you will be required to submit an Environmental Impact Assessment Report (EIA Report) as part of your application for consent.

The process for this, is to identify the activities that will be undertaken. Once these have identified, their potential environmental impact should be assessed, along with any mitigation that could reduce the impact. Once this has been carried out, an EIA Screening Determination form is submitted to Scottish Forestry who will assess the potential impacts and proposed mitigation. If they are content with the proposal, Scottish Forestry will give a Screening Opinion stating 'consent not required', this means the works can start. If Scottish Forestry feel that the project needs to be tested with a full EIA, then a 'consent required' letter will be issued. At this stage, a scoping process will be untaken to address the issues that need to be assessed within an EIA Report.

Thresholds and sensitive areas apply to EIA, which enable some work to be undertaken without a full EIA screening being undertaken. These are:

Project	Threshold where any part of the land is in a sensitive area	Threshold where no part of the land is in a sensitive area
Afforestation	2 hectares in a National Scenic Area (NSA) No threshold in other sensitive areas	20 hectares
Deforestation	0.5 hectare in a NSA No threshold in other sensitive areas	1 hectare
Forest Roads	No threshold	1 hectare
Forest Quarries	No threshold	1 hectare

For more information on EIAs, please refer to the Scottish Forestry web page provided using the link below:

https://forestry.gov.scot/support-regulations/environmental-impact-assessment

## United Kingdom Forestry Standard (UKFS)

The United Kingdom Forestry Standard (UKFS) is the reference standard for sustainable forest management in the UK. It outlines the context for forestry, sets out the approach of the UK governments to sustainable forest management, defines standards and requirements, and provides a basis for regulation and monitoring – including national and international reporting.

The UKFS is separated into different elements for sustainable forest management, each supported by Guidelines for managers.

#### These elements are:

- General Forestry Practice
- Biodiversity
- Climate Change
- Historic Environment
- Landscape
- People
- Soil
- Water

Each of these elements are divided into legal and good forestry practice requirements. These legal and good forestry practice requirements should be followed when undertaking any forest operations.

Should these legal and good forestry practice requirements be breached, Scottish Forestry have powers under the UKFS Compliance Procedure to issue advisory/ warning letters or suspend/ revoke permissions given under Forest Plans, Felling Permissions, Forestry Grant Scheme contracts, and EIA consented operations.

Further information on the UKFS can be found at: <a href="https://forestry.gov.scot/sustainable-forestry/ukfs-scotland">https://forestry.gov.scot/sustainable-forestry/ukfs-scotland</a>
Details on UKFS Compliance can be found at: <a href="https://forestry.gov.scot/publications/115-briefing-note-20-ukfs-compliance-procedure">https://forestry.gov.scot/publications/115-briefing-note-20-ukfs-compliance-procedure</a>

### **Plant Health**

The threat posed by tree pests and diseases is increasing, due to increased global travel, and imported plants and wood products. Climate change is also altering the ranges of many plant pathogens. The risk of spreading tree diseases can be reduced by taking simple biosecurity measures, such as cleaning mud from shoes, dogs' paws, and bike and car tyres between visits to different woodlands. Five of the most common threats to tree health are described below but this list is not exhaustive.

You can find guides to symptoms of tree pests and diseases on the Observatree https://www.observatree.org.uk/resource-library/ and Forest Research websites: http://forestresearch.gov.uk/tools-andresources/pest-and-disease-resources. If you are concerned about the health of any trees, seek professional advice, and report any confirmed cases on the Tree Alert online reporting tool: https://treealert.forestresearch.gov.uk/. It is required by law that diseases classified as notifiable are reported.

Scottish Forestry monitors woodlands for early warning signs of tree health problems and issues Statutory Plant Health Notices (SPHNs) to landowners. An SPHN will usually require the felling of trees to contain an infection and avoid it spreading further.

#### Larch disease (Phytophthora ramorum) - notifiable disease

P. ramorum is currently the biggest threat to tree health in Scotland, having already infected and killed thousands of hectares of larch. P. ramorum does not affect the quality of the timber so infected trees can still be processed but only by facilities that hold a licence to handle the material. A Management Zone covers the centre of the primary outbreak in Galloway. The area covered by the management zone is best viewed on the Scottish Forestry Map viewer:

https://scottishforestry.maps.arcgis.com/apps/webappviewer/index.html?id=0d6125cfe892439ab0e5d0b74d9acc18

You must apply for a movement licence to remove wood from a site issued with an SPHN or to move larch material from within the Management Zone to any site outside it. Wood from SPHN sites or wood moving from within the Management Zone to a site outside it can only go to a facility that holds a processing licence to handle it. Information and application guidance for movement or processing licences can be found on the Forest Research website: <a href="https://www.forestresearch.gov.uk/tools-and-resources/pest-and-disease-resources/ramorum-disease-phytophthora-ramorum/phytophthora-manual-9-licences-move-and-process-wood-trees-ramorum-disease/">https://www.forestresearch.gov.uk/tools-and-resources/pest-and-disease-resources/ramorum-disease-phytophthora-ramorum/phytophthora-manual-9-licences-move-and-process-wood-trees-ramorum-disease/</a>

Scotland is split into three management zones, based on where actions will have the greatest impact on controlling the spread of *P. ramorum*. For a map of the zones, see: <a href="https://forestry.gov.scot/sustainable-forestry/tree-health/tree-pests-and-diseases/phytophthora-ramorum">https://forestry.gov.scot/sustainable-forestry/tree-health/tree-pests-and-diseases/phytophthora-ramorum</a>.

The rules around felling and planting larch vary between the zones but **outbreaks of** *P. ramorum* **are occurring in all three risk zones**. All woodland owners should remain vigilant and regularly inspect for symptoms of the disease. Japanese, European and hybrid *Larix* species are all affected. While larch is the main timber tree at risk, rhododendron and other ornamental shrubs are also susceptible and help spread the disease. Other susceptible tree species include sweet chestnut, horse chestnut, beech, and several non-native oak.

*P. ramorum* is a notifiable disease so must be reported. First check the symptoms against online guidance and report the suspected outbreak through Tree Alert (see above for links). If *P. ramorum* is confirmed, Scottish Forestry will issue an SPHN (if outside the management zone), placing a legal requirement on the owner to fell the infected trees, and a buffer zone around them, within a set timescale. If you receive an SPHN, grant aid is available to assist with agents' fees and restocking. For further information see page 317 and:

https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/all-schemes/forestry-grant-scheme/tree-health/.

### Chalara Ash dieback (*Hymenoscyphus fraxineus*)

First discovered in the UK in October 2012, Chalara Ash dieback is an infection caused by the *H. fraxineus* fungus, which is spreading throughout the UK. The airborne spores can spread within miles of an outbreak but transport of plants and spores in mud on tyres and shoes is thought to be responsible for spreading the disease over longer distances.

The general advice is not to fell live ash trees, even if they are infected, unless they pose a safety risk. This will allow resistant trees to be identified and survive as future breeding stock. Ash is one of the last tree species to come into leaf in spring, so it is best to look for Chalara symptoms from July to September.

## Juniper disease (Phytophthora austrocedri) – notifiable disease

*P. austrocedri* is a fungus-like pathogen which threatens juniper trees in Britain. Juniper (*Juniperus communis*) is an important but declining native species, thus a significant proportion of juniper woodlands are protected. Infected trees have been found at sites across Scotland and the north of England. The pathogen primarily attacks roots and extends up into the lower stem. Eventually the tree will be killed by girdling of the main stem. The pathogen is notifiable, and all suspected cases must be reported through Tree Alert.

## Red band needle blight (Dothistroma septosporum)

*D. septosporum* is a fungus which typically attacks older needles on conifers, initially creating yellow bands that turn red. Sometimes all but the base of the needles can turn brown, rather than causing bands. Infected needles will die and fall off, gradually weakening the tree. This reduces timber yields and can eventually kill trees.

It has been found on a range of conifer species but pine are the most common hosts, including Scots, Lodgepole and Corsican pine. The disease exists throughout Scotland and is managed by thinning to increase airflow through the woods, and by planting less susceptible tree species in future rotations. It is not a notifiable disease and there are no restrictions on timber movement.

## Dutch elm disease (Ophiostoma novo-ulmi)

This disease has already killed 60 million elm trees in Britain and continues to spread throughout Scotland. It is caused by a fungus that is spread from tree to tree by the elm bark beetle.

Local authorities may require owners to fell elms infected by Dutch elm disease, under the Dutch elm disease (Local Authorities) (Amendment) Order 1988. To prevent the spread of the disease, regulations also

control the movement of elm logs within the terms of a licence. It is not a notifiable disease.

#### Phytophthora pluvialis

First discovered in the UK in a woodland in Cornwall in September 2021, *P. pluvialis* is a fungus-like pathogen that affects a variety of soft conifers including western hemlock, radiata pine and Douglas fir. Further investigations are ongoing to identify the spread and severity of this pathogen, but cases have already been confirmed in Devon, Cumbria, Surrey, Shropshire, and at multiple sites in both Scotland and Wales.

### Great spruce bark beetle (Dendroctonus micans)

D. micans is a common pest of spruce and pine in mainland Europe but is not native to the UK. It tunnels into the bark of living trees to lay its eggs. The larvae then feed and develop, forming galleries that weaken, and in some cases kill, the host tree. It is now an established pest in southern Scotland and is slowly extending its range northwards. The beetle is a capable flyer but long-distance spread is also known to occur through the movement of infested roundwood. The D. micans distribution map(https://forestry.gov.scot/publications/1385-updated-d-micans-distribution-map-in-scotland-january-2022/download) in Scotland shows the Pest Free Area and the latest confirmed distribution of D. micans in Scotland. Scottish Forestry are working with the timber sector to promote the 'Ditch the Debris' message to reduce the risk of moving infested material into the Pest Free Area via timber haulage.

### **Woodland and Shelter**

Trees and woodland can provide valuable protection from wind and driving rain which can:

- reduce lamb and ewe mortality resulting from evaporative chilling
- increase weight gain in livestock
- increase milk yields in cows
- improve livestock health and condition
- reduce feed costs
- reduce evapotranspiration of pasture and crops
- protect light soils
- increase soil organic matter content

Woods can act as a wind shield or a wind break, depending on the porosity of the wood. These principles are set out below:

#### Wind Shield

- Virtually impermeable woodland (<40% porosity)</li>
- Reduces wind speed by up to 90%
- Wind speed reduction over distance of up to 10 times tree height from lee side of forest
- Greatest shelter within distance of 3 to 5 times of tree height

- Completely stops wind within small area; high turbulence in field
- Best for livestock protection

#### Wind Break

- Permeable woodland (40-60% porosity)
- Reduces wind speed by up to 70%
- Wind speed reduction over distance of 20-30 times tree height from lee side of forest
- Achieves reduced wind speeds across large area
- Little turbulence well above ground
- Best for crops and silage

# **Scottish Timber Log Prices**

The table below provides a comparison of Scottish timber prices. These values are representative of prices offered for clear fell harvesting only; lower prices will be offered for thinning operations.

Prices vary according to market conditions, quality of timber, total volume harvested, ease of access and transport cost. Values are given in £/t, sold on an out-turn tonnage basis. Roadside sales are net of harvesting costs, while standing sales are net of harvesting and haulage costs and represent the gross margin of that crop.

Due to spiralling diesel prices and global market uncertainty at time of writing (due to combinations of COVID-19, Brexit, 2021 winter storms and Ukraine conflict), prices have not been updated for timber in 2023 - instead we have retained typical prices from 2022 to reflect a 'healthy' market position, as opposed to current recovering market we see across Scotland at this time.

Typical broadleaf and conifer log prices for the year to May 2023 are as follows:

Species	Log Type	Price (£/t)	
		Roadside	Standing
Larch	Logs	60-80	55-75
Scots pine	Logs	65-95	70-90
Sitka spruce	Green logs*	75-95	65-85
Sitka spruce	Pallet wood	55-75	50-65
Mixed conifers	Chipwood or pulp	30-50	20-40
Lodgepole pine	Logs	65-80	60-75
Mixed conifer	Slats	40-60	35-50
Hardwd Logs	Various	50-220	40-200

<sup>\*</sup> Green Logs are timber stems of a size and quality suitable for use in construction, such as roof joists or beams.

Timber crop values at clear fell range considerably, with high quality crops usually selling well. Estimated standing sale timber values for Sitka

spruce (yield class 16, appropriately thinned) felled at 45 years old can be anywhere from £6,000 to £22,000/ha.

Woodland owners increasingly keep part of the timber harvested for their own use for woodfuel. The cost to harvest and extract small round-wood to roadside is typically in the range £12-18 per tonne.

#### Financial Assistance for Farm Woodlands

Financial assistance for the creation and maintenance of forestry and farm woodlands is supported through the Forestry Grant Scheme (FGS).

The FGS is entirely administered, except for payments, by Scottish Forestry. Payments are made by Rural Payments and Services (RP&S) Full details of the FGS can be found at:

https://www.ruralpayments.org/publicsite/futures/topics/all-schemes/forestry-grant-scheme/.

The following information has been adapted from the above website to give an overview of the scheme options. Applicants should refer to the full scheme guidance as revisions are likely and applicants should always check for the latest updates.

Forestry activity is supported under eight categories and these are:

- 1. Woodland Creation
- Agroforestry
- 3. Woodland Improvement Grant
- 4. Sustainable Management of Forests
- Tree Health
- 6. Harvesting and Processing
- 7. Forest Infrastructure
- 8. Forestry Co-operation

#### Woodland creation

Grants for woodland creation largely continue as they have since 2015. These can be very attractive for planting of a significant scale especially for timber-producing woodlands. 50-60% of new planting tends to be of productive woodlands. Scottish Forestry achieved 8,190ha of the Scottish Government woodland creation target of 15,000 ha for 2022/23. Demand for Woodland Creation grants continues to be high, with contracts already approved and budget allocated for many 2023/24 projects already.

FGS offers a per-hectare payment for initial planting, which varies depending what type of woodland you want to grow (the nine options are listed below). Capital payments are available for items required to establish the woodland, including fencing, tree shelters, bracken control, and gorse removal. An annual maintenance payment is paid per-hectare

and claimed on the Single Application Form (SAF) for five years. You can continue to claim Basic Payment on land planted under the scheme.

#### Small Woodlands Loan Scheme

Scottish Forestry has introduced a loan scheme to help with the costs of establishing Woodland Creation projects. FGS funding is paid after initial operations are complete, typically three months from when a claim is submitted. The loan can provide 50% of the value of capital items up front, acting as a partial bridging loan in the time between the work being done and the grant funding being paid. Woodland creation schemes up to 50ha are eligible, up to a maximum value of £40,000 per application. More accurately, this should be called a down payment. Interest will be charged if you **don't** go ahead with the scheme.

#### Sheep and Trees

The Sheep and Trees initiative is aimed at supporting upland sheep farmers to grow a timber crop while continuing to farm livestock (where sheep are a major component). This package offers funding for forest infrastructure, such as new road building, along with woodland creation. Forest Infrastructure grant can be claimed when planting between 10 and 50ha under the Conifer or Diverse Conifer options in blocks of at least 10ha.

### **Woodland Creation Options and Grant Rates**

There are nine options for woodland creation, each with specific requirements for composition and stocking densities:

- 1. Conifer timber crops of predominantly Sitka spruce.
- 2. Diverse Conifer timber crops of species other than Sitka spruce.
- 3. Broadleaves grown at high stocking density to produce hardwood timber.
- 4. Native Scots Pine native pinewood habitat creation or expansion.
- 5. Native Upland Birch low-density downy birch habitat on shallow peaty soils (<50cm depth).
- 6. Native Broadleaves other native woodlands, mainly lowland habitat types.
- 7. Native Low-density Broadleaves specific native woodland or scrub habitats such as transition zones between woodlands and open hill.
- 8. Small or Farm Woodland mixed broadleaved and conifer woodlands less than 10ha, no individual block more than 5ha.
- Native Broadleaves in Northern and Western Isles native woodland habitats in high exposure areas on the islands or elsewhere within the crofting counties.

A higher rate of grant is payable in four target areas:

 Conifer, Diverse Conifer or Broadleaves in areas defined as being preferred or potential in the relevant local authority woodland strategy or equivalent.

- Areas identified by the Cairngorms National Park Authority as a priority for woodland expansion, for predominately Scots pine or native broadleaved options.
- 3. Woodlands for Water, in priority areas identified by SEPA, for all options other than the Conifer option.
- 4. Native woodland options within the area identified as the Highland Native Woodland Target area.

A capital grant is available for using vegetatively propagated geneticallyimproved Sitka spruce. This is to encourage use of the most productive plants to grow high-yielding timber crops.

The Central Scotland Green Network (CSGN) offers an additional capital item payment for woodland creation schemes within the CSGN area of central Scotland. Different payment rates per hectare are offered within the Core, Outer Core and Fringe areas. These CSGN areas are shown on Scotlish Forestry's Map Viewer:

https://scottishforestry.maps.arcgis.com/apps/webappviewer/index.html?id=0d6125cfe892439ab0e5d0b74d9acc18.

CSGN payments are limited and may not be available if the budget for a particular year has already been allocated.

The planting grants and capital grants applicable to the woodland creation scheme are as follows:

Planting Grant		Payment	rate (£/ha)
	Initial	Annual	Total
Standard Areas	Planting	Maintenance	for 5 yrs
Conifer*	1,920	208	2,960
Diverse conifer*	2,160	336	3,840
Broadleaves*	2,880	528	5,520
Native Scots Pine	1,840	272	3,200
Native upland birch	1,840	128	2,480
Native broadleaves	1,840	272	3,200
Native low-density broadleaves	560	96	1,040
Small or farm woodland*	2,400	400	4,400
Native Broadleaves in	3,600	624	6,720
Northern and Western Isles			
Target Areas			
Conifer	2,160	234	3,330
Diverse conifer	2,430	378	4,320
Broadleaves	3,240	594	6,210
Native Scots Pine	2,070	306	3,600
Native upland birch	2,070	144	2,790
Native broadleaves	2,070	306	3,600
Native low-density broadleaves	630	108	1,170
Small or farm woodland	2,700	450	4,950
Native Broadleaves in	4,050	702	7,560
Northern and Western Isles			

\* Where ploughing is the agreed method of ground preparation, the Initial planting payment rate is reduced by £240/ha for the Conifer option, £270/ha for the Diverse conifer option, £360/ha for the Broadleaved option and £300/ha for the Small or Farm Woodland option.

Capital Item Grant	Payment rate
CSGN – Core Area Contribution	£2500/ha
CSGN – Out Core Area Contribution	£1500/ha
CSGN – Fringe Area Contribution	£750/ha
Genetically improved Sitka Spruce	£150/ha
Stock fence	£4.40/m
March stock fence	£2.75/m
Deer fence	£7.60/m
Deer fence - high cost	£9.90/m
Upgrading stock fence to deer fence	£3.28/m
Rabbit-proofing stock or deer fence	£1.60/m
Tree shelter: 1.2 to 1.8 metres	£2.00 each
Tree shelter: 0.6 to 1.1 metres	£1.16 each
Vole guard	£0.19 each
Enhancing or modifying a stock fence - Black Grouse	£2.00/m
and Capercaillie core areas	
Enhancing or modifying a deer fence	
- Low cost Black Grouse/Capercaillie core areas	£2.00/m
- High cost Black Grouse/Capercaillie core areas	
Conversion of deer fence to stock fence Black	£1.60/m
Grouse and Capercaillie core areas	0.400
Gate for stock fence	£136 each
Gate for deer fence	£172 each
Badger gate	£64 each
Self-closing gate for non-vehicular access	£280 each
Building or restoring drystone dykes	£26.40/sq. m
Bracken control, mechanical or chemical removal	£225/ha
Gorse removal	£720/ha

Demand for Woodland Creation grants is high and has been increasing for the past few years. Applications for FGS can be submitted all year round but funding runs from April each year and becomes increasingly competitive as contracts are approved and budget allocated. Applications are scored on how well they will deliver Scottish Forestry's objectives.

Scottish Forestry pay particular attention to the 'value for money' of proposed schemes. Those with a total grant value (including 5 years of maintenance payments but excluding any CSGN contribution and basic payments) of greater than £6000/ha are classed as 'high cost' schemes. There is a smaller pool of money available for these schemes and grant funding is therefore more competitive. It is usually necessary to demonstrate a significant level of public benefit.

Fencing is generally considered the preferred method of protecting a new woodland. At scale, fencing is also usually cheaper than using individual tree shelters. Scottish Forestry may support tree shelters if using them will cost less than fencing.

Income from sales of carbon credits is playing an increasingly important role in making certain types of woodland creation schemes financially viable. One condition of carbon funding is the 'additionality rule' – the income from selling carbon credits must be essential to allow the project to go ahead. Due to rising costs of delivery (in particular fencing and tree supply), many projects now qualify for this scenario, where income from selling carbon credits turns a net cost into a net surplus.

Per-tonne of carbon dioxide equivalent (CO2e) rates for sales of carbon credits have increased during the last 12 months but can vary widely from £8/tCO2e to in excess of £25/tCO2e. For more information on Carbon values, please refer to page 325.

When planning farm woodlands it is important to consider other benefits and costs. For example:

- Additional benefits can include shelter, conservation, sporting, amenity and carbon sequestration, the latter seeing dramatic price rises between 2020 and 2023. See pages 320-322 for further information on forestry and climate change.
- The loss of agricultural production from the land is an opportunity cost and this can be minimised by planting less productive land, such as where bracken has established. If a significant proportion of the farm is planted, it may be possible to reduce fixed costs.
- Potentially, one of the largest financial impacts is the effect on land values. Generally, the more productive the land that is planted with trees, the greater the potential loss in capital value. In some circumstances capital values can be improved by new woodland, for example through better shelter, amenity, or sporting.

## **Woodland Improvement Grant**

This grant aims to support forest management, activity to enhance the environment, and improve public access to existing woodlands. There are five options in this category:

- 1. Habitats and Species
- 2. Restructuring Regeneration
- 3. Low Impact Silvicultural Systems (LISS)
- 4. Woodlands In and Around Towns (WIAT)
- 5. Planning including Long-term Forest Plan, Forest Plan Renewal, Woodland Grazing Plan, WIAT Urban Woodland Management Plan and Deer Management Plan.

Grant payments for options under the Woodland Improvement Grant are as follows:

Option	Grant payment		
Habitats and Species	Standard costs for capital works and items from a set list. Actual costs are available for work in woodland SSSI and Natura sites where it can be demonstrated that the actual costs of the eligible capital items will be higher than the set standard costs list for this option		
LISS	Standard costs for capital works and items from a set list		
WIAT	Standard costs for capital works and items from a set list		
Long-term Forest Plan	£25/ha for first 200ha, £5/ha thereafter (minimum £500; maximum £15,000)		
Forest Plan Renewal	£10/ha for first 200ha, £5/ha thereafter (minimum £500; maximum £10,000)		
Woodland Grazing Management Plan	£1,200 per plan		
WIAT Urban Woodland Management Plan	£1,000 for any area up to 10ha, £25/ha thereafter		
Deer Management Plan	£12/ha for first 500ha, £1/ha thereafter (minimum £5,000; maximum £15,000)		

Payments for restocking, (known as restructuring regeneration) comprise a single capital payment. An approved long-term Forest Plan or Woodland Management Plan must be in place to be eligible for these grants. The payments are:

3	
Delivering UKFS Woodland (no more than 75% of area as a single species)	£300/ha
Delivering Diversity and Resilience Woodland (no more than 60% of area as a single species)	£550/ha
Improved Vegetative Stock for Sitka Spruce	£60/ha

## **Sustainable Management of Forests**

These grants support a range of activities in existing woodlands that will:

- Increase species and structural diversity through Low Impact Silvicultural Systems (LISS) management.
- Encourage natural regeneration to expand native woodlands.
- Bring native woodlands and designated woodland features into active management and good ecological condition.
- Support management of rural and urban woodlands for public access.
- Control grey squirrels where they are a threat to the red squirrel population.
- Control predators to benefit Capercaillie and Black Grouse.

 Reduce deer impacts to a level that will allow regeneration of conifer and broadleaved species.

The grant support for this category comprises nine options. All payments are made for up to a maximum of five years. An approved Long-Term Forest Plan (LTFP) or Woodland Management Plan must be in place to be eligible for these grants. Approved Deer Management Plans and/or Woodland Grazing Plans may also be required to be eligible for some options.

Grant		Payment rate
Low Impact Silvicultural Systems (I	LISS)	£30/ha/yr
Native Woodlands		£25/ha/yr
Livestock Exclusion		£43/ha/yr
Woodland Grazing		£100/ha/yr
Public Access – Rural Woods		£100/ha/yr
Public Access – Woods In	£100/	/ha/yr for first 10ha
and Around Towns (WIAT)	£10/ha/yr for ar	ny additional areas
Grey Squirrel Control	-	£200 per trap/yr
Predator Control for Capercaillie ar	nd Black Grouse	£6.60/ha/yr
Reducing Deer Impact		£6.00/ha/yr

#### **Forest Infrastructure**

This option has two aims:

- 1. Existing Woodlands To provide support for new access infrastructure that will bring small-scale, undermanaged woodlands or inaccessible woodlands back into active management to improve the economic value of forest and woodland through timber production, to increase the area of woodland in Scotland that is in sustainable management and to improve the environmental and social benefits of woodland. This option is limited to woodlands of up to 50 hectares in size
- 2. Sheep and Trees To provide support for new access infrastructure to new woodlands as part of the Sheep and Trees initiative. This initiative is aimed at raising awareness of the many opportunities woodland can bring to land managers. This option, as part of the Sheep and Trees grant package, is only available for upland livestock farmers when creating between 10ha and 50ha of productive Conifer or Diverse Conifer woodland and is limited to up to 30m per hectare planted, with a cap of 1,500m per application.

Grant support is available for several capital grant operations associated with construction of new forest infrastructure:

Grant	Payment rate
Forest road with on-site material * Lay-bys, turning areas, and loading bays	£25.80 per linear metre £6.60 per square metre
Bell-mouth junction **	£32.40 per square metre

- \* in the Sheep and Trees option allowance of up to 30 metres/ha of woodland creation (cap of 1,500 metres/application)
- \*\* not available for the Sheep and Trees option

#### Agroforestry

Agroforestry can be described as an integrated approach to land management, where trees and agriculture co-exist to provide multiple benefits. This option provides grant support to help create small-scale woodlands within sheep and cattle grazing pasture. These trees can:

- 1. provide shelter for livestock
- 2. provide timber
- 3. increase biodiversity
- 4. enhance the landscape

This grant has two payment types:

- a capital grant for initial establishment
- an annual maintenance grant that is paid for five years

The rate of capital grant that can be claimed depends on the number of trees that are planted per hectare. Two stocking levels and grant rates are available:

Planting density	Initial payment	Annual maintenance
400 trees/ha	£5,400/ha	£126/ha/yr
200 trees/ha	£2790/ha	£72/ha/yr

The rate per hectare has been set to cover:

- purchase of trees and stakes
- purchase or construction of appropriate protection
- planning, site assessment, supervision, ground preparation, and planting

A contribution is also included to the cost of beating-up and weeding.

#### Tree Health

This option provides support to prevent the spread of larch disease, *Phytophthora ramorum* (see page 306 for more information on the disease itself).

This option helps with the restoration of forests affected by the disease by supporting the work to remove infected trees and carry out subsequent replanting.

Grant support consists of a number of standard cost capital items. These are available for work to help prevent the spread of disease and restore affected woodlands. The eligible items and payment rates for eligible operations on infected land are listed in the following table:

Grant	Payment
Agent services - Advisory	£200
Agent services - Compliance	£500
Agent services - Harvesting and marketing	£1,000
Tree clearance (clearing saw)	
- Larch under 26 years - first 5ha	£600/ha
- Larch under 26 years - >5ha up to 10ha	£450/ha
- Larch under 26 years - >10ha	£300/ha
Tree clearance (other mechanised equipment)	
- Larch under 26 years - first 5ha	£1,200/ha
- Larch under 26 years - >5ha up to 10ha	£900/ha
- Larch under 26 years - >10ha	£600/ha
Un-economic felling	
- Larch on Islands - first 5ha	£2,400/ha
- Larch older than 26 years - first 5ha	£1,200/ha
- Larch greater than 26 years - >5ha up to 10ha	£900/ha
- Larch greater than 26 years - >10ha	£600/ha
Restocking - Delivering Diversity and Resilience	£1,400/ha
in Woodlands	
Manual Rhododendron Eradication	00.500/
- Light	£3,500/ha
- Medium	£5,500/ha
- Difficult	£7,300/ha
Mechanised Rhododendron Eradication	00.000/1
- Light	£2,200/ha
- Medium	£3,400/ha
- Difficult	£5,600/ha
Foliar Spray Treatment Rhododendron Eradication	£200/ha
Follow-up Rhododendron Eradication	£200/ha
Stem Injection Rhododendron Eradication	CO 000/l
- Medium	£3,000/ha
- Difficult	£4,500/ha

## **Harvesting and Processing**

This option supports investments in three main areas:

- 1. New specialised equipment which will increase the local small-scale harvesting and processing capacity with the aim of:
  - helping to bring woodlands into management
  - promoting the economic and sustainable production of timber and timber products through processing
  - adding value to local economies on a non-industrial scale processing (less than 10,000 tonnes per annum), primary timber processing (less than 5,000 tonnes per annum), secondary processing equipment (less than 500 cubic metres per annum)
  - providing support to facilitate and support diversification and to assist with the creation of new small-scale enterprises and related employment.

- 2. New specialised equipment for forest tree nurseries (including tree nurseries in England and Wales) and ground preparation and fencing equipment for afforestation projects with the aim of:
  - promoting economic development in rural areas in Scotland by supporting new and existing forestry businesses
  - scaling up and expanding the capacity within the forest tree nursery sector and the forestry contractor resource to help delivery of the Scottish Government ambitious woodland creation target
  - helping forest nurseries to adapt, become more resilient and recover from COVID-19.
- 3. Support for the mobile equipment to help forestry businesses or enterprises to adapt and recover from COVID-19, with the aim of:
  - promoting economic development in rural areas in Scotland by supporting new and existing forestry businesses.

Grant support is based on actual costs with a maximum contribution of 40%. The balance of funding must come from private funds and not from other public funds. Public funds include all EU funds, and any UK government funds, including local authority and lottery grants. In any single application, the minimum and maximum grant award totals will be:

- Aim 1 harvesting and primary processing equipment minimum £2.500 and maximum £50.000
- Aim 1 secondary processing equipment minimum £1,000 and maximum £6,000
- Aim 2 nursery and ground prep equipment minimum £2,500 and maximum £50,000
- Aim 3 mobile equipment to help adapt and recover from Covid-19 minimum £2,500 and maximum £50,000

One application round will be run each year with a closing date of 31 January for the submission of applications. Applications with a claim year of 2022 must spend grant awards by the end of March 2023.

The grant cannot be used for purchase of chippers or second-hand equipment. A business case must be submitted as part of the grant application.

## **Forestry Co-operation**

This option aims to encourage landscape-scale collaborative projects between two or more landowners by providing support for project facilitation and co-ordination. The subsequent management activity can be supported through other options within the Forestry Grant Scheme.

Grant support of £250 per day is available for up to 40 days to support the cost of a project co-ordinator for the following stages of a project:

- Feasibility this stage is the initial exploratory phase
- Consolidation this stage focusses on the detail of the project.

#### Trees and Taxation

Forestry enjoys several benefits in relation to taxation. Their value to stimulating the forestry sector was recognised in the Land Reform Review in 2014. Taxation considerations for forestry are listed below:

**Income Tax -** Currently, profits arising from the commercial occupation of woodlands are not chargeable to Income Tax and Corporation Tax and the value attributable to trees is exempt from Capital Gains Tax. The sale of voluntary carbon credits is not currently chargeable to VAT. However, applicants should always seek professional independent advice based on their specific circumstances.

**Capital Gains Tax (CGT)** - There is no CGT applied to the gain in value of commercial trees. CGT does however apply to a gain in value on the land.

Inheritance Tax (IHT) - Where commercial woodland has been in individual ownership for at least two years, it will normally attract 100% IHT Business Property Relief.

**Corporation Tax (CT)** - Where a company owns woodland which is independent of their trading operations, there is no CT liability on income generated by timber sales or surplus resulting from forestry grants.

For more detail see the Taxation section on page 499.

# Forestry and Climate Change

Afforestation is one of the methods by which climate change reduction targets can be achieved. For each new hectare of forest and woodland created, it is estimated that, on average, seven tonnes of CO<sub>2</sub> will be removed from the atmosphere each year. The Climate Change Plan includes commitments to incrementally increase the annual woodland creation target from 12 000 to 18 000 ha per year by 2024/25. Scotland's forests cover is currently 19% of the total land mass area. The Scottish Government's forestry strategy aim is to increase this to 21 % by 2032.

Growing trees act as a carbon sink, sequestrating carbon dioxide from the atmosphere and converting it to wood. This carbon remains locked away as long as the timber is used in construction, fencing or other wood products.

The total carbon stock in UK Forests is estimated to have increased to 4.0 billion tonnes of carbon dioxide equivalent in 2020, up from around 3.2 billion tonnes of carbon dioxide equivalent in 1990. Of this 4 billion tonnes CO2e, over half (51%, 2.0 billion tCO2e) is sequestered in Scotland's forestry stock.

The permanent planting of trees (not Christmas trees) on agricultural land will result in net sequestration of carbon. Deep peats (greater than 50cm deep) should not be planted as peat itself sequesters carbon and planting it with trees would cease its function as such. Similarly, evidence suggests that maximum C-sequestration benefits on a per-hectare-basis might be achieved on the highly productive lowland areas, although potentially at a high agricultural opportunity cost. Agroforestry, where trees are planted in a way that allows the land is to be kept in agricultural production may be an option here. Scotland-wide, significant benefits are also possible on the less productive lands, by avoiding disturbance of organic soil layers.

#### Carbon value

Tree planting on agricultural land will contribute to reducing a farm's carbon-footprint, where:

- It is a permanent change in land use.
- The planting conforms to the UK Forestry Standard.
- The risks to the planting and the accuracy of sequestration predictions are considered.

New woodland may qualify for payments under a carbon brokerage scheme (the Woodland Carbon Code – WCC), as long as additionality can be proven whereby it can be demonstrated that the creation of the woodland would not have happened without the assistance of the WCC.

Current payments for new planting range dramatically dependent on species, contract period, location and management regime. Values offered vary significantly between projects, as it is often the case that the carbon value of a woodland scheme is also linked by investors to the diverse range of other benefits a site may deliver, for example, a native broadleaved scheme which reduces flood risk for an area would likely achieve significantly higher carbon values than a commercial conifer monoculture plantation.

Carbon Credit values have risen significantly from 2021 into 2022 as more businesses and individuals look to reduce the environmental impact of their activities as part of efforts to work towards 'net zero' targets and wider Environmental, Social and Governance (ESG) principles, and as growing awareness of climate change also starts to influence public perception of greenhouse gas emissions and a shift towards sustainable living. More businesses and individuals are looking to offset their own emissions, and woodland creation is playing a huge part in this move as an affordable and sustainable approach to offsetting emissions whilst also delivering a multitude of biodiversity and landscape benefits.

To the end of March 2022, a total of 1,534 projects had been registered under the Woodland Carbon Code, covering around 59 thousand hectares of woodland with a projected total sequestration of 18.7 million tonnes of carbon dioxide over the lifetime of these projects.

#### Wood fuel

Wood can be used as a renewable heat source and is usually sold to the customer as logs, chips or pellets. Woodland owners can sell smaller sized roundwood as logs. Values vary according to whether the wood is soft wood (conifer) or hard wood (broadleaf); for log prices see page 309.

Standing and lying deadwood can be of considerable ecological value, it may also have a lower calorific value than 'live' wood. Where it is safe to do so, deadwood should be left in the forest.

Short Rotation Forestry (SRF) is a system for producing woody biomass for renewable energy projects. For more information on this system and biomass heating, see pages 353 and 348-349.

#### Woodland as pollution control

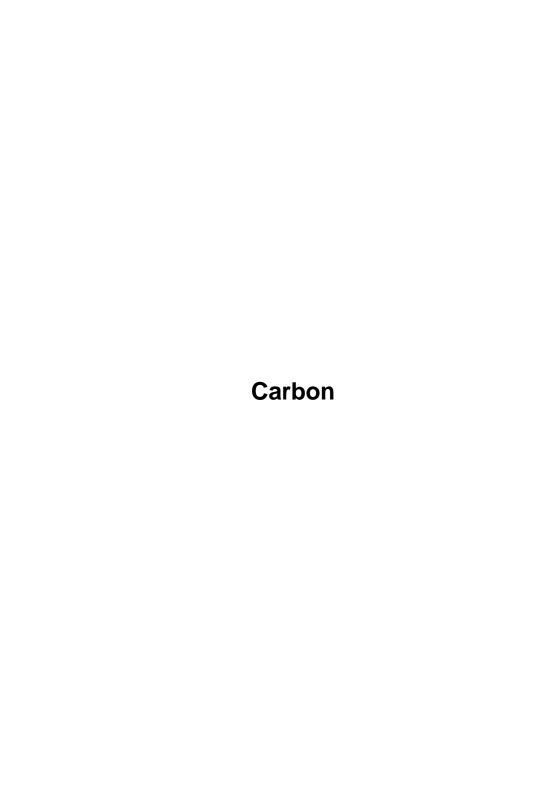
Native riparian woodland can provide an effective buffer against diffuse pollution. Woodland acts as a buffer reducing the risk of surface run-off, leaching, spray pesticide drift and fertilisers entering the watercourse. Trees can reduce the risk of erosion and when fenced can help prevent stock from entering the water courses.

#### Woodland as flood control

Forests and woodlands can slow down and reduce levels of flooding downstream. The forest canopy slows the rate at which rain reaches the ground, tree roots make the soil more porous and therefore more able to retain water (together with generally higher organic content than outside the forest), and transpiration of water from the soil.

## Species choice for woodland creation

Sitka spruce, comprising over 60% of the national timber crop, has traditionally been favoured for its rapid growth and great adaptability. It is however a high-rainfall species, requiring over 2m of rain per year. On the drier east coast, the incidence of drought crack in Sitka spruce, which makes otherwise valuable timber worthless, is increasing as the climate becomes drier and warmer. Greater species diversity is therefore required, placing emphasis on more suitable species such as Norway spruce and Scots pine. Although slower growing and lower yielding than Sitka spruce, the long-term view should be taken, establishing trees which in decades ahead will be tolerant of drier and warmer conditions and still produce good quality timber.



## Climate change, carbon, and the environment

It is now widely accepted that all businesses, including farms will have to take action to reduce greenhouse gas emissions responsible for driving climate change.

Scottish Government have set ambitious targets to reduce greenhouse gas (GHG) losses across Scotland, with an interim goal of a 75% reduction in emissions by 2030 (against a 1990's baseline), with the aim of achieving net zero emissions by 2045.

Agricultural production is underpinned by natural biological processes, which in turn give rise to greenhouse gases. With around 7.4 MtCO<sub>2</sub>e (million tonnes CO<sub>2</sub> equivalent) of greenhouse gases attributed to the agricultural sector in 2020, in terms of contributions to total Scottish greenhouse gas emissions it is third on the list behind transport (9.5MtCO<sub>2</sub>e) and business (7.8 MtCO<sub>2</sub>e), (Scottish Government, 2023).

#### Agricultural greenhouse gas emissions

There are three main greenhouse gases produced through routine agricultural activities:

- Carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) is produced by burning fossil fuels such as coal, oil, and diesel.
- Methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) is produced as a natural by-product of enteric fermentation during ruminant digestion and, to a lesser extent, from management of organic manure.
- Nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) which is released during the application of synthetic and organic fertilisers to the soil, from urine deposition by grazing animals, soil cultivation and changes in land use and vegetation.

# Greenhouse gases, their global warming potential (GWP) and contribution to Scotland's GHG emissions, 2020

Greenhouse gas	<b>GWP</b> (over 100 year period) per kg emitted	% of Scotland's net GHG emissions in 2020 (in MtCO2e)
Carbon dioxide (CO <sub>2</sub> )	1	65.8%
Methane (CH <sub>4</sub> )	25	22.4%
Nitrous oxide (N <sub>2</sub> O)	298	9.1%

Greenhouse gases are typically quantified in terms of  $CO_2$  equivalents ( $CO_2$ e) based on their relative global warming potential (GWP) over a 100-year period. The table above provides an approximate assessment of the GWP of the main three greenhouse gases and includes their

percentage contribution to Scotland's net greenhouse gas emissions in 2020.

By expressing emissions in terms of CO<sub>2</sub> equivalents, it allows groups of greenhouse gases to be quantified as a single number allowing cross sector and year-on-year results to be easily compared.

#### Agriculture as part of the solution to climate change

As other sectors cut their emissions, it is anticipated that the contributions from farming activities will gain more prominence. However, the agricultural sector has the potential to be part of the solution to climate change.

Through ongoing improvement of technical efficiency and using new technologies and techniques, alongside implementing land management practices which can store or 'sequester' carbon removing it from the atmosphere and locking it into soils, vegetation and trees, the agricultural sector has a key role to play.

More information on practical mitigation measures and steps farmers are taking to reduce emissions and sequestrate carbon is available at www.farmingforabetterclimate.org (see below).

#### **National Test Programme**

Against the backdrop of biodiversity losses and a changing climate, Scottish Government aims to support farming and food production to be a global leader in sustainable and regenerative agriculture through a twin track approach. Track 1 of the National Test Programme encourages farmers to improve knowledge and practice of environmental performance and efficiency. Track 1 was announced in February 2023 as Scottish Government's Preparing for Sustainable Farming (PSF) programme which provides funding for soil sampling, carbon audits and animal health and welfare interventions. The scheme will run until March 2025.

Track 2 will design, test, improve and standardise the tools, support and processes to support and reward farmers, crofters and land managers who deliver climate and biodiversity outcomes.

For more information see:

https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/all-schemes/preparing-for-sustainable-farming--psf-/

https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/agricultural-reform-programme/arproute-map/

## Farming for a Better Climate

The Farming for a Better Climate programme, funded by the Scottish Government and delivered by SAC



Consulting, works with farmers to find practical and profitable solutions, tips, and ideas to improve business efficiency, reduce greenhouse gas

losses from the farm and help farmers and land managers adapt to a changing climate.

Recent projects include exploring soil regenerative agriculture techniques with a group of farmers in the northeast of Scotland and the launch of the Agriculture, Biodiversity and Climate Change (ABCC) Network with industry partners. The website also hosts Scottish Forestry's Integrating Trees Network.

For more information, see the project website at <a href="https://www.farmingforabetterclimate.org">www.farmingforabetterclimate.org</a> where you can also sign up for the free monthly e-newsletter. The website also hosts a range of practical guides, podcasts, videos, and farmer case studies showing how other farmers are reducing their farm carbon footprint. Find Farming for a Better Climate on Facebook and follow on Twitter @SACfarm4climate.

# Farm carbon calculators and carbon footprinting

Farm carbon calculators are highly useful business tools, not only for understanding carbon management within the business, but also helping determine relative resource use and efficiency across the business. Often the farms with the lowest carbon emissions are also the most productive and profitable within their sector, so carbon footprints can help a farm to save money and improve performance.

Typically farm carbon calculators will ask for information on:

- Crop areas and yields
- Livestock numbers and productivity
- Input use (feed, fertilisers, bedding, pesticides etc.)
- Electricity and fuel use
- Manure and fertiliser management

Some tools also ask for information on land use and farm practices to provide a soil carbon sequestration figure.

A farm carbon assessment involves:

- 1. Calculating an initial carbon footprint measurement.
- 2. Benchmarking
- 3. Identifying mitigation (positive change) measures.
- 4. Monitoring and reviewing.

## 1. Calculating an initial (baseline) carbon footprint

This will provide a 'starting-point' to help to understand current practices and productivity and to provide a baseline to monitor progress. The more accurate a business is when inputting data, the greater the accuracy of the carbon footprint.

Up until August 2022 grant funding of £500 was available through the Farm Advisory Service (<a href="www.fas.scot/carbon-audits/">www.fas.scot/carbon-audits/</a>) to carry out a farm

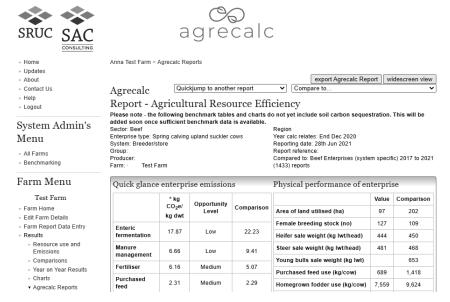
business carbon audit. Audits are carried out using Agrecalc, the carbon and resource efficiency calculator developed by SAC Consulting to give a picture of carbon emissions from each farm enterprise, and across the farm business.

From April 2022, funding towards the cost of a carbon audit is available through the National Test Programme (see page 327).

#### 2. Carbon footprint benchmarking

Benchmarking a baseline carbon assessment will enable businesses to compare their farm enterprises to other similar farms, to identify high emissions areas, and opportunities for mitigations and optimising resource use.

As shown in the sample report, Agrecalc's benchmarking facility can provide businesses with an indication of whether the performance of an individual enterprise is above or below average and can highlight areas where improvements can be made. The quick glance enterprise emissions report benchmarks a business's enterprise emissions broken down by source against similar farms, together with the 'opportunity level' for improvement.



## 3. Identifying suitable mitigation measures

Mitigation measures fall into 3 categories:

- Avoiding or reducing emissions through improving efficiency and or work practices.
- 2. Reducing or eliminating through changing inputs e.g., switching to renewable energy sources.
- 3. Sequestering or offsetting emissions.

Effective mitigation strategies for one farm may not be effective on another farm, so specialist advice from a farm advisor may be helpful to identify actions that are best suited to the individual farm and to identify short-term and longer-term options.

Mitigation measures can include:

- Looking at most significant emissions sources on the farm and in comparison to other farms.
- Identifying easy changes e.g., switching an input for one with lower associated emissions or finding ways to reduce energy/fuel use.
- Focusing on 'win-wins' that will provide resource and cost savings as well as carbon savings, such as precision feeding of livestock. The Marginal Abatement Cost Curve, produced by SRUC researchers, provides substantial detail into the cost-effectiveness of selected mitigation measures.
- Investigating funding schemes. The Sustainable Agriculture Capital Grant Scheme piloted in 2020 provided up to £20,000 of grant per farm for capital items linked to emissions reduction.
- The baseline carbon results to test out potential impact of different measures e.g., finishing cattle earlier, can be a useful tool when creating a carbon plan for the business going forward.

The Farming for a Better Climate website provides advice and resources for farmers wishing to assess and improve their carbon footprint.

#### 4. Monitor and review

After new practices and measures have been implemented, repeating the carbon assessment process helps to monitor and review progress. Carrying out a second audit a year or two later will allow a business to assess the impact of the 'easy wins', but for more involved practices and system changes waiting three to five years may be more appropriate.

## Choosing the most appropriate carbon calculator

As there are various farm carbon calculators in the UK that will generate a farm carbon footprint with differing methodologies, outputs, and features – which one should you choose? All carbon calculators are essentially computer models, and how they calculate emissions varies according to the underlying calculations and assumptions made. The more detailed the data input, the more accurate the result. For an comparison of the key farm greenhouse gas calculators see online at: <a href="https://www.climatexchange.org.uk/research/projects/comparative-analysis-of-farm-based-carbon-audits/">https://www.climatexchange.org.uk/research/projects/comparative-analysis-of-farm-based-carbon-audits/</a>

The key questions to consider when choosing a farm carbon calculator are:

- What data does it ask for? Do you have this data readily available in your farm records?
- Are the results presented in a way that is useful to you and will help inform business decisions? Are you interested in whole farm results, individual enterprise results, or both?
- Does the tool enable you to benchmark against other similar farms?
- What standards and methodology are used? Calculators based on IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change) guidelines are considered more scientifically rigorous, and certification such as PAS 2050 means it has been reviewed and verified by a third party on its use of the internationally applicable method for quantifying product carbon footprints.
- Does your buyer e.g., milk company or your participation in a particular grant or business support scheme require or recommend that you use a particular carbon calculator?

Once you have chosen your carbon footprinting tool, it is best to stick with the same one to make it easier to compare your progress year on year.

# Farm carbon accounting and the National Inventory

A crucial principle of farm carbon footprinting is that it calculates only the emissions associated with agricultural activities on the land, not overall emissions from the land itself. To be able to measure, monitor and benchmark with consistency and to identify areas for efficiency and resource use improvement, it is necessary to separate out natural cycles of greenhouse gases from land and those resulting from agricultural activity.

Due to how carbon is accounted on a national scale in the UK's Greenhouse Gas Inventory, farm woodlands and renewables are classified as non-agricultural activities. This means that the carbon benefit is attributed to LULUCF (Land Use, Land Use Change and Forestry) and Energy sectors respectively.

However, some carbon tools, such as Agrecalc, calculate carbon sequestration from woodlands and soil carbon, and energy generated by on-farm renewables, in addition to whole farm emissions. This allows the user to measure and monitor the footprint of these, as part of the whole farm picture. Renewables generated and used on-farm are included in this. As renewables have a lower carbon footprint than grid electricity, emissions from farm energy use associated with enterprises will also be reduced. While farm woodlands may currently be considered part of the LULUCF, agroforestry is one way in which trees would be considered part of agriculture, according to the GHG Inventory.

# Carbon benchmarks by enterprise

As an illustrative guide to carbon benchmarking within Scottish Agriculture the following benchmarks were extracted from the Agrecalc dataset. The benchmarks provide breakdown of emission sources by enterprise, and average key performance indicators. Additional options are available in the Agrecalc webtool, including comparison with the top 25% performers and benchmarking against previous carbon audits.

Beef Benchmarks	spring o	Upland suckler spring calving cows		calving spring calving		alving
EMISSIONS BY SOURCE	k	g CO2e/	kg dwt (%)			
Enteric fermentation	22.22	53%	19.41	51%		
Manure management	9.19	22%	7.3	19%		
Fertiliser	5.13	12%	6.5	17%		
Purchased feed	2.22	5%	2.04	5%		
Purchased bedding	0.73	2%	0.7	2%		
Fuel	1.3	3%	1.2	3%		
Electricity	0.04	0%	0.06	0%		
Other	1.09	3%	0.94	2%		
TOTAL EMISSIONS	41.88		38.06			
KEY PERFORMANCE INDICATORS						
Steer sale weight kg	471.8		528.8			
Mortality %	2.77%		2.40%			
Calving %	92.24%		93.12%			

Sheep benchmarks				d hill ewe flock	
EMISSIONS BY SOURCE	k	g CO2e/	kg dwt (%)	)	
Enteric fermentation	15.7	56%	19.05	59%	
Manure management	5.45	19%	6.5	20%	
Fertiliser	3.57	13%	2.95	9%	
Purchased feed	1.58	6%	1.79	6%	
Purchased bedding	0.11	0%	0.08	0%	
Fuel	0.87	3%	0.91	3%	
Electricity	0.05	0%	0.06	0%	
Other	0.85	3%	1.05	3%	
TOTAL EMISSIONS	28.12		32.28		
KEY PERFORMANCE INDICATORS					
Lamb sale weight (kg dwt/head)	19.1		17.34		
Mortality %	6.37%		4.66%		
Lambing percentage (%)	161.05% 136.13%			13%	

Dairy benchmarks	,	Dairy - all year calving, 8,000l avg. yield		
EMISSIONS BY SOURCE	kg CO2e/ kg	g FPC milk		
Enteric fermentation	0.57	41%		
Manure management	0.26	19%		
Fertiliser	0.17	12%		
Purchased feed	0.3	22%		
Purchased bedding	0.01	1%		
Fuel	0.04	3%		
Electricity	0.01	1%		
Other	0.02	1%		
TOTAL EMISSIONS	1.38			
KEY PERFORMANCE INDICATORS				
Milk production (I/cow)	7886.87			
Mortality %	5.39%			
Calving %	90.30%			

## Ruminant systems – key emissions sources

- Enteric fermentation methane emissions are caused by the digestive process of the animal as they break down plant materials in the rumen. This is a normal process, so emissions cannot be eliminated, however there is much ongoing research into the role of diets and additives in reducing enteric emissions.
- Manure management total emissions relate to how much time livestock spend at pasture, on the hill, or housed, whether slurry or bedded systems, and how the manure is stored.
- **Fertiliser** linked to fertiliser use for pasture, other home-grown forages/feed crops and bedding produced on farm for livestock use.
- Purchased feed this source of emissions is regarded as embedded emissions. Embedded emissions may include fertiliser, fuel use in the production of the feed, as well as transport to the farm.

## Top mitigation actions for beef and sheep systems

- Improve livestock performance linked to genetic selection (breed, EBVs) and management practices e.g., seeking to reduce days to slaughter, reduce age at first calving and reduce carcass weight.
- Increase calves/lambs reared linked to reducing mortality rates through improved breeding selection, birth management, nutrition, and body condition scoring management.
- Increase homegrown forage use and reduce purchased feeds linked to adapting management practices to make better quality silage, improve grassland management, growing additional forage

- crops and seeking to match feed demand with grass supply (appropriate lambing and calving dates).
- Optimising feeding and nutritional strategy, use of precision feeding to reduce days to slaughter, improve feed conversion efficiency, thereby improving ewe and cow performance.
- Optimising soil nutrient use by carrying out soil sampling, nutrient budgeting incorporating organic manures, manure management, and optimal fertiliser application and timings.

#### Top mitigation actions for dairy systems

- Improving livestock performance through genetic selection (breed, EBVs) and management practices to reduce calving interval, improve fertility, using sexed semen, and improving milk quality.
- Increasing milk output and quality through optimising nutrition, body condition score management, and improving the health and welfare.
- Increasing homegrown forage use and reducing purchased feeds through producing better quality silage, improving grassland management, reviewing grazing strategies, growing alternative forage crops, and better matching feed demand with grass supply.
- Optimising nutrient use through soil sampling, nutrient budgeting incorporating organic manures, manure management, and optimal fertiliser application and timings.
- Reviewing manure management and storage linked to the use of slurry store covers, acidification and separation, and precision spreading.

Cereal Benchmarks		Malting spring barley		Feed wheat		
EMISSIONS BY SOURCE	k	kg CO2e/ kg grain (%)				
Manure and fertiliser	0.22	65%	0.25	74%		
Pesticides	0.00	0%	0.00	0%		
Lime	0.03	9%	0.02	6%		
Fuel	0.05	15%	0.05	15%		
Electricity	0.00	0%	0.00	0%		
Crop residues	0.04	12%	0.03	9%		
Other	0.00	0%	0.00	0%		
TOTAL EMISSIONS	0.34		0.34			
KEY PERFORMANCE INDICATORS						
Grain yield (t/ha)	6.66		8.95			
Straw yield (t/ha)	2.98	3				
Fertiliser use (t per t grain)	0.08	0.07				
Red diesel use (I per t grain)	17.45		14.28			

## Top mitigation actions for cereal crops

• Optimising nutrient use using soil sampling, nutrient budgeting incorporating organic manures, manure management, optimal

- fertiliser application and timings and optimising fertiliser/manure/biosolids use.
- Exploring alternatives to synthetic nitrogen using grassland and legumes in crop rotation, using more N-efficient crop varieties, choosing lower emission fertilisers, and the use of cover crops for nutrient carry-over.
- Monitoring and improving fuel use identifying use hotspots and using GPS to reduce fertiliser and fuel use.
- Reducing tillage intensity where appropriate. This is beneficial for fuel as well as seeking to reduce soil compaction and soil carbon, although there are potential trade-offs with crop productivity.
- In areas/seasons where grain drying is necessary, consider energy sources with lower associated emissions, e.g., renewable energy.

#### Top enterprise emissions sources for cereal crops

- Manure and fertiliser the embedded emissions of fertiliser and manure (imported or 'home-produced') and the process of application and volatilisation.
- **Fuel use** linked to the field operations of establishing, treating, harvesting, and drying the crop.
- Crop residues these emissions relate to the incorporation of the proportion of the crop not removed at harvest. For example, if straw is incorporated, the crop residue emissions will be higher than if it was removed. Benefits of straw incorporation to soil carbon and subsequent crop yields are not included in the carbon calculation but should be recognised.
- Lime use this may or may not be a component in the carbon footprint, depending on whether the farm is recording actual lime use when it is applied, or the annual liming requirement. When applied correctly, the benefits of liming on productivity and improving emissions per unit of output of crop generally outweigh the emissions associated with using it.

## Mitigation actions for other sectors

While the livestock and crop systems selected give an indication of emissions sources for other similar ruminant animal systems, emissions from mono-gastric livestock like pigs and poultry are quite different. Emissions are largely from nitrous oxide and carbon dioxide, reflecting embedded emissions of purchased feeds (including land use change), and energy use for indoor systems.

Top mitigation measures for pigs and poultry usually focus on optimising feeds, nutrition, health, and genetics.

## Whole farm emissions mitigation

General whole farm actions can also be taken to reduce or offset emissions across agricultural enterprises. These include:

- Energy and fuel use: monitoring energy and fuel use, such as using a smart meter, can assess the efficiency of equipment and activities, and help identify small changes such as switching to more energy efficient lightbulbs or insulating areas of heat loss in water pipes.
- Renewable energy: generating renewables on farm, such as wind, solar and hydro-electric power may reduce energy bought in from the grid for use on farm and have lower emissions when doing a carbon audit. According to the National Inventory, emissions mitigation from energy sold to the grid is also considered as 'exported' from the farm. See the Renewable Energy section, page 341, for further information on a wide range of farm renewable activities.
- Fertiliser and manure management: preparing a farm nutrient management plan can help to identify opportunities for better utilisation of organic and inorganic fertiliser e.g., applying nitrogen at optimum rates and timings, maintaining, or increasing clover content of swards or other legume crops.
- Carbon sequestration and offsetting: various measures can be used to manage soil carbon, including tillage practices, soil erosion control, conserving areas for biodiversity, and managing or increasing woodland areas. For more information on farm woodlands see the Forestry and Farm Woodlands section, page 301.

## Soil carbon sequestration

On farms, soil carbon can be increased or decreased depending on the use of the land. All soil has existing (resting) carbon stocks, i.e., a natural level of carbon in the soil, which is determined by climatic factors such as temperature, moisture content, as well as mineral composition and soil texture. Generally, the soil carbon stocks in the UK vary between around 80–120 tonnes carbon per hectare to a depth of 30cm. Changes in the management of the land may affect whether these resting soil carbon stocks are maintained, increased, or depleted.

Agriculture is part of a natural carbon cycle, where carbon in the atmosphere is captured in plants and recycled to the atmosphere through livestock and animal consumption or natural breakdown. Without interference the system is in a carbon balance, with soil carbon stocks being maintained. As this (biogenic) carbon is recycled relatively quickly into the atmosphere, the growth of plant material on its own cannot usually be considered as sequestration.

Agricultural practices affecting this system can alter the amount of carbon 'recycled', resulting in either carbon sequestration or carbon loss, depending on the practice. The principle used by IPCC is that changes in agricultural practice that lead to changes in soil carbon stock levels will, if maintained, take effect over a 20-year period. After year 20 it is assumed that the soils have reached a new equilibrium of soil carbon stocks

Carbon 336

(higher or lower) and that no more soil carbon sequestration will then take place from this change in management practice.

**Example:** As part of the natural cycle, grass and stored carbon is removed by grazing animals, which then return the carbon back into the atmosphere or the soil, either as enteric fermentation or as manure. The portion of the grass not eaten by stock or removed by harvesting machinery, together with the roots, will in time decompose, and the carbon will then be stored in the soil. Therefore, the ability for grassland to sequester carbon in the soil depends on grassland management practices, forage utilisation, stocking density, reseeding practices, as well as land use factors such as the length of time it has been grassland, and the soil type.

In reality, it is accepted that soil carbon changes may not occur evenly over a set time and the length of time this change occurs may vary widely too. However, to make carbon estimates workable at the farm level a simplification of complex soil carbon interactions is considered necessary, as has been adopted by the current IPCC methodology.

Carbon sequestration is not an infinite process – soil will not keep absorbing carbon indefinitely, no matter how you manage it. All soils will have a natural maximum carbon threshold, based on the soil type, characteristics, structure, and management, just as soil organic matter will increase to a point but reach a maximum potential percentage individual to that type of soil. This is described as the soil reaching 'carbon saturation'.

# Carbon markets and credits in agriculture

There is increasing interest and attention on 'carbon farming', i.e. the possibility that agriculture could provide a source of carbon credits through management practices, and an additional income stream to farmers through the sale of credits. Investors are moving into this space, offering farmers payments for unqualified carbon credits, and some farmers have begun to sell these assets.

However, unlike woodlands and peatlands, there is not yet a set of standards for agricultural or soil carbon credits, and the market is currently unregulated. Various research and policy projects are ongoing to explore support and systems required for a regulated carbon market in agriculture, which may enable safer engagement in these new markets – see: <a href="https://sustainablesoils.org/soil-carbon-code/about-the-code">https://sustainablesoils.org/soil-carbon-code/about-the-code</a>. For the time being, the recommendation is not to sell carbon credits until such frameworks are in place.

If you are considering selling carbon credits in the future, here are a few things to check before entering the market:

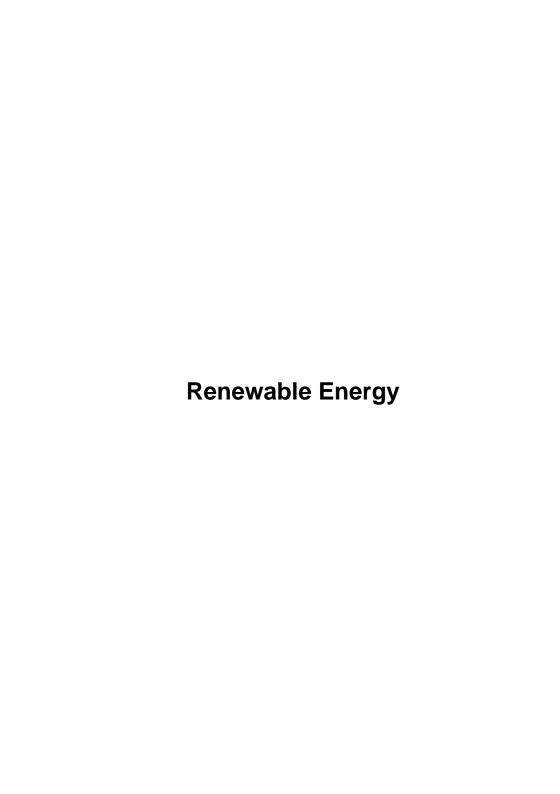
- Establish whether you have anything to sell. Carbon offsets or sequestration may be small relative to total emissions of production.
   The best way to establish what your farm carbon balance is and whether you might have any carbon assets to sell is to do a carbon audit which includes soil carbon sequestration.
- Understand the principles of soil carbon sequestration. Soil carbon stocks are not the same as sequestration, and credits cannot be linked to stocks. Soil carbon can be sequestered or lost, and soils reach a 'saturation point' where limited further sequestration occurs. Only credits linked to sequestration can be sold if you meet the required criteria.
- In most cases carbon credit payments require additionality, i.e., proof that the intervention of the landowner is responsible for any changes in soil carbon levels.
- They will also require proof that carbon capture has occurred, including a credible measurement of soil carbon levels over an extended period.
- The market for soil carbon credits is currently unregulated (unlike the woodland and peatland codes). A soil carbon code is in the process of development, due later this year.
- Who knows where the carbon price will go? Sell now and you
  might be kicking yourself in a few years as prices are likely to
  increase as pressure grows to reach net zero targets. If you decide
  to sell, sell only a share of what you can capture in any one year or
  spread any sales out.

As more becomes clear about the direction of standards for agricultural and soil carbon codes, the Farm Advisory Service will continue to provide updates via the website and other publications. For more information on the Woodland Carbon Code, see the Forestry and Farm Woodlands section.

# The role of peatland in farm carbon accounting

Farm carbon footprinting aims to estimate emissions occurring solely as a result of agricultural activities. While peatland may be found on a croft, farm, or an estate, most of the carbon sequestered by peatland occurs naturally, whether or not that land is farmed, so shouldn't be included in a farm's carbon footprint. This is consistent with other farm GHG accounting such as nitrous oxide emissions, in that soils produce nitrous oxide emissions naturally, but we only include in a farm's carbon footprint the 'extra' emissions which come as a result of management.

Methodologies to explore the impact of farm management practices on the carbon stock change of peatland are being explored, although it should be noted that this is a double-edged sword; often, farming of peatland reduces or reverses the sequestration process vs. natural peat, which would have to be accounted into farm carbon footprints.



#### Introduction

Global energy crises, price cap rises, fluctuating energy costs, government incentives and a growing awareness of the impact of climate change have prompted many farmers to consider generating renewable energy, as well as assessing where energy efficiency savings can be made. Since closing of incentive schemes, such as the Feed in Tariff (FiT) and Renewable Heat Incentive (RHI), which historically were the main motivation for small and medium scale renewable developments, the goal now is to make the best use and get the most value out of renewable generation. Energy savings are now the driving factor for many farm scale renewable projects. This section introduces the renewable energy technologies that are most relevant to the rural sector: wind, hydro, anaerobic digestion, biomass heating, ground source heat pumps, biodiesel and energy crops. Landowners pursuing renewable energy projects are advised to seek independent advice to verify likely energy yields, costs and technical and economic viability, rather than rely information equipment manufacturers. supplied by Consideration of local planning policy and environmental impact, alongside suitable engineering, construction and design scrutiny should be undertaken for any renewable development.

#### **Energy efficiency**

Before considering installing any renewable energy generation technologies it makes sense to review what opportunities there may be to improve energy efficiency. Undertaking an energy audit helps to identify energy uses and highlight potential opportunities to reduce energy bills as well as to improve your business's carbon footprint (see page 325 for more detail on carbon foot printing). The first step in reducing energy use is to measure current usage levels to set a baseline. This can be measured by taking meter readings or by using figures from business trading accounts. Using more regular physical and financial records will provide greater detail and understanding of energy uses. Comparing the level of energy used in subsequent years against the baseline figure will then give an idea of trends in energy consumption. Sources of energy inefficiency can then be identified and addressed, both in terms of technical solutions and management changes.

Increasing power efficiency, managing voltage and making the best use of your existing grid connection are all important steps to consider before investing in renewables. Getting these things right and optimising your existing systems can help save you money and make sure you are investing in the right scale and type of renewable technology or storage options available.

Benchmarking energy use against other similar farms can also highlight where improvements can be made. There can be differences in energy use of 30% or more with comparable businesses. The greatest savings in energy use will come from changes to farming systems and practices,

therefore agricultural knowledge is vital to be able to exploit these potential savings.

#### Renewables options appraisal

Each renewable energy technology has different characteristics, which will influence whether or not it is suited for use on a particular farm. It is vital to carefully consider what your objectives are and what you want from a renewable energy installation at an early stage. The following factors are important to consider before deciding which renewable energy technology option(s) you wish to investigate:

- What is the scale and pattern of your energy demand?
- What energy resources do you have available on your farm?
- How much capital do you have access to for investment?
- What level of risk are you willing to take?

For general information on energy efficiency and renewables see:

- Farming for a Better Climate (www.farmingforabetterclimate.org/)
- Energy Savings Trust (www.energysavingtrust.org.uk)
- Carbon Trust (www.carbontrust.com)
- Scottish Renewables (www.scottishrenewables.com)
- Renewable Energy Association (<u>www.r-e-a.net</u>)
- Business Energy Scotland (<a href="https://businessenergyscotland.org/">https://businessenergyscotland.org/</a>)

## **Grants, incentives and income options**

Incentive schemes for renewable energy projects were the main driver for development during the early days of the technology. The FiT scheme was one of the main incentives for farmers looking to install renewable energy technologies, however, it is no longer available. As renewable technologies advanced, the lower cost of the technology and the savings from offsetting energy bills, and other payment options, can make appropriately designed small and medium scale renewable projects an economically viable option, without incentive payments and government subsidies. Impartial advice is recommended to help explore all the various options available when considering renewable developments.

As the technology has established, less government funding support has been required. Banks and financial companies continue to offer support and favourable loans and funding options for a range of renewable developments and for any developer it is worth exploring these options.

Using renewables to offset your own energy demand, therefore, reduce your energy bills is often the best option, especially during energy price hikes and a fluctuating energy market. If you have a high onsite demand that matches well with renewable generation, then it is worth considering your options to offset these high energy bills.

Power purchase agreements (PPA) and export price tariffs provide additional options for generating revenue. However, there can be

343 RENEWABLE ENERGY

conditions such as minimum capacity requirements, and the payments can vary widely, therefore, it is beneficial to shop around to find the best offer.

The Smart Export Guarantee (SEG) enables generators to be paid for electricity exported to the grid. SEG is an obligation set by the government for licensed electricity suppliers to offer a tariff and make payment to small-scale low-carbon generators for electricity exported to the National Grid, if they can meet certain criteria. The SEG rate is determined by the various licensees.

Renting land to renewable developers is another option commonly seen on farms as a way of generating income. The amount of land they need varies depending on requirements, but they usually want areas with a high potential yield, good access to the grid and non-prime and non-peaty land. Rental agreements will vary, therefore it is beneficial to get the best deal and get terms checked by a solicitor, as your land will be tied up for the duration of the contract. The change of land from agriculture to energy can have payment and tax implications, and issues such as land access and decommissioning need to be agreed.

There has been a mix of different support mechanisms over the years for different types and scale of renewable generation, including the Renewable Heat Incentive (RHI), Renewable Obligation Certificates (ROCs), and Contracts for Difference (CfDs). More information on all current and past government schemes can be found at:

www.ofgem.gov.uk/environmental-and-social-schemes

Support for biofuels is provided by the Renewable Transport Fuels Obligation (RTFO). The RTFO came into effect on 15 April 2008 and aims to increase the use of renewable fuels in the UK and cut the reliance on imported diesel.

A consultation titled; Amending the Renewable Transport Fuels Obligation (RTFO) to increase carbon savings on land, air and at sea was undertaken in 2021. It proposes:

- increasing the main RTFO target to supply renewable fuels from 9.6% to 14.6% by 2032;
- expanding RTFO support to new transport modes such as renewable hydrogen in rail and maritime;
- implementing updated sustainability criteria.

For further information on the RTFO please see: <a href="https://www.gov.uk/guidance/renewable-transport-fuels-obligation">www.gov.uk/guidance/renewable-transport-fuels-obligation</a>

## **Batteries and storage**

There is ever increasing interest and demand to couple renewable energy projects with battery technology or some other form of storage. This can have the advantage of making better use of your renewable Renewable Energy 344

technology, increasing yields and reducing the intermittency issues faced by renewable generation. The advancement of electric vehicles and increasing demand for grid balancing services provide additional opportunities in this area.

Storage technologies that can be appropriately deployed at a farm scale include batteries, heat storage and hydrogen production. The market is continuing to grow, bringing a wider range of options available to farmers. A range of revenue streams can be accessed by storage operators including reduced energy import costs, the ability to trade electricity at more attractive price points and receipt of payments for providing grid balancing services.

It is recommended anyone considering these options explores the full range of storage technologies available and gets independent advice from a reputable source. Careful financial analysis and system design is needed, alongside an assessment of onsite demands and export opportunities to ensure storage options are viable.

## Wind power

On-farm wind power has two main scales of operation to consider, with commercial wind farm sites having a focus on exporting power to the grid, while small to medium scale generation is more concerned with offsetting purchased power within the farm business. Even if the power generated is primarily being used on the farm, demand may not always be constant, therefore, it is likely that a proportion of the power produced will have to be sold to the grid at certain times.

For landowners with suitable sites for large-scale wind developments there are several development options available:

- Allow a developer to install the turbine(s) in exchange for an annual payment;
- Install the turbine(s) independently either by self-funding or using bank finance, or any combination of the two;
- Joint venture scheme with developer or neighbour;
- Community project with local buy-in.

#### Wind turbines

Wind turbines are best located in exposed areas with open fetch especially in the direction of the prevailing wind, away from residencies, though situated as close as possible to a grid connection and with good road access. Farmland is often ideal because the total footprint of a turbine development is relatively small and does not lead to a significant loss of agricultural land.

Larger wind turbines take advantage of the higher wind speeds that exist at greater altitude and so are more efficient and economic, however, they also require a larger capital investment. When comparing the potential benefits of wind power, it is important to be able to compare like with like, therefore, an understanding of the following terms is key:

**Rated power** - The maximum power that can be produced when the turbine is operating within its safety limits. It is quoted in kW, which is a measure of the energy produced per second.

**Theoretical power production** - Rated power x number of hours of production per day x number of days operation per year:  $500 \text{ kW} \times 24 \text{ hrs} \times 365 \text{ days} = 4,380,000 \text{ kWh}.$ 

**Capacity factor** - Wind is not always blowing at a speed sufficient to spin the turbine and generate power, therefore, the capacity factor refers to the percentage of the total available time that the turbine is actually generating power, e.g. 30%.

**Actual power production per year** - Theoretical power x capacity factor: 4,380,000 kWh x 30% = 1,314,000 kWh.

The actual power produced will depend on the average wind speed in the area and other factors such as the height of the turbine, diameter of the rotor and the proximity of any feature that shelters the turbine or creates turbulence such as buildings, trees, walls, and the like.

## Hydro power

Small-scale run-of-river hydro schemes can be a viable source of renewable electricity on a suitable site.

The key factors that determine the power produced by a hydro scheme are:

*Head* - The vertical distance through which the water will fall.

**Flow Rate** - The quantity of water that will be available for power production.

Developers of hydropower schemes require a water use licence from Scottish Environment Protection Agency (SEPA) who will seek to ensure a balance between the benefits to renewable energy generation and the adverse impacts on the water environment. Schemes where the fall in the river between the intake and discharge points has a gradient of 1 in 10 or steeper will be more likely to obtain a water use licence.

Civil engineering costs vary greatly from site to site. Development costs for very small schemes are much higher per kW capacity than larger schemes. Small sites where the available head is 3 m or less are unlikely to provide a reasonable return on investment unless existing infrastructure can be utilised to reduce capital cost. Higher head schemes need lower flows and hence smaller and cheaper equipment to generate the same power as low head schemes.

The flow rate will vary during the year, however, for a scheme to be viable there must be sufficient flow to keep the system operating at near its rated power for a large proportion of the time. Some flow must be left in the stream for environmental sustainability and consideration of the needs of migrating fish is important.

An indication of the power production of a scheme can be obtained from the following equation:

Power produced (kW) =  $7 \times \text{Flow rate (m}^3/\text{s)} \times \text{Head (m)}$ 

A capacity factor of 50% can be expected where a scheme is sized on the mean flow of the river, therefore, a 10 kW scheme may have an annual output of approximately 43,800 kWh, which is sufficient for about 10 houses.

Further information can be obtained from British Hydropower Association (www.british-hydro.org).

# Solar photovoltaics (PV)

The sun's energy has always been used by farmers for growing and drying crops. With electricity prices on the increase, farmers can now look to harness the power of the sun in a rather different way. Solar photovoltaic (PV) panels, which produce electricity from sunlight, have become an increasingly common sight on farms in recent years. Despite the comparatively low solar insolation levels in Scotland when compared to the south of England, solar PV can still be a viable option north of the border.

PV panels can be either roof or ground-mounted. Roof mounted arrays are more efficient in terms of land use because they make use of an existing area of space that is not currently adding value to a farm business. Farms also commonly have large areas of roof available in the form of barns and sheds, although it is important to check that roofs are strong enough to support a system if retrofitting to an existing structure. Another issue is that roofs do not always face in the optimum direction (south) or at the optimum angle (usually around 30-40 degrees) and may be shaded by other structures, and in these cases ground-mounted arrays can be an alternative option.

Ground mounting allows for the ideal positioning of panels, which maximises the efficiency of a scheme. However, it can also mean that land use is diverted away from food production and into energy production and there can be additional planning considerations. Land around the panels can still be used for small-scale livestock. The panels are mounted on a framework at a height that allows animals to graze and forage beneath them without damaging or compromising the operation of the system. Advice on the impacts of installing ground mounted solar panels on area based agricultural subsidy payments should be taken.

# **Biomass heating**

Biomass boilers are a well proven, efficient and reliable technology that has been developed over many years in countries such as Austria and Germany. These boilers are generally technologically advanced and highly efficient. More basic boilers are available, which are less efficient and have very little automation, and consequently come at a significantly lower capital cost.

There are four main types of biomass boiler: woodchip boilers, pellet boilers, log boilers and straw boilers. All four options have pros and cons and care must be taken to ensure the right type of system is selected to match user requirements, including factors such as the degree of automation required, the scale and patterns of heat demand, capital cost and local fuel availability.

A few key facts about different woodfuel options include:

- Woodchip and pellet boilers can be fully automated.
- Log and straw boilers can be an economic option where farms have their own log or straw supply. However, they must be loaded manually, generally on a daily basis as a minimum.
- Woodchip is a lower cost fuel when compared to pellets, however, is bulky and can be difficult to handle.
- Wood pellets are clean, easier to handle, require less space to store and have a higher energy output. They are more expensive than chip and cannot be produced on-farm. However, the capital cost of a pellet boiler is lower than a chip boiler.
- Woodchip boilers and their fuel supply systems have higher capital costs, and for technical reasons they are generally not suited to smaller, domestic applications (e.g. below 50 kW).

Costs for biomass boilers are highly variable depending on the individual system requirements. There may also be significant costs associated with installations such as constructing a fuel store, or purchasing specialist vehicles to use for handling or loading fuel, etc.

In most small-scale situations, it is not practical to produce electrical power from biomass, because such systems are complex and expensive. For this reason, generating power is only worth considering when there is a large demand for both heat and power.

## Farm scale biodiesel

Biodiesel can be made from a wide range of vegetable oils and animal fats (tallow). High quality straight vegetable oil (SVO) can also be used as a fuel at higher inclusion rates in certain engines. The use of biodiesel and SVO above 5% inclusion could impact on engine manufacturer's warranties.

On-farm biodiesel production from rapeseed involves two stages; cleaning and crushing the seed to extract oil, and esterification of the oil by mixing with methanol in the presence of a catalyst to remove glycerol. Although chemically this is a simple process there is a need for careful quality control to achieve the required standards. Handling methanol and the catalyst (usually potassium hydroxide) on the farm is hazardous and requires attention to health and safety and insurance. To produce SVO is the same as for biodiesel without the esterification reaction step. Rapeseed meal is an important co-product of the crushing process and a useful protein supplement for animal feed.

Growers should calculate an 'on the road' price considering the costs of feedstock, capital and operating costs, allowing for income from production of rapeseed meal, and adding the full fuel duty and VAT. Small-scale producers may benefit from a 2,500-litre tax free personal allowance. Production costs for SVO are considerably lower.

Renewable Transport Fuel Obligation (RTFO) Certificates offer the potential for increased returns, however, it may prove difficult for smaller operators to access this income. Biodiesel from waste materials such as tallow receive double RTFC's. Data on carbon and sustainability performance must be independently verified before RTFCs are awarded.

## **Anaerobic Digestion**

Anaerobic digestion (AD) uses bacteria to convert organic matter into methane and carbon dioxide (referred to as "biogas"), in the absence of oxygen. The biogas can be used to provide heat, generate electricity or upgraded to biomethane (carbon dioxide is removed) for injection into the gas grid. In addition, AD can provide other benefits; utilising wastes, reducing emissions of methane, cutting odours and enhancing water quality.

Feedstock can be any biodegradable non woody plant, animal matter (manures/slurry), energy crops (grass, rye or maize silage, beet) and food waste. Food wastes are becoming less attractive due to falling gate fees for accepting them, complex licensing and regulation and higher capital costs of the plant for pasteurisation. However, sustainability requirements that 50% of biogas must be derived from wastes or residues has the potential to open up new markets for AD, so long as the waste material is responsibly sourced and suitable for AD. It is important that the mix is kept relatively consistent and that the balance of carbon to nitrogen is suitable for the bacteria. Feedstock can comprise conventional grass silage, however, specialised energy crops are likely to perform better overall in an AD plant, as they are not selected for feed quality, just dry matter yield and nitrogen efficiency.

The high degree of automation and control in a modern biogas plant means that on-farm plant costs are high. For any proposed plant, the cost and availability of feed stock will be the main factors determining viability. If you do not have enough of your own land available to produce sufficient feedstock, securing long term contracts for off-farm feedstocks will be essential. A thorough feasibility study is also recommended to assess the viability of any project being considered.

For larger scale AD plants, whether gas—to-grid or Combined Heat and Power, farmers are mainly involved as feedstock suppliers. The capital costs of gas-injection plants are higher due to the need to "scrub" the gas to meet grid standards (remove carbon dioxide). The location of these plants is also usually dependent on local gas grid capacity. Where feasible, gas to grid AD plants have a clear economic advantage, and this is reflected in the increasing number of new plants following this approach. For farmers supplying feedstock the principles are the same though there may be greater seasonality of pricing in gas to grid plant reflecting payment structures for wholesale gas (higher prices in the winter).

Farmers growing crops for AD feedstock will find that prices vary from plant to plant and will reflect the basis of the sale; standing crop or delivered plant. Prices will also reflect shared costs such as specialist machinery and the value assigned to digestate.

The relative profitability of AD and cereal crops will change from year to year and that is why AD crops are best included as part of range of crops and market outlets. AD plant operators are unique in offering relatively long contracts of 5 to 10 years for feedstock crops. Therefore, the best approach for most farmers is likely to be to include AD crops as part of mixed cropping system. This will deliver some security of income from long term AD contracts alongside flexibility to benefit from any rise in grain prices that may occur.

AD crops may also offer other potential benefits to the farm business including; spreading the workload, providing early entry for oilseed rape and enabling grass to be brought back profitably to all-arable rotations.

Farmers growing AD feedstock must now meet key sustainability standards to receive support. Ofgem require all RHI claimants to demonstrate their feedstocks meet sustainability criteria regarding land use change (rarely relevant in UK) and carbon emissions. For the RHI the carbon intensity of the feedstock must be less than 34.8 g CO<sub>2</sub> equivalent per MJ of energy produced. In crop production the main source of greenhouse gases is inorganic nitrogen fertiliser, so usage needs to be minimised. In AD systems this is partly achieved by the application of digestate back to the crop. With careful planning it is likely that most crops grown for AD will be able to meet these carbon targets. Ofgem provide an online calculator and guidance though it is advised that expert advice is also sought when preparing this information especially for the first time. See www.ofgem.gov.uk for full details.

## **Crop Costs for Anaerobic Digestion**

### PHYSICAL DATA

### (a) Yield and harvest

Yields are based on crops grown in southern and central Scotland assuming average weather conditions and SRUC's experience from recent trials. Actual yields will vary widely and are much less certain in the north with maize not recommended outwith southwest Scotland. Trial results indicate that rye yields are more consistent year to year than beet, reflecting the crop's longer growing period. Harvest of winter hybrid rye is typically around the middle to end of July with maize and energy beet harvests in late October.

### (b) Seed

Certified seed has been assumed for all crops and hybrid seed for rve and maize.

### (c) Fertiliser

Full rates of artificial fertiliser have been calculated to match crop offtake. Where digestate from an Anaerobic Digestion (AD) plant is applied fertiliser rates should be adjusted accordingly. In practice digestate use is likely to reduce but not entirely replace the requirement for artificial fertiliser due to mismatches in nutrient availability and timing between crops.

### (d) Sprays

Full rates based on current best practice have been assumed.

### (e) Contract

These include the cost of specialist contractors for harvesting and transporting the roots or silage produced to a nearby (within 3 miles) AD plant. Transport costs should be adjusted accordingly to the distances involved.

## (f) Output prices

The price in the market for AD feedstock will be determined by local feedstock supply and demand issues and the conditions of the contract. The contract price will reflect the basis of the sale; standing crop, ex-farm or delivered to plant. It will also reflect the method agreed to share other costs such as specialist machinery and the value and costs assigned to any digestate applied to the land (see previous pages).

## **Crop Costs for Anaerobic Digestion**

COST OF PRODUCTION DATA - LOCAL DELIVERED BASIS

	Energy beet	Hybrid rye	Grass silage	Maize
Yield: fresh (t/ha)	67.5	42.0	36.0	38.0
Dry matter (%)	22%	34%	29%	30%
Yield : dry matter (t/ha)	14.85	14.28	10.44	11.40
Methane yield (m <sup>3</sup> /fresh t)	99	108	95	106
Energy (MWhr TH/fresh t)	1.2	1.3	1.1	1.3
Energy (MWhr TH/ha)	79.7	54.1	40.9	48.0
		£/h	a	
COSTS				
Seeds	194	154	28	173
Fertiliser	252	351	414	304
Sprays	227	51	12	95
Contract cultivation	345	277	67	305
Contract harvesting	368	171	434	166
TOTAL COSTS (£/ha)	1,386	1,004	956	1,043
TOTAL COSTS (£/t)	21	24	27	27
TOTAL COSTS (£/MWhr TH)	17	19	23	22

*Note*: Contract costs include fuel. The above cost of production data exclude charges such as land rental, interest, management time and any margin requirements which will be important to include when considering any contract price agreement.

## **Biomass Crops for Energy**

### Willow short rotation coppice

Willow is a perennial biomass crop grown principally for energy production on a 15 to 20 year rotation with harvesting every 3 to 4 years once established. Returns from the crop are highly dependent on yield and woodchip price. The main market for the woodchip is on contract to power generators and large-scale thermal plants. The woodchip is not suitable for small-scale biomass heating schemes without significant grading and drying costs due to the high bark and moisture content and oversized chips. Given the limited markets, high costs of establishment, variable growth rates and lack of planting grants the crop is largely uneconomic.

### Short rotation forestry

This is a variation on conventional forestry based on early harvesting of fast-growing species through coppicing and regrowth. In general, the most economic age to harvest conventional timber species is at maturity so the case for shorter rotations in most species remains unproven. A number of tree species capable of coppicing can be used for short rotation forestry (SRF), e.g. Alder, Notofagus, Poplar, Eucalyptus and Sycamore. Large- scale trials with several species and sites are currently being carried out by the Forestry Commission. As with conventional forestry, a wide range of sites will be suitable for cultivation of these species, including sites which have a lower nutrient status and a poorer land classification.

Trees are grown to butt size 15-20 cm for harvest at 8-20 years. Current advice is to plant at 2m square and apply broad spectrum herbicide to control weeds during establishment. Nitrogen application in the first year should be avoided as there is no benefit to growth. SRF has not been examined on a sufficiently extensive scale or period to derive crop data as yet. Yields will vary from site to site, with average annual increments estimated at between 4 to 9 m³/ha/yr or around 1.5 to 3.2 ODT/yr. Planting grants may be available as part of the forestry grant schemes being offered under Rural Development across the UK. See the Scottish Forestry (https://forestry.gov.scot/) for updates on the energy forestry trials work underway.

### Miscanthus

Miscanthus is a perennial energy crop suited to the southern half of the UK with viability dependent on yields, contract prices and proximity to biomass power stations or other market outlets. The crop has also found a higher value outlet as poultry and horse bedding due to its high level of moisture absorbency and low dust levels. The miscanthus chips are also less favoured than woodchips for fuel due to low bulk density and high chlorine content. As a result, growing the crop for bedding is becoming the preferred end use in many areas. The crop uses a C4 photosynthetic pathway, like maize, requiring high light intensities and temperatures.

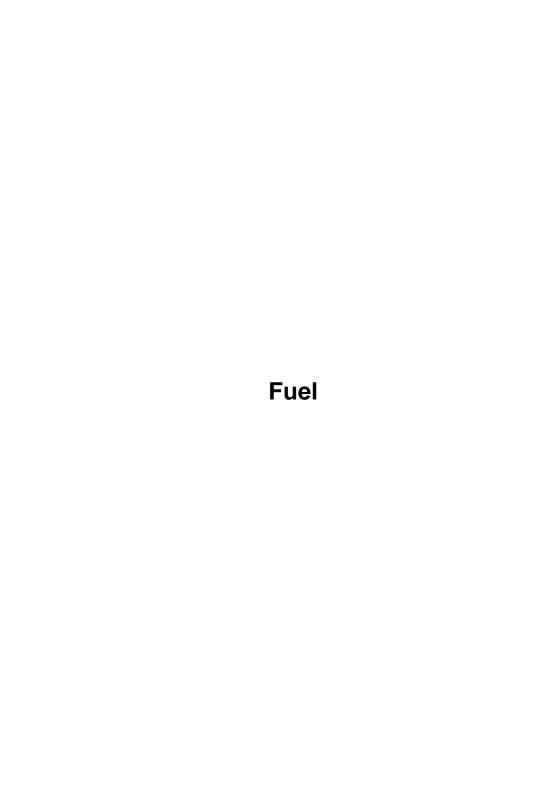
Yields at suitable sites south of a line from the Severn to the Wash are expected to be 12-15 ODT/ha. Low ground sites north of this may also be feasible but as with maize, yields and viability are likely to be reduced.

The crop is established using rhizomes, typically at 15,000 plants/ha. Like willow coppice, planting requires specialist equipment and relatively costly planting material resulting in high establishment costs. After the first year the crop can be harvested annually and has a useful life of 15-20 years. Weed control is necessary in the establishment year and possibly in the first spring. Nutrient demand is low with typically an application of 40N:40P:40K kg/ha in year one. Most crops are unlikely to require further applications although up to 150 kg/ha N may be applied over the first 2 years in some situations. The need for pest and disease control is low.

### Reed canary grass

Reed canary grass is a perennial plant well suited to cultivation in northern and western parts of the UK and commonly grown in Scandinavia for fodder and increasingly for AD. In the UK the plant is widely used as a game cover crop. It grows well under marginal conditions, including upland areas and brownfield sites in northern and western areas. It is a perennial crop established from seed (unlike Miscanthus) leading to considerable cost advantages.

Establishment and cultivation are undertaken with existing farm equipment with the need for some nitrogen fertiliser to achieve maximum yield. Trial yields vary from 5 to 14 ODT/ha with the crop performing better at more northern sites where average yields of over 10 ODT/ha have been achieved. Further work is needed to determine viability, but it has cost saving and land use flexibility advantages compared to other perennial crops and can utilise more marginal land. The crop also has useful flexibility in its end use; in the summer it can be cut for AD production or grazed by cattle; in the winter and spring it can be baled for biomass fuel or animal bedding.



### Introduction

This section provides information on fuel prices, calorific values, relative costs accounting for efficiency of conversion, costs and regulations for liquid fuel storage.

When comparing different fuels, it is essential to include any losses from conversion to heat as different fuels and technologies differ significantly.

The last few years have seen soaring fuel prices and insecurity in global energy markets. While over recent months the wholesale costs have begun to decrease, bills remain stubbornly high. In July 2023 the price cap for domestic energy bills reduced to £2,074 for the average household. A price reduction in October 2023 is expected, however, this is predicted to rise again January 2024, according to Ofgem. Households, business and agricultural enterprises are all feeling the ramifications from these variations and fluctuating costs. Energy prices are currently very volatile due to multiple factors, therefore, this section should be used as a rough guide only and farmers should closely monitor trends and changes in prices throughout the year.

### Fuel Prices

The figures provided below represent an average of the prices in spring/summer 2023. These should be used as a guide only and should be supported by actual quotes that take into consideration site specific information. In most cases fuel prices change daily and the price will depend on many factors including the volume purchased, location, length of contract and supply profile. Fuel prices this year continue to fluctuate due to numerous political and economic factors including sanctions against Russia and lingering COVID-19 impacts, causing high demand for natural gas, therefore, high prices.

Energy prices can vary widely across the country, however, currently bills are predicted to lower slightly in October 2023, but this is still uncertain. High prices have led to an increase in the amount of fuel poverty in Scotland (defined as any household spending more than 10% of their income on energy). Help with energy bills and advice can be found at: https://www.mygov.scot/help-energy-bills

All prices are exclusive of climate change levy (CCL), where applicable, and VAT.

## **Electricity**

Electricity prices are incredibly high at present, with future fluctuations likely. Electricity prices will vary depending on what part of the country you are in and your type of supply. Given the volatility of energy markets and the current problems they face, it is prudent to shop around for the best deal and to keep abreast of advice from experts, comparison

websites and any future government policy interventions. However, ensure that you do not get caught out negatively by exit fees. Also due to the unprecedented increase in wholesale energy costs it may not be the best option to swap suppliers at this time. Standing charges vary widely. For large supplies they are less relevant, however, for small supplies the standing charge will be a much greater proportion of the annual cost.

### Gas

Tariff type (piped gas)	unit p/kWh	daily charge	average p/kWh
Credit (domestic)	7.86	34.34	8.70
Debit (domestic)	7.51	29.11	8.22
Pre-pay (domestic)	7.07	37.8	7.99

As discussed previously, gas prices and the energy market are incredibly volatile. These figures should be used as a rough guide only and will vary after time of publishing. We recommend you shop around for the best deal and keep up to date with the latest advice and any potential future developments. Estimates on business tariffs are difficult to find, therefore suppliers should be contacted directly for current rates.

### **Propane**

	Price
Propane (bulk, not in a long term contract)	59.06 p/litre
Propane (47 kg cylinders)	£88.38 per cylinder
Butane (12 kg cylinders)	£45.61 per cylinder

### Diesel oil

	p/litre
Gas oil (red diesel), 35 sec, tractor	70.99
Kerosene, 28 sec, Aga Cookers, etc	62.00
Derv (white diesel)	144.53

### Coal

	£/t
House coal (100 x 10kg bags)	329.75

### **Biomass Fuels**

	Price
Firewood - seasoned hardwood logs (delivered)	£133.35/m <sup>3</sup>
Firewood - seasoned softwood logs (delivered)	£107.25/m <sup>3</sup>
Woodchips (G30, 30% moisture)	£190.00/t
Wood pellets (5 t blown, including delivery)	£325.00/t
Wood pellets (100 x 10kg bags, including delivery)	£380.67/t

#### Straw

	£/t
Large round bales (ex farm)	55.00

### Calorific Values of Fuels

These values are only approximate and may vary quite considerably:

Electricity	3.60 MJ/kWh
Gas	3.60 MJ/kWh
Propane/Butane	50.00 MJ/kg; 25.50 MJ/litre
Gas oil	42.50 MJ/kg; 35.70 MJ/litre
Kerosene	43.50 MJ/kg; 36.64 MJ/litre
Coal	31.40 MJ/kg
Firewood (20% moisture content)	14.71 MJ/kg
Woodchips (30% moisture content)	12.50 MJ/kg
Wood pellets	16.85 MJ/kg
Straw (20% moisture content)	13.80 MJ/kg

*Note:* 1 tonne liquefied propane gas = 1,957 litres (approx.)

1  $m^3$  of loose seasoned hardwood timber = 0.35 tonnes (approx.)

1  $m^3$  of loose seasoned softwood timber = 0.25 tonnes (approx.)

## **Fuel Cost Values**

The fuel cost values have been corrected for efficiencies. (\*Relative cost)

	p/MJ *	Efficiency (%)	p/MJ	p/kWh
Electricity	8.73	100	8.73	31.43
Gas	2.28	80	2.85	10.27
Propane (bulk)	2.32	80	2.90	10.42
Propane (47 kg)	3.77	80	4.71	16.96
Butane (12 kg)	7.62	80	9.52	34.27
Gas oil	1.99	70	2.84	10.23
Kerosene	1.69	70	2.42	8.70
Coal (open fire)	1.05	25	4.20	15.12
Firewood (efficient log boiler) <sup>1</sup>	2.92	80	3.65	13.12
Firewood (basic log boiler) <sup>2</sup>	2.59	60	4.32	15.54
Woodchips <sup>3</sup>	0.96	80	1.20	4.32
Wood pellets (blown)	1.93	85	2.27	8.17
Wood pellets (bagged)	2.26	85	2.66	9.57
Straw (cereal)	0.40	60	0.66	2.39

burning softwood 20% moisture content

burning hardwood 20% moisture content

<sup>3 30%</sup> moisture content

## **Fuel Storage**

Safe storage for fuel on farms, rural businesses and dwellings should be a high priority. Regulation for the storage of fuel is covered by the Water Environment (Controlled Activities) (Scotland) Regulations 2011 (as amended). These regulations are applicable for farms, although there are exclusions. One of the main requirements for new and existing above-ground tanks where there is a storage capacity of 200 litres or more, is the provision of a secondary containment system (bund) of sufficient capacity to contain at least 110% of the largest tank or 25% of the total storage capacity.

For further detail on the regulations, guidance should be sought from your local SEPA office or see:

https://www.sepa.org.uk/regulations/water/pollution-control/oil-storage-in-scotland/ or refer to NetRegs: https://www.netregs.org.uk/environmental-topics/materials-fuels-and-equipment/oil-storage/.

Fuel storage tanks come in various types, shapes, and sizes. When choosing your fuel tank, siting should be taken into consideration. Guide prices for storage tanks are shown below and prices will vary depending on manufacturer and specification.

Plastic tanks		Capacity (litres)			
	1200	1500	2000	2500	5000
Single skin	£599	£655	£855	£1049	-
Bunded	£1,525	£1,669	£1,759	£1,939	£2,869
Dispensing (bun	ded) -	£1,869	-	£2,310	£3,119
Underground	£4,110 <i>(14</i>	100 litres)		£4,795 (25	500 litres)

All tank prices are ex VAT and do not include delivery, design or installation charges.



### Introduction

The largest component of fixed costs on farm is labour and machinery. This is also the most variable between farms. For this reason, it is essential to fully understand and manage both labour and machinery costs as they can have a large bearing on the financial viability of the farm business. This section details the key elements including standard labour requirements by enterprise, machinery operating data such as rates of work per hour, methods to calculate the cost of owned machinery, detailed contractors' charges for a wide range of farm operations and regulations for on-road use. The final section details essential information on labour costs, regulation and health and safety requirements.

## **Standard Labour Requirements**

Enterprise Hours/ annum		Enterprise Hours/ ar	nnum
CROPS (per hectare)	LIVESTOCK (per animal)		
Cereals	18	Dairy cows	
Oilseeds	16	50 cows	42
Hops	60	100 cows	35
Sugar beet	33	150+ cows	28
Field beans and peas	16	Beef cows	26
Potatoes		Other cattle	12
early	200	Sheep	
main crop	110	ewes and rams (lowland)	5.2
Fodder crops	6	ewes and rams (LFA)	3.7
Miscanthus	16	other sheep (lowland)	2.9
Outdoor vegetables/salad	280	other sheep (LFA)	3.1
Other peas and beans	500	Pigs and poultry	
Vining peas	12	sows	28
Top and soft fruit	425	finishing and rearing pigs	2.3
Hardy nursery stock	1,900	piglets (<20 kg)	0.2
Fruit/vegetables under cove	r 7,000	broilers	0.09
Flowers/plants under cover	13,000	laying hens	0.36
Mushrooms	7,220	growing pullets	0.24
Fallow	2.9	other poultry	0.10
Grassland	3.1	Goats	12
Silage (made by farm)		Deer	15
1st cut	12	Horses*	40
2 <sup>nd</sup> cut	10		
Rough grazing	1.5		

Note: There are difficulties in standardising labour requirements and these figures represent 'typical' labour requirements under representative

conditions for enterprises of average size and performance. They are not necessarily reflective of economic viability. If calculating farm labour demand, note that crop coefficients should be reduced proportionately for operations carried out by contractors. Livestock coefficients should be reduced pro rata if an animal is not on farm for a full year.

These figures relate to those published in a report of the UK Farm Classification Document (October 2014) and which recommends that 1900 hours of labour are equivalent to one standard annual labour unit. To reflect smaller field sizes, the standard labour requirements for field enterprises should be increased by 50% for Northern Ireland.

Source: <a href="https://www.gov.scot/publications/agriculture-rural-and-fisheries-statistics-standard-output-coefficients/">https://www.gov.scot/publications/agriculture-rural-and-fisheries-statistics-standard-output-coefficients/</a>

\* Detailed figures for horses can be found in the following publication: The Equine Business Guide, ABC, 8th Edition.

## **Machinery Operating Data**

### Rates of work

The following figures are typical rates of work for conditions in northern UK. Actual rates of work can vary widely from these figures depending on the organisation of the system. Methods of calculating rates of work are shown later.

For 'standalone' operations such as ploughing and cultivating, factors such as soil type and conditions, field size and shape, topography, operator experience and size of tractor will affect the overall work rate.

Rates of work for planting, drilling, spraying and fertilising operations will depend on application rates and external field factors such as ease and speed of refilling and location of materials (e.g. water, fertiliser, seed potatoes).

For other operations, which require a system approach, such as grain, silage and potato harvesting, additional factors such as crop yields, labour and transport availability can have a marked effect on work rate.

	Typical rate of work (ha/8 h day)
Ploughing (reversible plough):	
4 furrows	6.9
6 furrows	10.4
Cultivating:	
heavy disc, 3 m, 100 mm deep	13.4
light tine, 3.5 m, 100 mm deep	15.7
harrows, 4.5 m	20.2
combination cultivator (for seedbed preparation)	, 3 m 13.6

Typical rate of work (ha/8 h day)					
power harrow, 3 m, 150 mm deep		10.0			
roller, 2.4 m, heavy		12.3			
roller, 7.3 m, light		46.7			
potatoes, bedforming, 1.83 m bed		6.0			
potatoes, stone windrowing basic, 2 row (Reek	ie)	4.5			
Fertilising:					
twin disc, 1,000 kg capacity		24.0			
lime spreader, 2 machines and 1 loader		32.0			
slurry, 6,000 litre size, 0.8 km haul		29.6			
Grain drilling: establishment (following ploughing)					
3 m grain only drill		16.2			
3 m grain/fertiliser drill		13.0			
3 m combination power harrow/grain only drill		12.6			
4 m combination power harrow/grain/fertiliser d	rill	15.0			
4 m trailed machine/grain/fertiliser drill		32.5			
Grass: seed sowing - drill 3.7 m wide		10.4			
Roots: precision sowing, 2 row		2.4			
Potatoes: planting, 2 row, cupped design (narrow sp	acing)	6.0			
Potatoes: planting, 6 row, belt design (wide spacing)		15.0			
A	\pplica	tion rate			
		100 litres/ha			
Spraying:					
tractor mounted, 850 litre tank, 12 m boom, no bowser	33.6	40.0			
tractor mounted, 800 litre tank + 600 litre on front, 18 m boom	52.0	64.0			
tractor mounted, 800 litre tank + 600 litre on front, 18 m boom, with bowser	60.8	72.0			
sprung LGP vehicle, 800 litres, 12 m boom, with bowser	68.0	87.2			
self-propelled, 2,500 litres, 24 m boom, with bowser	144.0	176.0			
Grain:					
combine harvesting, drum width 1.05 m, typica cutter bar width 3-3.7 m		14.3			
combine harvesting, drum width 1.30 m, typica cutter bar width 6.6 m	al	26.9			
combine harvesting, drum width 1.6 m, typical cutter bar width 7.7 m		31.4			
combine harvesting, drum width 1.7 m, typical cutter bar width 9.12-11.97 m		42.8			

	Typical rate of work (ha/8				
	Typiodi rate	h day)			
Pota	itoes:				
1 010		6.5			
	haulm pulverising: 1.8 m, 2 row harvesting: two row trailed, elevator discharge	3.5			
Turn	ip harvesting	1.6			
		1.0			
	ge making:	hualraka			
(i)	5 men, 75 kW + precision chop harvester, 3 trailers,				
Ì	800 m haul:	9.0			
(11)	1,500 m haul:	7.4			
(ii)	6 men, 90 kW + precision chop harvester, 3 trailers,				
	800 m haul:	16.0			
	1,500 m haul:	10.0			
(iii)	6 men, self propelled harvester, 4 trailers,	40.8			
	buckrake (will usually involve a rake operator at				
	some point to 'group' the smaller mower bouts				
<i>(</i> : \	into a single larger bout)	45.000.0			
(iv)	2 men, forage wagon, buckrake (depending on	15.0-20.0			
0	distance to pit)				
Gras		45.4			
	mowing, disc, 2.4 m width of cut	15.4			
	mowing, disc, 3.0 m width of cut	19.2			
	mowing, disc, 9.0 m width of cut	46.1			
	baling hay, conventional baler	6.4			
	baling straw, conventional baler	9.6			
	baling straw, round baler	16.0			

Days available for field work (e.g. ploughing, cultivating, drilling, root harvesting) Calculated for Bush Estate, Midlothian, altitude 200 m.

Month	Field work days for three soil types and two month probability levels						
	Light s		Medium		Heavy	soil	
	50%	75%	50%	75%	50%	75%	
January	25	24	22	18	20	12	
February	25	23	21	17	19	12	
March	25	24	21	18	20	15	
April	27	25	22	19	24	17	
May	28	26	25	22	26	20	
June	28	26	27	24	27	24	
July	29	27	28	26	28	26	
August	28	26	27	25	27	24	
September	27	25	25	23	24	20	
October	26	23	23	19	22	17	
November	26	22	23	18	23	17	
December	26	23	22	18	23	14	

Probability levels of 75% (18 years out of 24) and 50% (12 years out of 24) are shown in the table so that different risk levels can be compared. The 75% probability level is recommended for machinery and labour planning.

If machinery and labour are adequate for 18 years out of 24, other facilities such as contractors, overtime and casual labour can be used during the remaining years. Alternatively, the operation can be performed in wetter conditions.

Soils data used for the calculation of these figures are based on three drainage categories:

Light soils	Freely drained sandy loam	e.g. Darvel series
Medium soils	Moderately drained loamy clay	e.g. Macmerry series
Heavy soils	Imperfectly drained clay loam	e.g. Winton series

Workday figures in the table are based on the daily fluctuations of soil moisture content, predicted from daily values of rainfall, sunshine hours and mean air temperature. A day is assumed to be a work day if the soil moisture content at 9 am is below the lower plastic limit and the total rainfall during the same day does not exceed 10 mm.

Meteorological data spanning 24 years has been used.

The following example uses the figures in the previous table to help calculate the work rate of a tractor.

**Example:** A tractor has to be purchased to plough 120 ha of heavy soil between mid-August and mid-September. What work rate will be required?

From the preceding table, at 75% probability, the number of days available on a heavy soil during the months of August and September are 24 and 20 respectively.

Therefore, days available second half of August = 24/2 = 12
 Therefore, days available first half of September = 20/2 = 10
 22

Assuming an eight-hour working day, the total time available is 176 hr. In order to complete the work within the desired period the tractor should be capable of ploughing at least 0.68 ha/hr (calculated by dividing 120 ha by 176 hr).

Alternatively, if the lower probability of 50% is chosen for the same soil and area the tractor work rate would be calculated as:

Days available second half of August
 Days available first half of September
 = 27/2 = 13.5
 = 24/2 = 12.0
 = 25.5

Assuming an eight-hour working day, the total time available is 204 hr. In order to complete the work within the desired period the tractor should be capable of ploughing at least 0.58 ha/hr (calculated by dividing 120 ha by 204 hr).

### Typical field efficiencies

Field efficiency is a measure, as a percentage, of a machine's field capacity after taking into account for failures to utilise the full operating capacity. These failures result from items such as overlapping, turning and other routine time delays associated with the operation. Typical figures, shown in the following table, are expressed as a percentage.

Ploughing	90%	Grain only drilling	75%
Power harrow + grain only drill	60%	Combining	85%

### Calculating workrate

For example, a 9.1m combine travelling an average of 6km/hr has a work rate of 4.64 ha/hr as per the calculation below:

Workrate = 
$$9.1 \text{ (m) } \times 6 \text{ (km/hr) } \times 85 \text{ (%)}$$
 =  $4.64 \text{ ha/hr}$  (ha/hr)

## **Estimating Machinery Costs**

Machinery costs on many farms can be a major contributor to high levels of fixed costs. Part of the reason for this is that often farmers do not have a clear idea of what their machinery is costing them. Consequently, to improve machinery management the first step is to establish current machinery costs.

To compare the cost of doing the job in-house against the rates charged by a local contractor, the actual machinery costs must be costed. This is a straightforward task for an operation like combining where one machine is involved. But for more complex operations, such as sowing or silage harvesting, the task is more difficult as only part of the tractor's duties are attributable to the operation. In such cases a wider assessment of the farm's annual machinery usage must also be undertaken.

## Example calculation - cost estimate for purchasing and operating a combine harvester

To illustrate the principle behind estimating machinery costs this example has been shown on page 372, showing the purchase of a combine harvester for £300,000 versus using contractors.

This method is based on estimating the annual fixed and operating costs of the machine given expected annual use and machine life. These

estimates can then be used in a partial budget for comparison with alternative policies such as the use of a contractor.

The following three tables provide the supporting information for the steps in the machinery calculation.

Table 1: Depreciation - average annual fall in value

Frequency of renewal	Complex (high depreciation	Established (many moving	Simple (few moving
(years)	rate) <sup>1</sup>	parts) <sup>2</sup>	parts) <sup>3</sup>
1	34.0%	26.0%	19.0%
2	24.5%	19.5%	14.5%
3	20.0%	16.5%	12.5%
4	17.5%	14.5%	11.5%
5	15.0%	13.0%	10.5%
6	13.5%	12.0%	9.5%
7	12.0%	11.0%	9.0%
8	11.0%	10.0%	8.5%
9	10.0%	9.5%	8.0%
10	9.5%	8.5%	7.5%

Typical frequency of renewal with heavy use
Typical frequency of renewal average use
Typical frequency of renewal with light use

### Table 2: Fuel consumption

Fuel is a significant cost for farming and rural businesses. Actual fuel consumption will vary depending on variables such as the power and size of machine used, depth of operation, correct calibration, appropriate maintenance of machinery, speed and care of operation. The table below gives an indication of the fuel cost of some farming operations based on red diesel costs of £0.70/I (Jul 2023).

	Fuel	Time taken	Diesel	Diesel
	consumption (I/hour)	for operation (hours/ha)	usage <i>(I/ha)</i>	cost (£/ha)
Subsoiling	18.9	1.11	21.00	14.70
Ploughing (6 furrow)	26.8	1.11	29.75	20.83
Heavy Cultivation	26.8	0.71	19.13	13.39
Light Cultivation	8.6	0.47	4.02	2.81
Power harrow	26.8	1.00	26.78	18.74
Fertiliser spreading	8.6	0.18	1.57	1.10
Grain drilling 3m	18.9	0.53	9.95	6.96

e.g. Potato Harvesters, Pea Viner

e.g. Tractors, Combines, Balers, Forage Harvesters

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> e.g. Ploughs, Trailers

	Fuel consumption (I/hour)	Time taken for operation (hours/ha)	Diesel usage (I/ha)	Diesel cost (£/ha)
Rolling 7.3m light	8.6	0.33	2.88	2.02
Potato Planting 2 row	10.8	1.33	14.40	10.08
Mowing 3m	18.4	0.49	9.01	6.31
Baling straw, round bales	26.8	0.50	13.39	9.37
Forage harvesting	61.2	0.40	24.48	17.14
Spraying 24m	10.8	0.18	1.96	1.37
Towing (trailer)	16.2	0.40	6.48	4.54
Combine harvesting 7.7n	n 37.8	0.31	11.63	8.14
Potato harvesting 2 row	21.6	2.29	49.37	34.56

Table 3: Estimated annual cost of spares and repairs (as a percentage of purchase price at various levels of use)

500 750 1000

Approximate Annual Use (Hours)

1500

+ each

	000	, 00	,000	.000	. 040
					additional
					100
Tractors	5.0%	6.7%	8.0%	10.5%	5.0%
	Ap	proxim	ate Ann	ual Use	(Hours)
	50	100	150	200	+ each
					additional
					100
Harvesting machinery Combine harvesters, balers, potato harvesters	1.5%	2.5%	3.5%	4.5%	2.0%
Other implements Ploughs, cultivators, toothed harrows, hoes	4.5%	8.0%	11.0%	14.0%	6.0%
Rotary cultivators, mowers, pea cutter windrowers	4.0%	7.0%	9.5%	12.0%	5.0%
Disc harrows, fertiliser spreaders, FYM spreaders, combine drills, potato planters (with fertiliser), sprayers, hedge cutters	3.0%	5.5%	7.5%	9.5%	4.0%
Swath turners, tedders, side delivery rakes, unit drills, forage harvesters, semiautomatic potato planters	2.5%	4.5%	6.5%	8.5%	4.0%

	Approximate Annual Use (Hours)				
	50	100	150	200	+ each additional 100
Corn drills, milking machines, hydraulic loaders	2.0%	4.0%	5.5%	7.0%	3.0%
Grain driers, grain cleaners, rolls, hammer mills	1.5%	2.0%	2.5%	3.0%	0.5%

# Example calculation - Purchase of combine harvester versus using contractors

Cost element	Value	ref	Factor	Calculation
Area harvested (ha)	600	Α	-	-
Work rate (ha/hr)	2.75	В	-	-
Annual hours worked (hr)	218	С	-	A/B
Machine life (yr)	9	D	-	-
Purchase price (£)	300,000	Ε	-	-
F'cast 5yr selling price (£)	36,000	F	12%	E*depreciation% (table 1)
Average value (£)	168,000	G	-	(E+F) / 2
Depreciation (£)	29,333	Η	-	(E-F) / D
Interest (£)	8,400	1	5%	G*interest rate (%)
Insurance (£)	2,520	J	£15	G*£ per £1k
Annual fixed costs (£)	40,253	Κ	-	H+I+J
Fuel use (I/ha)	12	L	-	(table 2)
Fuel cost (£)	5,040	Μ	£0.70	A*L*fuel price (£/I)
Spares and repairs (£)	13,500	Ν	4.5%	E*% (table 3)
Labour (£)	2,727	0	£12.50	labour (£/hr)*(A/B)
Annual operation costs (£)	21,267	Р	-	M+N+O
Annual cost (£)	61,521	Q	-	K+P
Annual cost (£/ha)	103	R	-	Q/A
Contractor charge (£/ha)	116			(incl. fuel)

Based on these assumptions, owning a combine is cheaper (£103/ha) than average contractor's charges (£116/ha) but other factors must be considered:

If the farmer increases the area harvested the overall cost of the combine increases to reflect higher fuel, repairs and depreciation costs. But this increase is spread over a much larger area and consequently reduces cost per ha.

- Work rate has a major effect on machinery cost. Many factors influence work rate efficiency, some of which are beyond the control of the farmer, while others can be improved upon.
- Contractor's charges are also highly variable depending on the above and other factors such as the level of local competition amongst contractors which can greatly affect charges.

For more information on payment terms involved in purchasing machinery see credit options on pages 495-497.

## **Machinery Contractors' Charges**

Prices are indicative market rates taken from various contractors and machinery rings throughout Scotland with the costs of the driver (generally) included. Fuel is not normally included in contract charges. However, as prices and contractors arrangements (e.g. farm fuel used) vary considerably within areas, the prices listed below only serve as a guide and local information should be sourced for specific operations.

Costs of carrying out specific operations, i.e. arable stubble to stubble and preserved forage are illustrated on pages 44, 72-73 and 86.

	Average price	Price range
Arable cultivation		
Ploughing	£72.67 /ha	£59.30-£84.01
with press	£8.22 /ha	£7.41-£9.88
Discing	£50.09 /ha	£39.54-£64.25
Power harrow	£66.40 /ha	£54.36-£79.07
Min till cultivations	£60.61 /ha	£49.42-£74.40
Cambridge roller	£16.23 /ha	£12.36-£25.57
with paddles	£8.03 /ha	£6.18-£9.88
Subsoiling	£74.01 /ha	£61.78-£80.31
Topping - fallow	£31.26 /ha	£22.24-£38.18
Rotovating	£84.40 /ha	£66.72-£94.81
Grassland maintenance		
Heavy flat roller	£31.41 /ha	£24.71-£37.07
Topping - grass	£36.08 /ha	£24.71-£47.94
Chain harrowing	£27.08 /ha	£8.65-£39.54
Spring tine harrowing	£34.06 /ha	£29.65-£40.40
Aeration	£30.89 /ha	£30.89
Sward lifting	£69.25 /ha	£50.83-£80.31
Sowing		
Grass seed - broadcast	£35.06/ha	£33.06-£37.07
Grass seed - with harrows	£39.60 /ha	£22.86-£51.89
Grass seed - direct drilling	£58.88 /ha	£49.42-£70.42
Grain (no fert.)	£44.22 /ha	£37.07-£51.37

	Average price	Price range
Oilseed rape (no fert.)	£72.43 /ha	£54.36-£88.96
Turnips	£89.57 /ha	£80.31-£98.84
Beet	£75.12 /ha	£61.28-£88.96
One pass cultivation/drill	£74.26 /ha	£59.30-£81.54
(cereals, no fert.)		
One pass cultivation/drill (OSR, no fert.)	£76.37 /ha	£64.25-£81.54
with fertiliser	£7.41 /ha	£7.41
Maize (without plastic)	£80.36 /ha	£56.93-£103.78
Maize (with plastic)	£156.91 /ha	-
Fertiliser spreading		
Spinner	£12.88 /ha	£9.88-£15.62
with variable rate	£5.26 /ha	£3.09-£10.55
Liquid fertiliser (surface)	£14.65 /ha	£14.48-£14.83
Irrigating (/25mm)	£172.97 /ha	£123.55-£222.39
Manure and lime		
Rotary - medium	£38.75 /hr	£30.00-£49.50
Rear discharge - medium	£45.91 /hr	£36.00-£53.13
Rear discharge - large	£53.54 /hr	£40.00-£67.05
Slurry - medium	£40.03 /hr	£36.00-£46.88
Slurry - large	£51.94 /hr	£40.00-£66.55
Lime	£7.00 /t	£6.00-£8.00
with gps Umbilical	£2.50 /t	-
- Dribble Bar	£117.67 /hr	£100.00-£135.33
with additional pumps	£67.00 /hr	-
Spraying	045.04./	040 00 040 04
Spraying	£15.04 /ha	£12.36-£16.31
with gps	£3.71 /ha £8.33 /ha	- £7.41-£9.88
Slug pellet application Weed wiping	£6.33 /11a £45.00/hr	£35.00-£55.00
. •	243.00/11	233.00-233.00
Combinable harvesting Cereals	£107.59 /ha	£88.96-£119.84
with yield mapping	£4.94 /ha	200.30-2113.04
with chopper	£11.92 /ha	£6.35-£22.96
Oilseed rape - direct	£99.99 /ha	£84.01-£120.46
Oilseed rape swathing	£55.98/ha	£50.66-£59.30
Peas and beans	£109.09 /ha	-
Crimping/bruising grain/pulses	£14.29 /t	£8.60-£20.00
Straw chopping	£44.48 /ha	£34.59-£49.42
Forage		
Mower	£29.36 /ha	£24.71-£36.18
Mower and conditioner	£35.49 /ha	£27.18-£42.01

	Average price	Price range
Tedding/raking	£18.68 /ha	£11.74-£22.24
Precision chop - self-propelled	£82.38 /ha	£61.78-£117.37
Cutting, raking, chopping and carti		£185.33-£197.68
Forage box	£131.60 /hr	£131.20-£132.00
Forage harvester (whole crop)	£122.70 /ha	£98.84-£135.91
with processor	£14.83 /ha	-
Maize (including forager, 3 trailers and buckrake)	£206.00 /ha	-
Baling and wrapping		
Silage/hay - 4x4	£3.35 /bale	£2.90-£4.06
with chopper	£0.47 /bale	£0.40-£0.60
Silage – 5x4x2.3	£5.20 /bale	£4.40-£6.00
Hay - small square	£0.81 /bale	£0.50-£1.25
Straw - 4x4	£3.02 /bale	£2.50-£4.06
Straw - 4x5	£3.48 /bale	£2.65-£4.69
Straw - 8x4x2.3	£5.50 /bale	£4.75-£7.00
Straw - 8x4x4	£8.05 /bale	£7.50-£8.40
Straw - small square	£0.81 /bale	£0.60-£0.95
Wrapping - round	£2.73 /bale £4.96/bale	£1.70-£3.95 £3.50-£6.08
incl. wrap (4 layers) incl. wrap (6 layers)	£6.32/bale	£6.00-£7.06
Wrapping - square	£3.49 /bale	£0.00-£1.00
incl. wrap (4 layers)	£5.76/bale	£4.90-£6.62
Wrapping - tube-line, silage	£3.33 /bale	£3.00-£3.80
Wrapping - tube-line, straw	£3.16 /bale	£2.80-£3.45
Stacking	£0.49 /bale	£0.35-£0.60
Ag bagging	£7.00 /t	-
Baling and wrapping incl. wrap	07.70/51-	05.00.00.05
(4 layers)	£7.70/bale	£5.80-£9.35
Root and potato work		
Deep plough	£88.23 /ha	£76.60-£111.20
Deep ridge	£67.95 /ha	£49.42-£85.25
Bed tilling	£132.82 /ha	£129.73-£135.91
Destoning	£282.78 /ha	£259.46-£306.40
Bed forming	£127.87 /ha	-
Potato planting - without fertiliser	£139.35 /ha	£86.49-£242.36
Potato planting - with fertiliser	£144.60 /ha	£93.90-£230.00
Potato pulverising Potato harvesting - excl. pickers	£53.95 /ha £537.31 /ha	£43.24-£69.19 £417.60-£701.01
Turnip harvesting	£337.31 /ha £44.25 /hr	£40.00-£48.50
Tractor hire - including driver		
4 WD up to 100 hp	£35.00 /hr	£30.00-£40.00
4 WD 101 - 150 hp	£40.20 /hr	£32.00-£50.00
4 WD 151 - 220 hp	£49.33 /hr	£36.00-£65.00

	Average price	Price range
4 WD 220 - 300 hp	£57.06 /hr	£38.00-£72.62
4 WD over 300 hp	£75.27 /hr	£42.00-£92.25
Tracked	£65.38 /hr	£65.00-£65.75
with loader	£4.00 /hr	-
with trailer	£7.28 /hr	-
4 WD telehandler	£42.84 /hr	£32.00-£53.58
JCB type excavator	£40.88 /hr	£34.00-£55.00
Tracked excavator 15-25t	£43.63 /hr	£34.00-£60.00
with rock pecker	£16.50 /hr	£13.00-£20.00
Skidsteer	£77.00 /day	-
Tractor with post chapper (+ man)	£41.46 /hr	£32.50-£52.77
Labour		
Casual	£14.61 /hr	£13.95-£15.50
Experienced/skilled 1 (weekdays)	£17.66 /hr	£15.90-£20.00
Cereal/potato roguing	£17.75 /hr	£16.50-£19.00
Secretarial	£19.25 /hr	£16.50-£22.00
Miscellaneous		
Strimming	£21.00 /hr	£18.00-£24.00
Hedge cutter	£45.28 /hr	£38.00-£53.65
Log splitter	£37.83 /hr	£35.65-£40.00
Snow plough	£54.94 /hr	£35.00-£67.26
Road brush	£34.83 /hr	£30.00-£37.50
Haulage - forage (hay and straw) 2	£30.00 /t	-
Haulage - concentrates <sup>2</sup>	£30.00 /t	-

includes skilled relief milkers, stockmen, shepherds, sprayer operators and forklift/digger/HGV drivers.

## **Grain Drying**

All costs for drying include a price for handling and loading.

### Grain

Reduction to 15% moisture content from:

16%	17%	18%	19%	20%	21%	22%	23%
£7.90/t	£9.80/t	£11.70/t	£16.00/t	£18.50/t	£21.00/t	£23.50/t	£26.00/t

Contractor's weight loss (including drying and cleaning):

From	16%	17%	18%	19%	20%	21%	22%	23%
Weight loss	4%	6.3%	7.2%	8.2%	9.2%	10.2%	11%	13%

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> for small flocks/herds a minimum fee of £100-150.

haulage charges are highly dependent on distance travelled, weight of load and options for a back load.

See page 45 for equivalent grain weights at varying moisture contents.

### Oilseed rape

Reduction to 8% moisture content from:

ĺ	10%	11%	12%	13%	14%	15%	16%	17%
	£9.80/t	£11.70/t	£13.60/t	£16.10t	£18.60t	£21.00t	£24.90/t	£28.70/t

### Contractor's weight loss (including drying and cleaning):

From	10.5%	11.5%	12.5%	14.5%	16.5%	18.5%	20.5%	22.5%
Weight loss	3%	4.5%	6%	9%	12%	15%	18%	21%

## **Drainage**

Drainage costs and work rates will vary considerably depending on specific site circumstances (current drainage system and terrain) and requirements. All drainage work should be fully discussed, inspected, designed and quoted (materials and labour split) prior to work commencing to prevent discrepancies at a later date.

### **Draining**

Operation	Price
3t mini-digger + man + diesel	£25.00-£30.00/hr
7 ½ ton JCB + man + diesel	£32.00-£37.00/hr
15 ton tracked digger + man + diesel	£35.00-£50.00/hr
Typical work rate (32" depth)	20 - 40m/hr
Trencher (+ man + diesel + handling gravel + pipe)	£2.75-£10.50/m
Typical work rate	150 - 200m/hr
Trenchless (+ man + diesel + handling gravel + pipe)	£2.50-£9.75/m
Typical work rate	150 - 200m/hr
Tractor + gravel cart (incl. man + diesel)	£30.00-45.00/hr or
	on handling charge

## Approximate draining costs on an area basis are shown below:

Lateral spacing	Method	Materials	Price £/ha
7m	Digger	no gravel	6,406
15m	Digger	purchased gravel	6,466
15m	Digger	own gravel	4,036
15m	Digger	twinwall plastic pipe & own gravel	6,063
15m	Trenchless	purchased gravel	4,227
20m	Digger	purchased gravel	4,849
20m	Trenchless	purchased gravel	3,208

### **Materials**

Material		Price
Gravel		£20.00-£26.00/ton
Corrugated plastic pipe	60mm (150m coil) 80mm (100m coil) 100mm (100m coil) 160mm (35m coil)	£116.00(or £0.77/m) £110.00(or £1.10/m) £150.00(or £1.48/m) £156.00(or £3.12/m)
Twinwall plastic pipe (6m lengths incl. coupling)	100mm 150mm 225mm	£14.82 (or £1.60/m) £26.86 (or £3.26/m) £61.60 (or £6.93/m)

## Pipe requirements

Lateral spacing	m/ha	m/acre
7m	1,430	575
15m	670	270
20m	500	200

## Gravel requirements (tonnes per 1 metre run)

Width of		Depth o	of gravel (n	nm)	
trench	250	300	450	600	900
100mm	0.05	0.06	0.09	0.12	0.18
125mm	0.06	0.08	0.11	0.15	0.23
150mm	0.08	0.09	0.14	0.18	0.27
225mm	0.11	0.14	0.20	0.27	0.41
300mm	0.15	0.18	0.27	0.36	0.54
450mm	0.23	0.27	0.41	0.54	0.81
600mm	0.30	0.36	0.54	0.72	1.08
750mm	0.38	0.45	0.68	0.90	1.35

## Secondary drainage treatments

Operation	£/hr	£/acre
Subsoiling	65.00-115.00	54.00-80.00
Moling	65.00-115.00	50.00-100.00
Flat lifter	75.00-120.00	50.00-70.00
Aerator	23.00-84.00	25.00-35.00

## Drain jetting

	Price
Drain jetter with tractor	£40.00-£60.00/hr
Drain jetter with tractor (incl. digger + tractor + bowse	r) £700-£800/day

## Ditch cleaning

	Price
Ditch cleaning (20-125m/hr)	£1.75 - £2.25/m or £38.00-£48.00/hr

## **Fencing**

The costs in the following table will vary considerably depending on fence purpose, fence length, site difficulty (such as access, ground conditions, presence of rock, and number of turns) and, type and quality of materials.

Net fences	£/m
Mild steel netting, 2 mild steel plain wires, 1 mild steel barb wire assuming stobs every 2m, a strainer at either end, a turning post every 50m and 8 gripples every 200m	5.02
High tensile netting, 3 high tensile plain wires, 1 barb wire assuming stobs every 3m, a strainer at either end, a turning post every 50m and 8 gripples every 200m	4.55
High tensile steel netting, 2 high tensile plain wires, 1 high tensile barb wire assuming steepleless steel posts every 4.5m, a steepleless steel strainer with stay kit at either end, a steepleless steel turning post every 50m and 8 gripples every 200m	6.16

Plain wire fence	£/m
8 high tensile plain wire, 1 barb wire assuming stobs every 2m, a	4.47
strainer at either end and a turning post every 50m	

Scare fence	£/m
2 barb wire assuming stobs every 5m, a strainer at either end and a turning post every 50m	2.39

Electric fences (energisers not included)	£/m
High tensile netting, 4 high tensile plain wires assuming stobs every 3m, a strainer at either end, a turning post every 50m and 8 gripples every 200m	4.78
Electric fences (energisers not included)	£/m
8 high tensile plain wires assuming stobs every 2m, a strainer at either end and a turning post every 50m	4.84
2 high tensile plain wires, assuming stobs every 5m, a strainer at either end and a turning post every 50m	2.53

Deer fence	£/m
Deer netting, rabbit netting, 3 mild steel plain wires assuming stobs every 3m, a strainer at either end and a turning post every 50m	8.50

Post and rail fence	£/m
5 rails assuming stobs every 2m, a strainer at either end	12.37

Hedges	£/m
Hedge laying	15.00

There are regional and contractor variances on fence types. It is important to ensure the materials are chosen with purpose in mind, e.g. net fencing for sheep can differ from that suitable for cattle so as to help prevent loss of sheep ear tags. All fencing work should be fully discussed, inspected and quoted (materials and labour split) prior to work commencing to prevent discrepancies at a later date.

Labour costs for fencing will vary between £10.00-16.50/hr. Chapping costs are £25.00-38.00/hr and for strainers, £15/post. Dismantling existing fencing, site preparation and fence disposal are added charges.

## **Dry Stone Walling**

Excluding provision of material	£25-50 /m <sup>2</sup>
Stone	£60-100 /t

Regional and contractual variations will apply in terms of the price of dry stone walling, in part depending on ease of access to site, availability of stone and nature and size of the wall. In general terms the price quoted for labour will be based on a metre square rate and will include the building of both sides of the wall, where a free-standing structure is required. Prices will vary for retaining walls. It is good practice to discuss and inspect the work with the dry stone waller beforehand, which will help identify whether additional stone is required. As a rough guideline, 1t of stone will be required for every linear metre of a free-standing wall approximately 1.3m high. Specialist stones, such as throughbands, quoins or copes may need to be sourced separately.

The Dry Stone Walling Association (<u>www.dswa.org.uk</u>) has a list of current professional members available on its website.

## Agricultural Vehicles on the Road

Below are some key points that should be adhered to when agricultural vehicles are to be used on the public road. Vehicles must be used for 'agricultural purposes' before it can be licenced as an agricultural vehicle.

**Drivers licence** – Usually a full car licence will include the 'F' category which is the tractor section. For some vehicles (combines etc) category 'B' will also be required. Vehicles fitted with tracks depending on the steering arrangement may require the 'H' category on the drivers licence.

Farm ATV's can be registered as light agricultural vehicles and driven on the road provided they have the full road legal kit.

**Drivers ages** – After passing the 'tractor' test a 16 year old can drive an agricultural vehicle on the road provided it is mounted on wheels, is no wider than 2.45m and is not pulling a trailer exceeding a single or double axle close coupled design which is also below 2.45 m wide. Once over 17 years old they can then operate most agricultural machines apart from tracked machines which is over 21 years of age. You must sit a separate test, category H, for tracked vehicles. Drivers aged 17-20 will be restricted to a Maximum Authorised Mass (MAM) of no more than 3,500kg. Anyone wishing to tow a trailer behind a car, van or 4x4 and has passed their driving test after the 1st January 1997 is only required to sit a separate B + E trailer test where the MAM exceeds 3,500kg.

**Speed limits** – The majority of agricultural tractors may travel at 25mph. Some tractors are built to higher specifications and are permitted to travel at up to 40mph. The higher speed limit applies to tractors that have (among other requirements) all-wheel suspension, braking efficiency of 50%, pneumatic tyres, a speedometer and a horn. The exact requirements are contained in the Construction and Use Regulations 1986 (as amended). Wider tractors (falling into the special type agricultural vehicle category) have lower speed limits as follows:

- Vehicles 2.55m 3.5m wide are limited to 20 mph.
- Vehicles 3.5m 4.3m wide are limited to 12 mph.

For more information, see:

https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/tractors-regulations-on-use/tractors-and-regulatory-requirements-a-brief-guide-september-2017

**Trailer brakes** – If a vehicle is travelling up to 25mph then hydraulic brakes are sufficient. Over 25mph then progressive brakes should be fitted along with ABS and a failsafe system.

**Vehicle weights** – Depending on axle spread the maximum authorised mass (MAM) should not exceed 31,000kg (tractor and implements attached). The trailer on its own again depending on axle load limits should not exceed 18,290kg. The additional axle load on the rear axle of the tractor imposed from the trailer should not exceed 3,000kg.

**Vehicle widths –** Up to 3m wide no notification is required. 3.0m - 3.5m, the police have to be notified, max speed 20mph. 3.5m - 4.3m, notification to police, attendant vehicle and lights fitted in reduced visibility, max speed 12mph. Over 4.3m, notification to secretary of state, attendant vehicle and lights fitted in reduced visibility. In all cases any projections must be marked and lights fitted when required.

**Pick up hook rings** – Ensure the gap between the top of the hook and the upper part of the hitch does not exceed 10mm gap when locked. The minimum thickness of the trailer ring should be no less than 30mm.

**Tyre condition** – Up to 20mph the tyres have to be in a safe condition and roadworthy. Over 20mph and there can be no cuts exceeding 25mm in length, have a minimum of 1mm tread depth and no obvious damage or wear and tear.

**Lights** – All lights when fitted must be visible, working and correctly positioned. Amber beacons are only required on unrestricted dual carriageways unless used as a warning for wide vehicle etc. No rear facing white lights are allowed.

**Registration plates** – Plates fitted to towing vehicles must match the vehicle and the registered keeper of the vehicle.

**Fuel** – Red diesel is permitted only if the vehicle is registered as an agricultural vehicle and being used for an agricultural related purpose. The rules changed as at 1<sup>st</sup> April 2022 and can be found at <a href="https://www.gov.uk/guidance/using-rebated-fuels-in-vehicles-and-machines-excise-notice-75-from-1-april-2022">https://www.gov.uk/guidance/using-rebated-fuels-in-vehicles-and-machines-excise-notice-75-from-1-april-2022</a>.

**MOT testing** - Most agricultural vehicles will be MOT test exempt but must still meet the construction and use regulations when on the public road.

## **Labour Legislation and Policy**

## National hourly wage rates – excluding agricultural workers

The mandatory National Living Wage (NLW) applies to workers aged 23 and above, whilst the National Minimum Wage (NMW) applies to apprentices and those under 23. The following table shows the NLW and the NMW hourly rates for age categories.

	NMW and NLW hourly rates (£/hr)		
Age	2023	2022	2021
23 +	10.42	9.50	8.91
21-22	10.18	9.18	8.36
18-20	7.49	6.83	6.56
16-17	5.28	4.81	4.62
Apprentice *	5.28	4.81	4.30

Applies if they are under 19 or if older then only when they are in the first year of apprenticeship, thereafter minimum wage or National Living Wage for their age applies.

Some employers are part of a voluntary scheme to pay an enhanced 'Real Living Wage', currently £10.42 per hour, payable from 18 years old.

## Minimum hourly wage rates for agriculture Scotland

The following table summarises the rate of pay figures as set in the Agricultural Wages (Scotland) Order (No.68) with effect from 1 April 2023.

Agricultural minimum hourly wage (£/hr) - Scotland			
Minimum hourly rate of pay for all ages of workers <sup>1</sup>	10.42		
Minimum hourly rate of pay for workers who			
undertake an SCQF Level 4 or 5 or equivalent 2	6.53		
Additional sum for workers with qualifications <sup>3</sup>	1.55		
Overtime <sup>4</sup>	From: 15.63		
Dogs (£/dog/week - up to a max. of 4 dogs)	8.00		

- Hourly rate applies to workers whether full time, part time, students etc. and no matter what type of work is done.
- Minimum hourly rate of pay for SCQF or equivalent, is payable to apprentices under 19 for 18 months or to those over 19 in the first year of apprenticeship after which the minimum hourly rate of pay as set for the year will apply.
- For workers with a relevant qualification at SCQF6 or above (includes SVQ/NVQ Level 3, NC. HNC. HND), or those with a Certificate of Acquired Experience obtained before 31 December 1997.
- Based on the minimum hourly rate of pay to which the worker is entitled multiplied by 1.5 e.g. £10.42 x 1.5 = £15.63.

### England

Agricultural workers in England must be paid at least the NMW (see page 382). Where an employment contract dated before 1 October 2013 exists and mentions the Agricultural Wages (England and Wales) Order 2012 the employee still has the right to be paid the agricultural minimum wage for the graded pay rate that they are entitled to. The agricultural minimum hourly wage rate for those above compulsory school age is £6.21 (Grade 1) after which the rates rise to £9.40 (Grade 6) in accordance with a graded scale relating to specific job definitions and qualifications.

### Wales

Agricultural workers in Wales are paid according to the Agricultural Wages (Wales) Order 2023, with a variable rate depending on specific job definitions and qualifications. This order came into force on 1 April 2023. The full scale of hourly rates can be accessed by following the link at the bottom of the section.

### Northern Ireland

In Northern Ireland from 1<sup>st</sup> April 2023 the minimum agricultural hourly pay rate, applicable for the first 40 weeks cumulative employment, is £7.54 (Grade 1) to £12.48 (Grade 6) in accordance with a graded scale relating to specific job definitions and qualifications. Where at any time the National Minimum Wage (NMW) or National Living Wage (NLW) becomes higher than the agricultural hourly rate set out above, then the minimum rate shall be equal to the NMW or the NLW.

### Estimated annual labour costs

The following example calculates the estimated annual labour costs to an employer based in Scotland. The earnings of the worker, based on the same assumptions, are also shown.

### Assumptions:

- Employee in employment for over 26 weeks
- 39 hr/wk, 5 days/wk, 52 wk/yr less 30 days holidays
- Minimum hourly rate £10.42
- 10 hr/wk overtime
- Employers National Insurance Contributions (NIC) @ 13.80%
- Employers liability insurance @ 1%
- Overtime rate £15.63
- £12,570 personal allowance

Workers earnings (after tax)

 Annual minimum wage amount and annual overtime amount below include pay for 6 weeks holiday as if overtime is as regular as weekly then employees should be paid overtime as part of their holiday pay.

Labour cost to employer	Annual	Weekly	Hourly
Minimum wage for employee	£21,131.76	£406.38	£10.42
Employers NIC	£2,916.18	£56.08	£1.44
Employers liability insurance	£211.32	£4.06	£0.10
	£24,259.26	£466.52	£11.96
Overtime	£8,127.60		£15.63
Employers NIC	£1,121.61		£2.16
Employers liability insurance	£81.28		£0.16
	£9,330.48	£179.43	£17.94
Total labour cost incl. overtime	£33,589.75	£645.96	£14.52
Employees earnings	Annual	Weekly	Hourly
Workers earnings (gross)	£29,259.36	£562.68	£12.64
Less tax	£3,351.56	£64.45	£1.45

For more information on National Insurance Contributions and Income Tax, see pages 500-503 and 519-520).

£25,907.80

£498.23

£11.20

#### Pensions

Employers have a legal obligation to automatically enrol eligible employees into a workplace pension scheme and pay employers contributions. Depending on the circumstances of businesses, your autoenrolment duties will begin on either the staging date given to you by the Pensions Regulator or the date that you first hire an employee. Those aged between 22 and state pension age and earn at least £10,000/year must be automatically enrolled. Employers are also required to pay contributions for these employees which is a minimum of 3% of their earnings. If employees are aged between 16-21 or state pension age LABOUR AND MACHINERY

and earn over £10,000/year or are aged between 16- 74 and earn between £6,240 up to £10,000/year, they can request to be added to the workplace pension. If they do, employers must pay contributions. However, if workers are aged between 16 and 74 and earn less than £6,240/year then they do need to be enrolled if they ask but employers don't need to make any contributions.

#### Redundancy

An employee having worked for an employer for 2 years or more will normally be entitled to Statutory Redundancy Pay. The following table lays out the basis of calculating a redundancy pay amount:

Employee Age	No. weeks pay for each full year worked
under 22 years old	0.5
22-41 years old	1.0
over 41 years old	1.5

An upper limit on weekly pay is set at £643 per week for redundancy pays on or after 6 April 2023. The maximum statutory redundancy pay that can be received is £19,290. Different rates apply prior to 6 April 2023.

Length of service is capped at 20 years with only the last 20 years of employment taken into account. Only complete years are counted.

There is no upper age limit for an employee receiving redundancy pay.

For example, a 50-year-old having worked for their employer for 25 years earning £650/week is made redundant on 7 April 2023. The employee would be entitled to 24.5 weeks pay (11 years @ 1.0 plus 9 years @ 1.5). This equates to a redundancy pay of £15,753.50.

Higher levels of redundancy pay can be agreed between employees and employers. Redundancy pay less than £30,000 is tax free.

You are not entitled to redundancy pay if your employer offers you suitable alternative work either within the organisation or in an associated company that you refuse without good reason.

Different upper limits on weekly pay apply in Northern Ireland.

# Maternity/paternity

Maternity leave arrangements will differ according to specific job arrangements. Statutory maternity pay applies to those who have been working continuously for 26 weeks with the same employer before their 'qualifying week' and if average earnings are at least £123 for the 8 weeks prior to the 'qualifying week'. The qualifying week is 15 weeks before the week that the baby is due to be born. Statutory leave, applies from the day you start a job and, is 52 weeks with the first 26 weeks as ordinary leave and the last 26 weeks as additional leave. You do not have to take 52 weeks but must take 2 weeks following the birth of the

baby. The earliest time to start leave is 11 weeks before the expected birth of the baby.

Maternity pay is paid up to 39 weeks with 90% of average weekly earnings (before tax) for the first 6 weeks and £172.48 or 90% of average weekly earnings (whichever is lower) for the next 33 weeks.

For paternity leave, the entitlement is either one or two weeks and employers must be notified of this leave request no less than 15 weeks before the baby is due to be born. This leave must be taken in one go, not odd days. You do not need to give an exact date for when your leave will start but can instead say the day after the birth or one week from the day of birth. Paternity pay is £172.48 or 90% of average weekly earnings (whichever is lower).

It is now possible to have Shared Parental Leave (SPL) and Statutory Shared Parental Pay (ShPP). You can share up to 50 weeks of leave and up to 37 weeks of pay between you.

#### Labour arrangements

When employing staff the following should be considered at the outset of employment:

- Holidays and holiday pay.
- Sick pay.
- Maternity and paternity arrangements and pay.
- Pension provision.
- Provision of appropriate PPE (personal protective equipment).
- Dog allowance (where necessary).
- Other benefits, e.g., accommodation, vehicles, bonuses, subsistence.
- Dismissal.
- Redundancy.

The options for labour on farm include casual/irregular workers, self-employed contractors, or hiring permanent staff/employees.

Self-employed contractors are generally hired to carry out a specific task, i.e. harvest work, shearing, fencing, rather than being available at all times to carry out general farm work. Contracting rates are summarised on pages 373-376. HMRC are looking carefully at self-employed contractors and considering where they should more properly be considered an **employee**. There can be serious financial consequences for the employer if a contractor is later deemed to be an employee, particularly if the correct tax has not been paid. Factors taken into consideration include the number of different businesses the contractor works for, whether they provide their own equipment, whether they can send someone else in their place, and the extent to which they can refuse work.

More formal arrangements with contractors exist that would see all or most of the physical farm labour being carried out by the contractor. In this case the contractor would also, in most circumstances, provide machinery and additional labour requirement. The farmer/landowner would provide the land, capital and fixed infrastructure. These arrangements include contract farming and share farming. The agreements can be devised to suit each circumstance specifically, but the main theme is that the farmer/landowner retains an active interest in the business both from a management point of view and financially. For more details, see pages 428-433.

Other labour opportunities would involve hiring employees on a full-time or part-time basis and the following aspects should be considered as part of the decision-making process:

- Job requirements.
- Qualifications required/training provision.
- Provision of a house and vehicle.
- Payment terms (see minimum hourly wage rates on page 382-388).
- Employment contracts.
- Performance related employment incentives.
- Legality of a person being hired.
- Employment insurance.
- Health and safety.
- Registration with HM Revenue and Customs (HMRC).

#### Sources of information

Full and specific details of agricultural wage arrangements and conditions across the UK can be found at the following websites:

- UK Non- Agricultural: https://www.gov.uk/national-minimum-wage-rates
- Scottish Government (Agricultural):
- Agricultural wages a guide for workers and employers: twenty seventh edition - gov.scot (www.gov.scot)
- England (Agricultural): <a href="https://www.gov.uk/agricultural-workers-rights">https://www.gov.uk/agricultural-workers-rights</a>
- Wales (Agricultural): <a href="https://gov.wales/agricultural-wages-minimum-rates-pay">https://gov.wales/agricultural-wages-minimum-rates-pay</a>
- Northern Ireland (Agriculture): <a href="https://www.daera-ni.gov.uk/articles/awb-agricultural-rates-pay-orders-and-reports">https://www.daera-ni.gov.uk/articles/awb-agricultural-rates-pay-orders-and-reports</a>

Further information on labour suppliers, training, pensions, redundancy, and other statutory obligations can be found at the following websites:

- Different types of worker classifications for pension auto enrolment <a href="https://nestpensions.org.uk/schemeweb/helpcentre/workers/enrolling-workers/different-enrolment-types.html">https://nestpensions.org.uk/schemeweb/helpcentre/workers/enrolling-workers/different-enrolment-types.html</a>
- Gangmasters Licensing Authority (GLA): <a href="http://www.gla.gov.uk/">http://www.gla.gov.uk/</a>
- LANTRA: <a href="http://www.lantra.co.uk/">http://www.lantra.co.uk/</a>
- Department for Work and Pensions (DWP): www.dwp.gov.uk
- HM Revenue and Customs: https://www.gov.uk/government/organisations/hm-revenue-customs

 Advisory, Conciliation and Arbitration Service (ACAS): <a href="https://www.acas.org.uk/advice">https://www.acas.org.uk/advice</a>

# **Health and Safety**

Health and safety should be regarded as an essential part of farm business management. Along with the construction industry, agriculture has the worst safety record of any sector. The Health and Safety Executive (HSE) is responsible for ensuring compliance with legislation and also provides a source of advice and guidance for businesses (see www.hse.gov.uk).

The Health and Safety at Work Act 1974 and the Management of Health and Safety at Work Regulations (MHSW) 2003 place duties on businesses and individuals to ensure that adequate provision is made for health and safety at work. Employers must ensure, so far as is reasonably practicable, the health, safety and welfare of employees and any others who may be affected by what they do.

Every business should have a health and safety policy. The policy should identify the aims for the employees' health and safety and outline the various responsibilities, systems and communication to ensure that health and safety objectives are fully met. This should be in writing if five or more people are employed. Guidance on this is available from the HSE ( <a href="https://www.hse.gov.uk/simple-health-safety/policy/index.htm">https://www.hse.gov.uk/simple-health-safety/policy/index.htm</a>).

The MHSW Regulations place duties on employers and the self-employed to make a suitable and sufficient assessment of the risk to their own health and safety and that of others from the work they do. This includes employees, any casual workers, part-timers, trainees, customers or contractors. It will also include those who may be affected by work activities, e.g. neighbours, sales people and members of the public. The assessment can be conducted by the business itself, or can be contracted out to a specialist. The people carrying out the risk assessments must be competent, it is not essential to hold a qualification in health and safety. The HSE provide useful guidance on conducting a 5-step risk assessment, titled: 'Managing risks and risk assessment at work' (www.hse.gov.uk/simple-health-safety/risk/index.htm). The 5 steps are:

- 1. Identify the Hazards.
- 2. Decide who might be harmed and how.
- 3. Evaluate the risks and decide on precautions.
- 4. Record your findings and implement them.
- 5. Review the risk assessment and update if necessary.

There must be a clear chain of command on who is responsible for each area of work and equipment to maintain health and safety within the business. The final responsibility generally lies with the business owner.

It is good practice to produce a written risk assessment and it is a statutory requirement if five or more people are employed by the business. The risk assessments must be communicated to staff and all relevant people.

A further assessment should be made for Control of Substances Hazardous to Health (COSHH). This is similar to a risk assessment but considers the risks from substances such as dust, gases, fumes, pesticides and zoonoses.

If an accident or near miss occurs it should be reported to the HSE in accordance with the Reporting of Injuries Diseases & Dangerous Occurrences Regs (RIDDOR).

When carrying out risk assessments for an agricultural related business be aware that one of the biggest causes of death in agriculture is falls from height. Given that most workers spend probably less than 1% of their time working at height this represents the most dangerous part of the year. Every business should examine what tasks are being carried out at height and try to eliminate these or find safer methods.

Many deaths and injuries are caused by transport and machinery. One of the most important pieces of relevant legislation is the Provision and Use of Work Equipment Regulations 1998 (PUWER) which states that:

- All equipment must be fit for purpose.
- All equipment must be properly maintained.
- All equipment must be properly commissioned.
- Equipment must be inspected after difficult conditions.
- Operators and maintenance mechanic must be sufficiently trained.
- Guards over all dangerous parts.
- Safety features all working.
- Lighting sufficient to operate machinery.

All staff have a legal obligation to co-operate with their employers and follow safe procedures.

Particular care should be taken to ensure the safety of children on farms, and the minimum ages for operating or travelling in certain vehicles and machines must be observed.

There are many other pieces of relevant legislation relating to health and safety at work that agricultural businesses should comply with. In some instances training and certification is required.

A useful source of information for farmers is the HSE publication "Farmwise" (<a href="http://www.hse.gov.uk/pubns/books/hsg270.htm">http://www.hse.gov.uk/pubns/books/hsg270.htm</a>) which provides practical advice and guidance on health and safety.



#### Introduction

This section gives detail on the main legislative, technical and finances related to land and buildings.

Land tenure remains a topical subject as implementation of the Land Reform Act (2016) continues. The detail that follows gives brief descriptions. Specialist legal advice should be sought for specific tenure related circumstances.

Building spaces guidance and costs are laid out to allow users to budget space requirements and capital requirements for existing and new buildings.

Property operating costs for different types of farms can be found in the Whole Farm Data section on page 437.

#### **Land Tenure**

There are four types of agricultural tenancy currently available for use in Scotland, although this will change with the ongoing implementation of the Land Reform (Scotland) Act 2016.

To establish what law applies to any agricultural tenancy, it is necessary to determine which type of tenancy is involved. There are currently three core pieces of legislation which govern agricultural tenancies in Scotland. These are:

- Agricultural Holdings (Scotland) Act 1991: '1991 Act' tenancies (secure heritable tenancies)
- Agricultural Holdings (Scotland) Act 2003: Grazing or mowing leases, Short Limited Duration Tenancies (SLDT) and Limited Duration Tenancies (LDT)
- Land Reform (Scotland) Act 2016: Modern Limited Duration Tenancies (MLDT) and Repairing Tenancies (this latter provision has not yet come into effect)

# Agricultural Holdings (Scotland) Act 1991

All agricultural tenancies entered into prior to 27th November 2003 are 1991 Act Tenancies.

Tenancies granted under this act give security of tenure to the tenant for unlimited successive generations (i.e. a secure tenancy). The act sets out how rents should be calculated; how improvements should be compensated; how fixed equipment should be maintained and how disputes should be settled.

In order to circumvent the security of tenure granted by a full 1991 Act Tenancy, "Limited Partnerships" were developed.

A 1991 Act Tenancy (with all the legislation that governs this type of tenancy applying) was created but granted not to an individual but rather a partnership comprising the landowner or 'Limited Partner', and farmer 'General Partner'. If the landowner dissolves the partnership, then the tenant technically no longer exists and by this means the tenancy is ended. These partnerships were normally agreed to last for a defined period (often 15-20 years) and thereafter on a year-to-year basis (tacit relocation). Once the initial term has run its course the tenancy can be ended by the landowner withdrawing from the partnership. This can be done by serving notice on the General Partner.

#### **Agricultural Holdings (Scotland) Act 2003**

The 2003 Act came into force on 27 November 2003.

#### Grazing or mowing tenancies (grass lets)

These are agricultural tenancies where the land is let for grazing or mowing only and for a specific period of the year not exceeding 364 days.

When a Grazing or Mowing Tenancy has ended, the land may only be let again for the same purpose to the same tenant provided one clear day has elapsed between tenancies.

If, with the landowner's agreement (actual or assumed), the tenant continues to occupy the land after the tenancy period has ended, the tenancy is automatically converted to a Short Limited Duration Tenancy (SLDT).

## Short Limited Duration Tenancies (SLDT)

These are agricultural tenancies where the letting is for not more than 5 years. There are no statutory rent provisions for a SLDT. SLDT's cannot be assigned to 3<sup>rd</sup> parties, but relatives can succeed to the tenancy. Statutory rules on fixed equipment and compensation for improvements at the end of tenancy apply. If the tenant continues in occupation at the end of a 5-year SLDT then a Modern Limited Duration Tenancy (MLDT) is automatically created. Where this happened before 30 November 2017 a Limited Duration Tenancy (LDT) was created.

## Limited Duration Tenancies (LDT)

These are agricultural tenancies commenced before 30 November 2017 where the letting is for a minimum term of 10 years - with no upper limit (older LDT's were for a minimum of 15 years).

To end an LDT a Notice to Quit needs to be served by the landlord. This is a 2-staged process over three years. If the LDT is not terminated by notice at the expiry of the lease, there is instead a cycle of continuations. The tenant may terminate an LDT at the expiry of the contractual term or the expiry of a continuation by written notice given not less than one year and not more than two years notice.

The rules regarding repairs, improvements and rent reviews for LDT's are similar to those for 1991 Act Tenancies. LDT's can be assigned to a third

party, subject to landlords' consent (landlords can only object on the grounds of the ability, finance or character of the assignee). Landlords can also pre-empt an assignation by matching the highest offer. A LDT also gives the tenant the ability to use land for a non-agricultural purpose (diversification). Since 30 November 2017 a new 'Modern Limited Duration Tenancy' has replaced the LDT (for new agreements – see below).

# Changes to Agricultural Holdings (Scotland) Act 1991

The 2003 Act made the following changes to the 1991 Act:

- Fixed Equipment Post Lease Agreements (PLA) can be removed by the tenant giving notice to the landlord following a rent review; writingdown agreements for tenants improvements are no longer valid (there is some debate to whether improvements fully written-down before 2003 are included in this); record of condition no longer required to be completed by a Recorder appointed by Government.
- Rent Various instructions on how to set rents were included, for which recent court cases have provided legal interpretation.
- Diversification now allowed on agricultural holdings. The landlord has the right to object. The tenant is able to appeal to the Land Court
- Compensation for Vacant Possession compensation may be payable to a tenant where a tenant voluntarily gives up possession of a holding.
- Assignation details in following sections.
- Miscellaneous leases can no longer be terminated on grounds of non-residency; Consent from the Land Court is required on a Notice to Quit in most circumstances; the definition of good husbandry now extended to include conservation activities and diversification, as permitted under the 2003 Act.
- Tenants Right to Buy provides a pre-emptive right of a tenant (under a 1991 act tenancy) to buy land tenanted by him if the landlord intends to sell i.e. the tenant has the right of first refusal, provided the tenant has registered his interest. Registration is required with the Register of Community Interests and needs to be renewed every 5 years.

## Land Reform (Scotland) Act 2016

The Land Reform (Scotland) Act 2016 received Royal Assent on 22<sup>nd</sup> April 2016. Much of the detail is being dealt with through "Secondary Regulation", which is ongoing.

#### Modern LDT

A new tenancy has been created known as a Modern Limited Duration Tenancy (MLDT). The tenancy is for a minimum of 10 years and has many of the same features as an LDT. For new entrants (regulations have been made to define a "New Entrant") there is a clause where the tenancy may be broken after 5 years.

#### Assignation

A tenant has the right to assign the interest in the tenancy to any one of the persons mentioned in a new subsection of the 1991 Act: any person who would, or would in any circumstances have been, entitled to succeed to the tenant's estate on intestacy by virtue of the Succession (Scotland) Act 1964. The landlord's right to withhold consent, if there are reasonable grounds for doing so, continues to remain in force, unless the person to whom the assignation is being made is a near relative. The following list shows who qualifies as a near relative:

- A parent of the tenant.
- A spouse or civil partner of the tenant.
- A child of the tenant.
- A grandchild of the tenant.
- A brother or sister of the tenant.
- A spouse or civil partner of such a brother or sister.
- A child of a brother or sister of the tenant.
- A grandchild of a brother or sister of the tenant.
- A brother or sister of the tenant's spouse or civil partner.
- A spouse or civil partner of such a brother or sister.
- A child of such a brother or sister.
- A grandchild of such a brother or sister.

Where the assignee to a tenancy is a near relative the grounds upon which the landlord can object are restricted to the following:

- That the person is not of good character.
- That the person does not have sufficient resources to enable the person to farm the holding with reasonable efficiency.
- That the person has neither sufficient training in agriculture nor sufficient experience in the farming of land to enable the person to farm the holding with reasonable efficiency.

The provisions in relation to limited duration tenancies (LDT's) and Modern Limited Duration Tenancies (MLDT's) have been amended so that where the assignee is a near relative the grounds for objection are restricted to those mentioned above.

#### Succession

The succession provisions in relation to 1991 Act tenancies, repairing leases, LDT's and MLDT's are also made uniform.

The existing time limits to notify the landlord that a tenancy has been inherited remain in place. Where the lease permits a bequest of the tenant's interest, the tenancy must be accepted within 21 days of the death. In the case of intestate transfers, the deceased tenant's executors must transfer the tenancy to a suitable beneficiary within a year of the death. The beneficiary then has 21 days to notify the landlord that the acquisition has taken place. Where the successor, whether by bequest or on intestacy, is a near relative, the landlord has one month to object to the succession. However, the grounds of objection are limited to these to

those listed in the previous section (character, resources and experience).

The 2016 Act abolishes the 'viable unit test' in relation to the unit that is being inherited and it also removes the specific challenge that the successor is already in occupation of an independent viable unit elsewhere.

#### Landlord's Improvements

Tenants now have the right to object to improvements proposed by their landlord. The landlord has the right of appeal to the Land Court.

#### Diversification

There are new rules regarding the ability of a landlord to object to a tenant's diversification notice.

#### Amnesty for tenant's improvements

The tenant's improvements amnesty came into effect on 13 June 2017 and provided a 3-year window for tenants with 1991 Act Tenancies, SLDTs, LDTs and MLDTs. Due to COVID-19, the deadline was extended to 13 December 2020.

#### Relinquishment and assignation of 1991 Act Tenancies

This part of the Act was brought into force on 28th February 2021. It allows a tenant to assign their tenancy for value to a person "who is progressing in farming" or a "new entrant". The landlord has a right of pre-emption. If a tenant wants to go down this route, they must offer to relinquish the tenancy to the landowner in the first instance (it is independently valued). If the landlord does not accept the tenants notice to relinquish, the tenant may then assign the tenancy.

The Scottish Land Commission has issued a guide to the relinquishment and assignation process, which can be accessed using the following link: <a href="https://www.landcommission.gov.scot/our-work/tenant-farming/relinquishment-and-assignation">https://www.landcommission.gov.scot/our-work/tenant-farming/relinquishment-and-assignation</a>

## Irritancy for non-payment of rent

Irritancy Notices (a notice to quit) cannot be served for non-payment of rent on SLDT, LDT, MLDT & Repairing Tenancies unless a demand for payment within 2 months has been issued in writing by the landlord. This is not the case for 1991 Act Tenancies. For 1991 Act Tenancies, if rent is not paid, an Incontestable Notice to Quit can be served by the landowner (no rent demand is required).

# Land Reform (Scotland) Act 2016 reforms that have not commenced (at the time of writing)

# Repairing Tenancies

A Repairing Tenancy has a minimum term of 35 years. The lease requires the tenant during the "repairing period" to improve the land into a state capable of being farmed. The repairing period will last 5 years, or

longer if agreement between landlord and tenant or it can be extended by the Land Court.

#### Tenants' rights to buy

The requirement for a 1991 Act Tenant to register a right to buy has been removed. Tenants will now have a pre-emptive right to buy if a landlord "proposes to transfer the land or any part of it to another person". Until this section becomes live, the requirement for tenants to register their right with the <u>Registers of Scotland</u> continues. For more information see: <a href="https://www.ros.gov.uk/">https://www.ros.gov.uk/</a>

#### Sale where landlord in breach

This provision allows a tenant to apply to the Land Court for an "Order of Sale" if a landlord fails to comply with an order or award of the Land Court, regarding a material breach of the landlord's obligations in relation to the tenant. The "order of sale" gives the tenant the right to buy the land comprised in the lease through the tenant's pre-emptive right.

#### Rent review (1991 Act Tenancies)

The rent is to be a "fair rent", which is to be a move away from the "open market" rent which has operated over recent years. The "fair rent" is to take account of the productive capacity of the holding; the open market rent of any surplus residential accommodation provided by the landlord; and the open market rent of any fixed equipment provided by the landlord or any land forming part of the holding not used for agriculture.

In the absence of agreement on rents, either party may apply to the Land Court to determine the rent.

The Scottish Government has appointed a group to carry out rent modelling. The favoured model will then undergo "road-testing" prior to being implemented. In the interim period, the industry has agreed to hold rents to inflationary rises only, this is being overseen by the Tenant Farming Commissioner. This is a voluntary agreement, supported by the industry stakeholders.

## Rent review (LDT's, Modern LDT's and Repairing Tenancies)

The rent is to be set under the same guidance as the 1991 Act Tenancies. If there is no rent review provision in the lease, or the lease stipulates upward or landlord only initiated rent reviews, the statutory alternative applies.

#### Tenanted agricultural land rental figures (Scotland)

The following tables show median rental values for agricultural land by farm type and by tenancy agreement in Scotland for 2018-2020. These figures represent the latest available data which has been captured on a national level, as reported via the December agricultural survey. As from 2021, the December survey no longer includes this information.

Rents for farm type (all agreements excluding crofts and seasonal lets):

	2020		201	2019		18
	£/ha	£/ac	£/ha	£/ac	£/ha	£/ac
Cereals	137	55	134	54	137	55
General Cropping	143	58	149	60	143	58
Dairy	144	58	129	52	92	37
Cattle & Sheep non-	127	51	121	49	129	52
LFA						
Cattle & Sheep LFA	47	19	51	21	52	21
Mixed	123	50	123	50	118	48
Pigs & Poultry	125	50	154	62	124	50

Rents for tenancy agreement types:

	2020		201	9	2018	
	£/ha	£/ac	£/ha	£/ac	£/ha	£/ac
Crofts/Small L'holdings	3	1	3	1	3	1
1991 Act LFA	47	19	52	21	55	22
nLFA	141	57	138	56	136	55
P'ship	75	30	75	30	83	34
SLDT	110	45	104	42	108	44
LDT	90	36	104	42	97	39
MLDT	86	35	87	35	87	35
Seasonal LFA	113	46	115	47	118	48
Seasonal nLFA	161	65	150	61	151	61

It must be noted that there will be a wide variation in rental values within each category illustrated above. Variables will include topology of the land, remoteness, length of tenancy, age of tenancy, facilities (e.g., houses, farm-buildings and equipment) included, and the amount of land rented. More detail can be sourced from:

https://www.gov.scot/publications/results-december-2020-agricultural-survey/

# **Charges for Short-Term Lets and Services**

Short-term let charges for arable crops, grass and buildings across Scotland vary greatly from year to year and area to area. The price will also be dependent on local practice, quality of facilities, season, market and land being offered.

Typically, for short-term lets of grassland, the period of let would be from 1 May until 31 October.

The prices shown below should be used only as a general guide and local advice should be taken for specific circumstances.

		Range	Average
		£/ha (£/ac	)
Grass park lets:	rotational grass	75 - 790 (30 - 320)	348 (141)
	permanent pasture	50 - 985 (20 - 400)	297 (120)
Rough grazing		25 - 123 (5 - 50)	64 (26)
Barley land let (u	inploughed)	173 - 296 (70 - 120)	232 (94)
Potato land let (s	seed and ware)	741 - 1,606 (300 - 650)	870 (352)
Vegetables - hun	nan consumption 1	445 - 1,750 (180 - 708)	996 (403)
		£/head/wee	ek
Sheep winter gra	nzing	0.30 - 1.00	0.55
Sheep grazing for	orage crops	0.35 - 0.70	0.55
		£/head/wee	ek
Cattle grazing - in	mproved pasture 2	2.60 - 7.00	5.00
Cattle grazing - r	ough grazing 2	1.00 - 5.00	3.20
Letting courts 2, 3		5.00 - 16.00	9.75
Letting courts on	ly <sup>2</sup>	0.50 - 3.00	1.85
		£/t/week	
Grain storage 4		0.20 - 0.37	0.28
		£/tonne/moi	nth
Potato storage (a	ambient air) 4,5	1.00 - 2.00	1.43
Potato storage (r	efrigerated) 4,5	4.00 - 6.40	5.53

- <sup>1</sup> Including vining peas and beans, salads, brassicas, carrots/parsnips.
- Price range covers the type of stock grazed/housed, e.g. store calves, dry cows, cows with calves at foot.
- Inclusive of bedding, silage and labour. Concentrates and vet/med additional.
- 4 Handling charges may be charged above base price.
- In addition, £1.00 1.50/t box/month where potato boxes provided.

# **Space Requirements for Livestock and Storage**

The following space requirements are included here as a guide (minimum area required) only. For livestock, appropriate welfare codes and quality assurance regulations should be referred to in <u>all</u> cases.

## **Cattle space requirements**

			Total floor area (m²/hd)					
Liveweight (kg)	200	300	400	<i>500</i>	600	700	800	
Beef cattle - solid floors	3.00	3.95	4.90	5.85	6.80	7.75	8.70	
Beef cattle - slatted courts	1.10	1.50	1.80	2.10	2.30	2.50	-	
Cow and calf - straw *	-	-	-	5.00	6.00	6.50	7.30	
Cow and calf - slats *	-	-	-	2.50	2.75	3.00	3.25	
Dairy cows - solid floors	3.00	3.95	4.90	5.85	6.80	7.75	8.70	

### \*excluding creep area

Total floor area (m²/hd)							
Liveweight (kg)	60	85	140	200	250	400	
Calves - loose housed	1.10	1.80	2.40	3.00	-	-	

Cubicle/pen dimensions (m)									
	Calf pens Cow cubicle								
Liveweight (kg)	< 60	60-80	400	<i>500</i>	600	700	800		
Long	1.50	1.80	2.05	2.35	2.40	2.50	2.55		
Wide	0.75	1.00	1.05	1.12	1.15	1.18	1.20		

	Trough/access length requirements (mm/hd)									
Liveweight (kg)	100	200	300	400	500	600	700	800		
Simultaneous feeding Ad-lib feeding	350 150	400 150			600 240			870 340		

# Sheep space requirements

Total floor area (m²/hd)									
	Hoggs	Pregnant ewes	Ewes w/ lambs						
Sheep - bedded courts	0.75 - 0.90	1.00 - 1.40	1.80 - 2.20						
Sheep - slatted courts	0.40 - 0.60	0.80 - 1.10	1.00 - 1.70						

	Trough/access length requirements (mm/hd)							
	Hoggs (45-65kg) Ewes (60-90							
Simultaneous feeding	300	450 - 500						
Ad-lib feeding	100 - 125	120 - 225						

# Pig space requirements

Total floor area (m²/hd)										
Liveweight (kg)	<10	10-20	20-30	30-50	<i>50-85 8</i>	35-110	>110			
Group loose housed	0.15	0.20	0.30	0.40	0.55	0.65	1.00			

Trough/access length requirements (mm/hd)							
Liveweight (kg)	5	10	15	35	60	90	120
Restricted feeding	100	130	150	200	230	280	300

### **Poultry space requirements**

Laying Hens		
Enriched Cages	Stocking density	750 cm <sup>2</sup>
	(approx	(imately 13 birds/m²)
	Nest/perch length	150 mm/bird
	Feed trough length	120 mm/bird
Barn or free range	Stocking density	9 birds/m <sup>2</sup>
	Minimum litter area	0.025 m <sup>2</sup> /bird
	Nest/perch length	150 mm/bird
	Feed trough length	100 mm/bird
	Nest space (only)	120 birds/m <sup>2</sup>
Free range	Range area	<2500 birds/ha

Broiler Chickens		
Conventional	Stocking density Possible with permission	<33 kg/m <sup>2</sup> >33 - <39 kg/m <sup>2</sup>
Free range	Stocking density Range area	27.5 kg/m² 1 m²/bird
Organic fixed housing	Stocking density Range area	21 kg/m² 4 m²/bird
Organic mobile housing	Stocking density Range area	30 kg/m <sup>2</sup> 2.5 m <sup>2</sup> /bird

# Storage space requirements for crops, feeds and manures

Product	Space requirement
Wheat - whole grain	1.35 m³ / t
Barley - whole grain	1.45 m <sup>3</sup> / t
Oats - whole grain	1.95 m³ / t
Oilseed rape	1.45 m <sup>3</sup> / t
Beans and peas (combined)	1.16-1.19 m <sup>3</sup> / t
Distillers dark grains	1.82 m <sup>3</sup> / t
Draff (highly variable)	0.95-1.25 m <sup>3</sup> / t
Potatoes - bulk	1.42-1.59 m <sup>3</sup> / t
Potatoes - boxes	2.00-2.30 m <sup>3</sup> / t
Turnips/swedes	1.80 m <sup>3</sup> / t
Farm yard manure	1.1 m <sup>3</sup> /t

# Weight and dimensions of hay, straw and silage bales

The weight of baled forages can vary a lot depending on the material being baled, type of baler and packing density, so weighing a selection of

bales, if possible, is the best estimate. Allowance should also be made for spoilage. The following table can be used as a guide.

	Average weight (kg)		
Bale Type	Hay	Straw	Silage
Round:			
1.20m x 1.20m 2	20-250	200-220	400-750
Rectangular:			
0.36m x 0.40m x 0.80m	19	16	36
0.40m x 0.46m x 0.90m	26	19	-
0.80m x 0.90m x 2.50m - mini hesston	290	250	350-650
1.20m x 1.30m x 2.50m - hesston	860	600	-
1.20m x 0.70m x 2.50m - quadrant	380	330	450-600
1.20m x 0.90m x 2.50m - 187	450	410	500

#### Silage density

To calculate the fresh weight of silage (tonnes) in pits (clamps) the following equation should be used:

Silage (t FW) = [pit volume ( $m^3$ ) x density ( $kg/m^3$ )]/1000

The following table provides estimates for the density (kg/m³) for silages by considering the dry matter of the silage and the height of the pit. Grass, maize and wholecrop silages are of similar density.

	Clamp height (m)			
Silage dry matter (%)	2.0	2.5	3.0	4.0
20	780	840	890	950
25	690	730	775	830
30	620	660	690	740
35	570	600	625	670
40+	520	550	570	610

Source: DairyCo.

## Water storage requirements

Water requirement for livestock and crops on farm will depend on various factors including animal size, feed intake, feed DM content, stage of production, crop type, rainfall, ground conditions, environmental temperature and management practices.

Significant volumes of water can be used on farm amounting to high water charges if metered mains water is the only water supply. The main water usage on farms includes, livestock drinking, dairy machinery (plate coolers), machinery (plant) and yard washing, crop spraying and irrigation and domestic use. There is potential to reduce annual water charges by investigating other water sources. These include boreholes, reservoirs (lagoons) and rainwater harvesting. With increasing climate change concerns, such systems will improve business efficiencies with both economic and environmental benefits (for more information see the Carbon section on page 325).

There are pros and cons to alternative water sources and planning and preparation is important when investigating new systems. Monitoring water use and ensuring there are no 'leaks' in the system (wastage, e.g. broken pipes, entry into slurry systems) is a key starting point. For further information on water use and for saving water on farms, see the following resources:

- https://ahdb.org.uk/water-supply-problems-a-guide-for-livestockfarms
- <a href="https://ahdb.org.uk/knowledge-library/protecting-the-water-supply-for-your-crops">https://ahdb.org.uk/knowledge-library/protecting-the-water-supply-for-your-crops</a>
- http://www.ukia.org/

Simple water storage tanks up to 10,000 litres cost in the region of £1,000 while a rainwater harvesting system will be up to £2,600 for a large tank. These costs are ex VAT and do not include delivery and installation. For all the systems it is important to source specialist advice on storage requirements, regulation (local council, SEPA and quality assurance), design specifications (including water filters and treatment equipment) and installation.

The data below may be useful to help calculate water storage requirements on farm. All livestock figures are given as the volume of drinking water for one animal of the type described.

Cattle	
Dairy cow (in milk)	75-125 litres/day
Dairy cow (dry)	40-75 litres/day
Suckler cow (spring calving)	14-40 litres/day
(autumn calving)	40-70 litres/day
Calves	5 litres/day
Store cattle	15-50 litres/day
Finishing cattle	25-75 litres/day
Bulls	30-80 litres/day

Sheep	
Pregnant ewe	3-6 litres/day
Rams	3-6 litres/day
Intensively finished lamb	2 litres/day

Pigs	
Newly weaned	1.0-1.5 litres/day
Up to 20kg	1.0-2.0 litres/day
20-40kg	2.0-5.0 litres/day
Finishing pigs up to 100kg	5.0-6.0 litres/day
Sows and gilts (pre-serve and in-pig)	5.0-8.0 litres/day
Sows and gilts (in lactation)	15.0-30.0 litres/day
Boars	5.0-8.0 litres/day

Poultry	
Pullets	0.09 litres/day
Laying hens - caged	0.19-0.20 litres/day
Laying hens - non caged	0.19-0.22 litres/day
Broilers	0.19-0.20 litres/day
Ducks	1.22 litres/day
Turkeys	0.45-0.71 litres/day

Hose wash	
High pressure hose - typical flow rate (pumped)	1-2 m <sup>3</sup> /hr
Volume wash hose - typical flow rate (pumped)	5-10 m <sup>3</sup> /hr
Mains fed tap (example)	2.5 m <sup>3</sup> /hr
General parlour usage	18-45 litres/cow

Crop irrigation		
Spray gun Spray boom Drip tape	to apply 25 mm of water per ha	250 m³/ha 126 m³/ha 18 m³/ha

# **Planning Permission and Building Warrant**

In all cases of building work or change of use, it is advisable to consult with the local planning authority or take professional advice before development progresses.

As a rule, planning permission is required for all new developments and extensions including buildings, engineering, mining and other operations in, on, over or under land and for change of use of buildings or land. Following the recent adoption of the National Planning Framework 4 during February 2023, all new developments are now required to include appropriate measures to conserve, restore and enhance biodiversity.

Under the planning legislation, certain developments including proposed agricultural or forestry building works, demolition, freestanding domestic micro-wind turbines and domestic air-source heat pumps are considered permitted development. A developer must notify the planning authority of proposals using a Prior Notification form to determine whether prior approval in the form of a planning application is or is not required before exercising these rights.

Changes to the planning legislation which came into force on the 1<sup>st</sup> April 2021, significantly increases the size limit for agricultural buildings erected or extended (see requirements below) and also allows for the conversion of existing agricultural and forestry buildings to:

- Up to 5 dwellings (houses or flats), none of which may exceed 150m<sup>2</sup>
- Up to 500m² flexible commercial space

Scottish Planning Policy sets out the following <u>requirements</u> and fee structures:

#### **Prior Notification and Prior Approval**

You should apply for prior notification and prior approval if any of the following apply:

- a) build or significantly alter/extend agricultural or forestry buildings. A significant alteration or extension is one which would result in:
  - the cubic content of the original building being increased by more than 20%, or
  - the height of the building exceeding the height of the original building
- b) form or alter a private way
- c) carry out excavation or engineering operations in relation to a farm or forestry undertaking

Application Fee is £100. The planning authority has 28 working days from receipt of application to respond and may request for a full planning application to be made if it considers that the development is likely to have a significant impact on the surroundings.

# Prior Notification and Approval in relation to Agricultural and Forestry Private Ways

A developer should also apply for prior notification and prior approval to the relevant planning authority for the formation, or alteration, of agricultural or forestry private ways. No fee is applicable.

## **Planning Permission**

Planning permission is always required if any of the following apply to the proposed development:

- a) carried out on farm holdings of less than 0.4 ha
- b) the construction, alteration or extension of a building (excluding permitted development)
- c) any buildings or works not designed for the purpose of agriculture
- d) the construction, extension or alteration of any building or structure or plant over:
  - i. 1000m² in area unless within National Parks or National Scenic Areas (this is calculated by adding the area of the proposed development and the area of any development within the unit that is to occur or has occurred within the preceding 2 years and would be within 90m of the proposed development), or
  - ii. 12m in height, or
  - iii. 3m in height where the building is within 3 km of an aerodrome
- e) within 25m of a metalled trunk or classified road
- f) the construction or carrying out of any works to a building used, or to be used, for housing intensive livestock or for storage of slurry or sewage sludge where that building is within 400m of a protected

building (a building normally occupied by people but buildings which form part of a working farm or certain specialist industrial buildings).

Planning fees, effective from 1st April 2022, are outlined below:

Dwellinghouses	
Planning permission in princ - one dwellinghouse - more than one dwellinghouse and the site area does not exceed 2.5 ha	ple £600 £600 for each 0.1 ha
- more than one dwelling house and site area exceeds 2.5 ha	£600 for each 0.1 ha up to 2.5 ha plus £300 for each 0.1 ha in excess (maximum £75,000)
Detailed planning permission - dwellinghouses: not exceeding 10 - dwellinghouses: 11 – 50 - dwellinghouses: in excess of 50	£600 each dwellinghouse £450 each dwellinghouse £250 each dwelling to maximum £150,000)
<ul> <li>enlargements, improvement to an existing dwelling house within the cartilage of an existence of erection or extension of builting and machinery)</li> </ul>	or flat and development
- not exceeding 50m	£300
- 51-100m²	£600
- 101-4,000 m <sup>2</sup>	£600 for each 100 m <sup>2</sup> (maximum £24,000) £300 for each 100 m <sup>2</sup> (maximum
- exceeds 4000m <sup>2</sup>	£150,000)
- ancillary buildings, fences,	walls, roads, carparks etc. £300

Agricultural buildings	
Planning permission in principle	
	£600 for each 0.1 ha
	up to 2.5 ha of site
	area plus £300 for
	each 0.1 ha in
- agricultural building (excluding glasshouses)	excess (maximum
based on area covered by development	£75,000)
Detailed planning permission	
- buildings up to 500 m <sup>2</sup> floor area	£500
	£500 for each 100 m <sup>2</sup>
- buildings in excess of 500 m <sup>2</sup>	(maximum £25,000)

## Agricultural buildings (continued)

- erection, alteration or replacement of plant or machinery

- not exceeding 5ha £500 £25,000 plus £250 for each 0.1 ha

(maximum £150,000) - in excess of 5ha

- glasshouses or polytunnels used for agricultural purposes

> £100 for each 100 m<sup>2</sup> (maximum £5,000)

- change of use £401

#### Land

Winning, working or storage of minerals and waste disposal

- site area not exceeding 0.1ha £1000

- site area 0.1ha - 15ha £1000 plus £500 for each 0.1 ha

- site area 15ha+ £75,000 plus £250 for each 0.1ha (maximum £150.000)

£500 per 0.1 ha (maximum £6,000) Winning and working of peat

Vehicular access, car parks, service roads for existing uses

Other engineering works or operations on

land e.g. installation of floodlights, car parks, £1000

roads etc. not serving existing uses £1,000 plus £500 for site area not exceeding 0.1 ha each 0.1 ha

site area 0.1 ha - 15 ha £8.500 plus £250 for

each 0.1ha (maximum

£150,000) site area exceeding 15 ha

Planning permission is valid for 3 years and you are required to notify the local authority on commencement and completion of the works.

## **Building Warrant**

A building warrant is a legal permission to erect, convert, alter, extend or demolish a building. It ensures that the building or structure is built in accordance with the standards set out by the Building (Scotland) Regulations 2004 and that it protects people's health, safety and welfare. Permission must be obtained from your local authority for most types of building and alterations works.

All agricultural buildings on agricultural land in Scotland are exempt from the need for a building warrant except for the following:

- Buildings used to any extent for retail purposes (including storage of goods or exhibiting).
- Buildings over 280m<sup>2</sup> in area.
- Buildings within 6m or the equivalent of its height (whichever is less) of a boundary.

- A dwelling, residential building, office, canteen, or visitor centre.
- A dungstead, slurry or farm effluent tank.

Some non-agricultural buildings and extensions such as small garages and porches do not require a building warrant (refer to the Scottish Governments Non-Domestic Technical Handbook 2023 for further guidance, see:

http://www.scotland.gov.uk/Topics/Built-Environment/Building/Buildingstandards/publications/pubtech

In general terms, there is no building warrant requirement for agricultural buildings in England and Wales. There is a responsibility to check whether the development is compliant with building regulations which falls under Building Control Bodies. For further information, refer to online guidance found in: www.planningportal.gov.uk.

Fees payable with applications for building warrants depend on the estimated cost of the building. As from April 2023, the fees are:

Building cost (£)			Fee
Up to 5,000			£150
5,001-20,000	£169 + £19	per every £500 the	ereafter
20,001-100,000	£593 + £63 pe	r every £10,000 the	ereafter
100,001-500,000	£1,137 + £103 pe	r every £50,000 the	ereafter
500,001-1,000,000	•	r every £50,000 the	
1,000,001+ £5,127 + £2	253 for every additiona	al £100,000 or part	thereof
Amendment of warrant (if a	additional cost is les	s than original or	£100
increases by no more than		9	
Extension to warrant	,		£100
Conversion only			£150
Demolition only			£150
Amendment of warrant for	demolition or conve	rsion only	£100
Application for late building	g warrant	200% of the fees	above
(where work has already s	,		
Application for late building			£200
Submission of a completio	•	300% of the fees	above
no building warrant has be	,		
Submission of completion	certificate (demolitio	ns or	£300
conversion only)			

It is worth considering that the fees above may be reduced where certificates from approved certifiers of design and construction are presented with a warrant application. For further guidance please contact your local Building Standards department.

Building warrant permission is valid for 3 years and you must notify the local authority on commencement and completion of the works. You will also be issued with a Construction Compliance and Notification Plan

(CCNP) which will provide details of the keys stages of works which are required to be inspected by your local Building Standards department.

# **Wayleaves and Easements**

# What is a Wayleave?

- In general terms, it is a contractual licence which gives operators the right to install, use and maintain its equipment and the owner/ occupier is compensated by annual payments to cover the financial impact of having equipment on their land.
- A Wayleave is a temporary right for the operators to use a portion of land, including the right of ingress and egress across the property/ land to reach the parcel of land.
- A Wayleave does not automatically transfer to a new owner or occupier.
- Landowners/occupiers are restricted from building or growing anything which may adversely impede access to the installed equipment and it may mean the parcel of land is not eligible for BPS (Basic Payment Scheme).
- It is recommended to seek advice from an experienced professional to negotiate and agree the payment rates. Landowners/occupiers affected should be paid for the losses incurred when any operations are carried out on their land including construction or ongoing maintenance, typical losses include loss of crops; reinstatement costs; general disturbance and damage; and extra costs incurred working around the site.

# What is Deed of Servitude (Easement)?

- A Deed of Servitude (or Servitude for short) is a legally binding agreement between the landowner and the utility provider which provides operators rights over land which they do not own, providing greater security than a temporary Wayleave for the operator.
- A single capital payment is paid to the owner/occupier providing permanent access.
- Once granted a Servitude cannot be rescinded by the landowner/occupier.
- A Servitude can be registered in the Title Deeds at the Land Registry.
- It is worthwhile considering timescales in negotiating a Servitude which may affect your works.
- Different utilities have varying requirements when it comes to Servitude areas and rights. For example, underground cables within arable land do not prevent all normal agricultural activities taking place above, however there are restrictions on buildings within the servitude area. Gas pipes have wider areas of restricted development. These restrictions may mean the parcel of land is not eligible for BPS (Basic Payment Scheme).

- It is recommended to seek advice from an experienced agricultural professional who can advise on the implications of the easement in terms of farming operations to help negotiate and agree capital payment.
- Landowners can ask for previously agreed Wayleave agreements to be replaced with a one-off payment by processing a Servitude, but not the reverse.

# **Guide to Building Costs**

For up-to-date building cost information please contact your local contractor/supplier. Following significant fluctuations in component and material prices in 2021 and early 2022, the BCIS (Building Cost Information Service) found that construction cost inflation eased during the second half of 2022. The sector is still affected by the availability and increasing costs of labour and rising energy prices.

In practice, the contractor's estimates will vary according to:

- site location, conditions and access
- area of the country
- specification and standard of finish of the building
- how familiar the contractor is with the type of work
- the contractor's current workload
- changes in cost of components and materials

To ensure you get an accurate estimate for the works, a detailed appraisal of the site conditions, services and existing building(s), together with detailed design drawings and a viable and appropriate specification should be provided.



#### Introduction

Scotland has a strong environmental brand, promoting wild open spaces, clean air, and clear abundant waters. However, these environmental assets can be easily degraded through unintended actions or poor management of routine operations. A range of legislative requirements are in place across all sectors to help reduce pollution risk and protect and enhance our environment.

Environmental legislation covers most farming activities. A useful starting point for all businesses is NetRegs (<a href="www.netregs.org.uk">www.netregs.org.uk</a>), an initiative to help small businesses reduce pollution risks and improve their environmental performance. NetRegs has a section specific to agriculture, providing free, clear guidance on environmental legislation.

The PEPFAA (Prevention of Environmental Pollution From Agricultural Activity) code of good practice is currently being updated. The code provides a useful reference source and will be available on the Farming and Water Scotland website at <a href="https://www.farmingandwaterscotland.org">www.farmingandwaterscotland.org</a>

This section summarises some of the main impacts on air, water and land quality in relation to agricultural activities and provides links for further information.

# Protecting air quality

Scotland's air quality has notably improved over the last few decades, with monitoring data showing that our air now is cleaner than at any time since the start of the industrial revolution. That said, a renewed focus is being placed on air quality as more is being understood about its impact on human health, climate change and the wider environment. Ammonia, dust, odour and smoke can all cause issues leading to reduced air quality and negative environmental impacts. There is growing acknowledgement of the role that ammonia plays in climate change; for more information on gases contributing to climate change, see Carbon section, page 325-338.

#### **Ammonia**

Agricultural practices account for around 90% of ammonia emissions in Scotland. Ammonia can lead to plant damage and changes to sensitive surrounding habitats. Ammonia may create an odour nuisance impacting on farming neighbours and can create human health concerns when mixed with other pollutants from industrial processes and vehicle pollution, resulting in tiny particles that can damage the lungs and enter the bloodstream.

Ammonia is a gaseous form of nitrogen, contributing to the formation of nitrous oxides driving climate change. Loss of ammonia, for example from livestock housing, slurry and manure management and application, and use of inorganic fertilisers, could lead to nitrogen oxide deposition

many miles from the source. This can impact vegetation and nutrient sensitive habitats such as heathlands and bogs.

There are several mitigation measures farmers can consider to help reduce ammonia emissions, for example the use of protected urea, precision application techniques when applying slurry, which are now a requirement for most slurry applications, appropriate manure management in livestock buildings and inclusion of nitrogen fixers such as clover in grass swards.

Specifically designed shelter belts around animal housing and roaming areas have the potential to recapture ammonia emissions, disperse emissions and reduce nitrogen deposition, helping to minimise detrimental impacts.

Large intensive pig and poultry units above certain capacities are classed as industrial installations and are already regulated under the Industrial Emissions Directive and the Pollution Prevention and Control (Scotland) Regulations in terms of ammonia management.

#### Production of dust and odours

Odour and dust concentrations are not necessarily related, however activities that produce dust and odour could all constitute a 'nuisance' and have a negative impact on health and amenity, which could lead to legal action, a fine, or notice from your local council to restrict or stop business activities.

Good site management and maintaining high standards of cleanliness on farm will help to minimise odour and dust. For businesses already regulated under the Pollution Prevention and Control (PPC) regime, the permit will include relevant emissions controls covering dust and odour, including Best Available Techniques (BAT).

There is growing concern around the impact of very small dust particles on human health. Particles of this size are subject to Air Quality Standards (Scotland) Regulations 2010, based on the current understanding of health effects and exposure to air pollutants.

## **Burning**

Since January 2019, burning on-farm waste is no longer an acceptable practice for most materials, with only a few exemptions remaining for woody/plant debris or untreated wood produced on site (an exemption will need to be registered on the SEPA website and the activity must not cause pollution or harm human health). Reuse, recover, recycle, or correct disposal are now the preferred options.

For those that have secured an exemption to burn materials on site, the process should not produce any dark smoke; the NetRegs website notes that "you cannot use a defence of lack of visual evidence, if you burn materials at night for example. Evidence of burnt materials that could cause dark smoke, such as steel reinforcement from tyres, or plastic

residues is sufficient". For more detail on exemptions around burning waste, visit the NetRegs site at <a href="https://www.netregs.org.uk/environmental-topics/waste/burning-waste-what-you-need-to-know/exemptions-for-burning-waste/">www.netregs.org.uk/environmental-topics/waste/burning-waste-what-you-need-to-know/exemptions-for-burning-waste/</a>

Scotland's Farm Advisory Service have produced a Technical Note on minimising plastic waste on farms at <a href="https://www.fas.scot/publication/technical-note-tn724-minimising-plastic-waste-on-farms/">www.fas.scot/publication/technical-note-tn724-minimising-plastic-waste-on-farms/</a>.

There is additional information for farmers and land managers at <a href="https://www.sepa.org.uk/regulations/waste/agricultural-waste/burning-on-farm-waste/">www.sepa.org.uk/regulations/waste/agricultural-waste/burning-on-farm-waste/</a> and <a href="https://www.netregs.org.uk/environmental-topics/air-pollution/preventing-air-pollution/burning-waste-controls/">https://www.netregs.org.uk/environmental-topics/air-pollution/preventing-air-pollution/burning-waste-controls/</a>

#### Muirburn

Muirburn operations can also have a negative impact on air quality. The Muirburn Code, updated in 2017, outlines what measures are required under both good practice and legislation. For more details regarding safe Muirburn practices, see <a href="https://www.fas.scot/environment/biodiversity/muirburn-code/">www.fas.scot/environment/biodiversity/muirburn-code/</a> and <a href="https://www.nature.scot/doc/guidance-muirburn-code">https://www.nature.scot/doc/guidance-muirburn-code</a>. Cutting or swiping could be a practical alternative to burning for consideration on some sites.

For more information on issues and legislation around air pollution, see <a href="https://www.netregs.org.uk">www.netregs.org.uk</a> and <a href="https://www.scottishairquality.scot/">www.scottishairquality.scot/</a>

# Protecting soil quality

Both climate change and changes in land use and land management will have an impact on soil quality. Poor soil management practices can increase the loss of organic matter, change soil biodiversity, and increase erosion risk. Increased urban development such as roads and housing can reduce the land area available to deliver the important services that a well-managed topsoil can provide.

For farmers and land managers, the booklet 'Valuing Your Soils' is an excellent resource providing case studies and information on practical measures other farmers have taken to improve and protect farm soils, plus field sheets on how to carry out a visual evaluation of soil structure (VESS). You can download a copy at:

www.farmingandwaterscotland.org/downloads/valuing-your-soils-booklet-pdf/

In addition, the Scotland's Soils website provides useful information, including the National Soil Map of Scotland and a range of resources for land managers and developers at https://soils.environment.gov.scot/.

Several resources around soil protection and management are available through Scotland's Farm Advisory Service website, including information

on soil biodiversity, soil structure, nutrient budgeting and soil pH. See <a href="https://www.fas.scot/crops-soils/soils/">www.fas.scot/crops-soils/soils/</a> for more details.

# **Protecting water quality**

Scotland's water quality is generally good, with huge improvements having been made over the last 50 years primarily due to the introduction of controls and regulation on point source discharges such as treatment plants and factories. As a result, rural diffuse pollution is now recognised as one of the main pressures affecting water quality in Scotland.

Diffuse pollution is the release of potential pollutants from a range of activities that, individually, will have only a small effect on the water environment but, at the scale of a catchment, can have a significant cumulative effect. Examples of rural diffuse pollution risks include loss of fertilisers through field run-off or poor application techniques, and livestock access to and significant poaching around watercourses, leading to erosion, soil loss, and contamination of water with faecal bacteria.

The Water Environment (Controlled Activities) (Scotland) Regulations 2011 (as amended), more commonly known as the Controlled Activities Regulations (CAR), apply regulatory controls over activities which may affect Scotland's rivers, lochs, transitional waters (estuaries), coastal waters groundwater, and groundwater dependant wetlands. There is a section focused on reducing diffuse pollution risks from land management activities which include forestry, agricultural and amenity uses.

The measures under CAR have been designed to be proportionate to risk; there are three tiers of authorisation:

- General Binding Rules (GBRs) provide statutory controls over low-risk activities and were revised and updated in 2022. For land managers, the Diffuse Pollution GBRs (DP GBRs) include minimum working distances for activities bordering watercourses, such as, application of manures and slurry or in-field cultivation practices. Recent revisions have phased out the use of high trajectory splash plates for applying slurry, encouraging the use of low emission, precision application techniques such as dribble bar or trailing shoe alongside a requirement for 22 weeks slurry storage capacity for housed cattle (26 weeks for pigs). Compliance with the GBR rules act as authorisation to carry out the activity; you don't need to contact SEPA before conducting activities controlled by GBRs, but you must understand and follow the rules. The amendments to the rules have summarised the 'Know the Rules' in quides www.farmingandwaterscotland.org/know-the-rules/
- Registration covers low risk activities which cumulatively pose a risk to the water environment. An example of an activity requiring a

registration would be abstracting between 10 to 50m<sup>3</sup> water in any 24hrs from the water environment. A one-off fixed registration fee is payable.

■ Licence – required for site-specific controls, particularly if constraints upon the activity are to be imposed. For example, the construction and operation of a borehole which will be or is intended to be greater than 200m in depth will require a licence from SEPA with a fee which may be payable on an annual basis, depending on the activity.

The CAR Practical Guide provides more detail at www.sepa.org.uk/media/34761/car\_a\_practical\_guide.pdf

For information on licencing abstractions from the water environment, see https://www.sepa.org.uk/regulations/water/abstractions/

#### **Further information**

Further guidance on funding, environmental policies, statutory requirements, and good practice guides are available at the following websites:

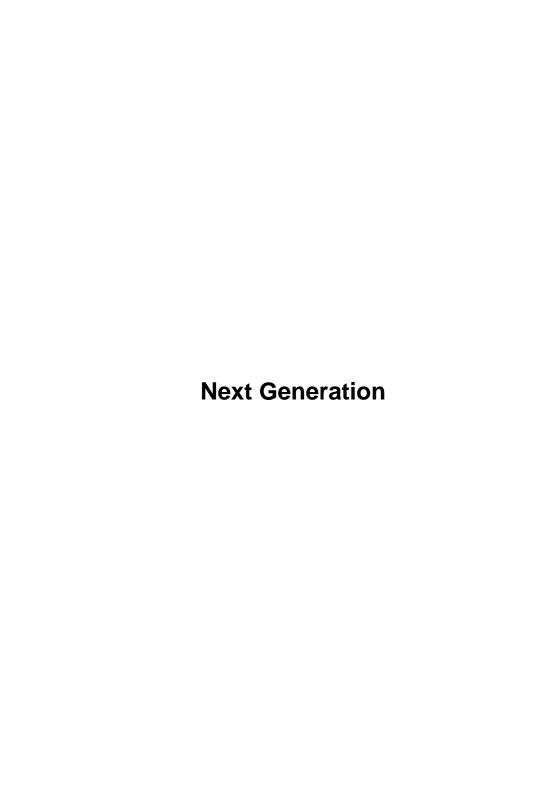
- Diffuse Pollution Priority Catchments: <u>https://www.sepa.org.uk/regulations/water/diffuse-pollution/diffuse-pollution-in-the-rural-environment/</u>
- Farming and Water Scotland; practical information for farmers to protect and improve water quality on the farm. Visit Farming and



Water Scotland at <a href="www.farmingandwaterscotland.org">www.farmingandwaterscotland.org</a> or find on Facebook and Twitter <a href="mailto:recorder-rec

- FAS Technical Notes: wide range of information aimed at both farmers and consultants. Contains a suite of Technical Notes focused on nutrient management <a href="www.fas.scot/publication/technical-notes/">www.fas.scot/publication/technical-notes/</a>
- Nitrates Directive and Nitrate Vulnerable Zones (NVZ): Sets out. what is required from farmers to comply with the NVZ rules. www.gov.scot/policies/agriculture-and-the-environment/nvz/
- Pollution Prevention and Control (PPC) Regulations. Large pig and poultry units are covered by the PPC Regulations: www.sepa.org.uk/regulations/pollution-prevention-and-control/
- PLANET Scotland, free nutrient management computer software: www.planet4farmers.co.uk
- SEPA Scottish Environment Protection Agency <u>www.sepa.org.uk</u>

Pollution accidents or incidents should be directed to SEPA's 24/7 pollution hotline: 0800 80 70 60.



#### Introduction

This section provides some vital information for those looking to get started in farming including starting an agricultural business, business planning, financial planning, and farming opportunities including joint ventures. There are also links and signposts to further information resources and initiatives.

## Starting Up an Agricultural Business

There are specific rules and regulations that must be adhered to when managing land and keeping livestock. The following information provides key points of contact and measures that need to be considered when starting up an agricultural business at any level.

#### **Business registration**

A new agricultural business should be registered with the Scottish Government Rural Payments and Inspections Division (SGRPID). This can be done online (https://www.ruralpayments.org), by completing a registering business form (PF01 https:// а www.ruralpayments.org/topics/your-business/forms/pf01-registering-aor bv contacting the local office (https://www.ruralpayments.org/publicsite/futures/topics/contact-us/). Tο register a business the following information is required:

- Business details (name, start date, business type).
- Responsible person (name, address, contact information).
- Other personnel involved in the business (if more than three additional members need to complete a PF02 <a href="https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/your-business/forms/pf02-additional-business-member/">https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/your-business/forms/pf02-additional-business-member/</a>).
- Intention to keep livestock (types of livestock).
- Land associated with the business.
- Feed business details to register with Food Standards Scotland.

If applying for funding, a PF03 registering your bank details form – Sterling, will also need to be completed:

(https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/your-business/forms/pf03-register-your-bank-details-form---sterling/). All Scottish Government payments are now given in Sterling.

If the land has not previously been registered for agricultural use before, or the land is being transferred from another party following sale or lease, this will have to be done using a PF06 Land Maintenance Form (LMF) (<a href="https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/your-business/forms/pf06-land-maintenance-form/">https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/your-business/forms/pf06-land-maintenance-form/</a>).

On completion and submission of the above information, the business will be allocated a unique Business Reference Number (BRN).

The land associated with the business will either have or be allocated a Main Location Code (MLC) which is a unique identification which encompasses numbers associated with the county, parish and holding (CPH) location of the land. Both the BRN and MLC are important identifiers when corresponding with various regulatory bodies.

If you have croft land you are required to notify the Crofting Commission (www.crofting.scotland.gov.uk) of the change in landowner/tenant. You also must inform the crofting register of Scotland (www.crofts.ros.gov.uk).

#### Registering to keep livestock

When keeping livestock or if intending to keep livestock, the business must also register with the Animal and Plant Health Agency (APHA) (https://www.gov.uk/guidance/contact-apha). This requires details about the keeper, the business, the type of animals and the land. The MLC of the business is required when registering with APHA, so the above SGRPID registration process needs to have been completed first. Registering with APHA allows for a unique flock/herd mark to be allocated. The flock/herd mark is required, by law, for animal identification and traceability. For more information on livestock traceability see pages 113-116.

#### Other registrations

Registering for tax, national insurance, PAYE, VAT with HM Revenue & Customs will also need to be considered. Advice from an accountant should be sought, while some information can be found in the Taxation section, page 499, or at: <a href="www.hmrc.gov.uk/courses/syob/farm/index.htm">www.hmrc.gov.uk/courses/syob/farm/index.htm</a> In addition, registering with industry bodies such as quality assurance schemes, health schemes for livestock or farmers associations should be considered as part of good farming practice.

To aid with setting up your business, building a key network of advisors is essential including a banker, accountant, and solicitor. Invest time to source these individuals and work on building a good relationship with them. They have the potential to really benefit your business and will assist in matters that can save money, aid investments, and decision making.

### **Compliance measures**

Farmers and land managers must comply with various regulatory measures which are related to the environment, public health, animal health and welfare and plant health. There are two main measures of cross compliance which include Statutory Management Requirements (SMRs) (see pages 484–485 for more information) and Good Agricultural and Environmental Conditions (GAECs) (more information can be found in pages 526–529). Linked to these requirements, the following records should be held and/or submitted:

 Integrated Administration and Control System (IACS) Single Application Form (SAF)

- Nitrate Vulnerable Zone (NVZ) records
- Livestock registers including sheep annual inventory
- Spray records
- Livestock medicine records
- Agricultural survey and census returns

In addition and depending on the nature of the business, there may be other statutory requirements to consider including:

- HMRC business annual taxation accounts, personal tax returns, VAT returns
- Employment national insurance (NI), pay as you earn (PAYE), pensions
- Insurance personal, employers, public
- Health and safety
- Quality assurance

### Record keeping

Land managers and/or keepers of livestock are encouraged to keep records to, not only comply with regulation, but for management purposes to help monitor and improve business performance.

Additional records you may need to keep as a livestock keeper/land manager are:

- Nutrient management plan
- Farm waste management plan
- Crop records
- Livestock feed use records
- Property repairs inventory
- SEPA licences e.g. sheep dipping, waste disposal, water abstraction/irrigation
- Enterprise financial records
- Pest control

# **Business Planning**

For new entrants, business plans are commonly required when tendering for tenancies and/or seeking finance from a bank or an investment partner. Developing a business plan provides a potential landlord or lender with the knowledge that operational, personnel, marketing and financial aspects of the business have been considered thoroughly to make the business succeed.

A comprehensive business plan will address the financial viability of the proposed business, as well as describing what you want to achieve, how you will get there and the things you need to do along the way to be successful. The financial section of a business plan should document current and expected income and expenses, along with the ability to repay any debts such as borrowings.

Uncertainty will always be a feature of farming businesses. There are simply too many factors that are out with control of the business e.g., weather, supply and demand, world markets, etc. Factoring sensitivity into the financial aspects of the business by including a "plan B" or contingency scenario will show that the business is adaptable, and resilience has been built in. The impact of weather on livestock and crop yields and performance, and the price of inputs and outputs, e.g., if purchased feed increases by 10% in the year or if lambing percentage is 5% lower, are obvious factors to consider.

A business plan should contain the following:

- A clear executive summary, summarising all the key points of the plan and the individuals involved. This will be the first thing a potential landlord or funder will see and will create their first impression. Remember they are investing in you, and they want to know who you are, what your skills are, your background, etc at the start.
- An overview of the business a description of the farm (land and buildings), type of business structure operated, and the enterprises practiced/planned.
- Information about the management team and staff ownership, skills, experience, capabilities.
- Business objectives short, mid, and long-term.
- Financial position and forecasts likely profitability when fully established (worthwhileness) and annual budgets detailing expected cash flow for a 1-3 year period, and changes in equity in the years taken to establish the business (feasibility). A lender will also require a clear statement of capital provided at the outset alongside funding required.
- Marketing and sales strategy planned approach of marketing and selling your chosen product(s) including the businesses' unique selling point (USP).
- SWOT analysis Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities and Threats that show an awareness of internal, external, personal, physical, or financial influences and risks on the business.

New entrants, or even well-established farmers proposing a new enterprise, will find preparing and presenting a business plan very beneficial, as they communicate their ideas to lenders. Business plans can also be used to monitor progress and ensure the team are all working towards the same vision.

## **Financial Planning**

Financial analysis and planning is a key aspect of any agricultural business no matter what size. The finances help to provide an overview of what has happened over the period of analysis or when budgeting what is going to happen.

The key points to consider are:

- Profit (loss) this is used to express annual financial performance as part of the profit and loss account at one point in the financial year (often the year end) showing trading output (adjusted for valuations) less inputs (adjusted for valuation changes). The profit before depreciation is available to cover drawings, tax, and capital investment (the "cash needs" of the business).
- Capital the net worth is shown on the balance sheet giving a snapshot of the assets and the liabilities of the business at one point in the financial year (often the year end). Assets should be based on market values to provide a true estimate of net worth.
- Cash cashflow gives a clear indication, on an ongoing basis throughout the year, of the business bank account and, unlike the profit statement, includes VAT and is not adjusted for valuation changes, debtors, creditors, personal and capital transactions.

### Whole farm budgeting

Taking into account farm enterprise information (either historical or predicted using the Farm Management Handbook), a business can benchmark both technically and financially. This information in conjunction with the financial descriptions for profit, capital and cash should help a business to prepare a whole farm budget.

A whole farm budget acts as a model of the business predicting income and expenditure over a period (usually the 12 months of the financial year of the business) and this can be monitored against actual income/expenditure during the year. This information allows the business to analyse performance and to make decisions about future strategies.

Some basic budgeting features are shown in the following text. Any figures that are presented in a budget must be supported by clear assumptions adjusted for sensitivities where applicable.

### Profit (loss)

The trading profit and loss account of a business is often expressed in the following format:

OUTPUT

less

VARIABLE COSTS

equals

GROSS MARGIN

less

FIXED COSTS

equals

NET PROFIT/LOSS

Monetary values under the above headings do not necessarily represent all or exact cash transactions through the bank. The profit and loss account also includes adjustments for valuations, debtors, creditors, depreciation, personal income or expense, and capital transactions. Further definitions can be found on pages 1 and 2 while financial data for particular farm types can be found in the Whole Farm Data section on page 437.

### Capital

The capital position of the business is shown by the balance sheet in the following format:

#### ASSETS

(e.g. land/buildings/machinery valuations, cash at hand, stocks, debtors)

less

#### LIABILITIES

Long/medium term and Current (e.g. loans/mortgages, overdraft, hire purchase, other creditors)

eguals

#### **NET WORTH or OWNER EQUITY**

The net worth of the business is essentially the value of assets available to the business after all liabilities have been cleared. When the net worth is valued against the total assets as a percentage, the resultant figure gives a clear indication of the business' capital position. While net worth and owner equity are used interchangeably, the percentage owned/owner equity is specifically a measure of the proportion of the business owned by the proprietor and is calculated using the net worth of the business divided by the total assets.

#### Cash

It is vital to know the cash position of the business as this relates to the bank balance. The cashflow considers the cash values of sales and expenses that would appear in the profit and loss account. In addition, the cashflow also takes into account cash items such as personal drawings, tax payments, and capital repayments for loans and hire purchases. The opportunity to save for future reinvestment can be identified by taking account of the cash needs of the business.

### Financial targets and benchmarks

As well as technical enterprise performance targets/benchmarks, such as yield and lambing/calving percentages, a farm business will have financial targets/benchmarks that it should consider while analysing performance or planning.

Analysis of the profit and loss account is an ideal starting point to prepare business figures to allow comparison to industry benchmarks. Businesses should analyse and present their accounts in a similar format to that presented below allowing an easy comparison. The whole figures

under each analysis heading, e.g., variable costs, can then be converted to a Gross Output Analysis (GOA) which takes output at 100% and each analysis heading is divided by the output and multiplied by 100 to get a percentage. Current GOA targets are:

	Dairy	General (excl. pigs and poultry)
Output	100%	100%
Variable costs	< 40%	< 30%
Gross margin	> 60%	> 70%
Fixed costs	< 30%	< 45%
Profit	> 30%	> 25%

Pig and poultry farms are similar to dairy farms in that they typically generate high output, high variable costs (because of feed costs) and relatively low fixed costs owing to high output or turnover.

Target levels for owner equity to ascertain business performance and sustainability are:

- owner occupier	> 60%
- tenant	> 50%

The Whole Farm Data figures on pages 437-457 are industry figures based on real farms thus provide an ideal starting point for benchmarking. A business should consider the upper 25% performing categories as the main goal. Nevertheless, due to the nature of farming and the varying characteristics (e.g., geography, land quality, local climate, type of stock, etc.) that influence performance, a flexible approach should be taken when benchmarking. Once a farm is up and running and has its own data, benchmarking internally will provide additional information to help assess performance.

### **Business Structure**

The most appropriate business structure for a new rural business depends on the plans for the business, the people involved and issue of land tenure. This will result in different legal, liability, and taxation implications, meaning professional advice from an accountant is recommended from the outset.

There are three common types of business structure:

- Sole trader This is the simplest form of business since it can be established without legal formality. However, the business of a sole trader is not distinguished from the proprietor's personal affairs.
- Partnership A partnership is similar in nature to a sole trader but because more people are involved it is advisable to draw up a written

agreement and for all partners to be aware of the terms of the partnership. As for a sole trader, the business and personal affairs of the partners are not legally separate. A further possibility is to use what is known as a Limited Liability Partnership (LLP).

 Company - The business affairs are separate from the personal affairs of the owners, but this entails compliance with greater regulations.

## **Farming Opportunities**

Availability of land is often mentioned as the main hurdle for new entrants entering agriculture as well as finance and sourcing capital.

#### **Purchase**

Farmland tends to have a high asset value relative to its income earning potential, requiring capital, a deposit, or security of a guarantor to buy. Land purchase can, therefore, be a substantial financial barrier to entry for aspiring farmers and expanding businesses alike. Very little land is transacted annually in Scotland.

The value of land has shown strong growth in recent years, driven by limited supply and increased demand, particularly from non-farming investors. The data below compares 2021 to 2022 average land values for various types of land in Scotland (data: Knight Frank Scottish Farmland Index).

	2021	2022	% change over last 12 months
		Per acre	
Good arable	£10,605	£11,034	+4%
Average arable	£5,848	£6,325	+8%
Ploughable	£4,212	£4,822	+14%
pasture			T1470
Improved	£3,140	£4,034	
permanent			+14%
pasture			
Hill	£1,013	£1,495	+16%
Unweighted	£4,963	-	_
average			

The value of land will depend on the land grade, the location, access, neighbours, and available alternative uses. Natural capital, forestry potential and carbon sequestration are becoming increasingly important influences in land valuation.

When looking to purchase it is essential to understand how borrowing money works, for example how much will the lender provide, how much deposit is required, what value of the property will be lent against, etc.

There are several other costs to think about when purchasing and should be budgeted for in a business plan. These include land and building transition tax (LBTT), legal fees, independent valuation fees, and advisor fees. Land and building transition tax (LBTT) is complex and there are numerous different scenarios for each purchase, more details can be found at <a href="https://www.gov.scot/policies/taxes/land-and-buildings-transaction-tax/">https://www.gov.scot/policies/taxes/land-and-buildings-transaction-tax/</a>.

When buying land, to avoid problems such as issues on the title and to negotiate Basic Payment and access rights it is extremely important to involve a legal expert with experience of agricultural land transactions.

Once purchased, the land and property will become an asset to the business. Every opportunity should be evaluated to maximise the output and to increase the value of the asset e.g., diversification, grants, adding value, renewables.

There are numerous other routes to occupying land if purchasing is not a feasible option. The various routes are described below.

#### **Tenancies**

This is the most common route for new entrants to access land. It involves a landowner letting an area of land (often including sheds and a dwelling house) to a tenant for an agreed period of time and rent. The types of tenancies available include the following:

- Short Limited Duration Tenancy (SLDT)
- Modern Limited Duration Tenancy (MLDT)
- Seasonal Grazing or mowing tenancies

These are described in detail on pages 392-397.

#### Joint ventures

There is growing popularity in joint ventures as an alternative route to entry. These include:

- Contract farming
- Share farming
- Business equity partnerships

A joint venture can be considered as some form of co-operation, formed in a legal manner, between two or more parties to form a business relationship, other than as landlord and tenant. There are various benefits and reasons for the creation of these collaborative agreements including sharing risk, improving return on capital through combined resources and expertise, and accelerated growth. They can also avoid the need to create a formal farm tenancy. Examples of common circumstances in which joint ventures can be beneficial include:

- Land coming back in-hand after being let out. The owner may be inexperienced but wishes to retain vacant possession.
- The farm may not be large enough to be a viable holding on its own.

- The farmer may wish to release equity.
- To obtain economies of scale through splitting the cost of farming with others.
- The business may be in need of large capital investment.
- The owner may want to retire, not having a natural successor, but not ready to sell.
- There may be a substantial tax advantage.

Genuine joint venture agreements work well but must be more than a written document. Each party must be made aware of the associated advantages and disadvantages, as well as being provided with a clear definition of their role. In practice, it is important for both parties to abide by the governing rules to retain the advantages (including tax benefits) and avoid it being construed as an alternative legal entity such as a tenancy, partnership, or employer/employee relationship. The foundation to success with joint venture farming is finding the right mix of people, regular communication, and use of an independent advisor. Investment in advice from legal and financial specialists is highly recommended.

#### Contract farming

A standard Contract Farming Agreement (CFA) is the terms of understanding between two parties. That is, a landowner/occupier (known as the "farmer") who has engaged the services of another (known as the "contractor") to undertake farming operations over a fixed period (typically 3 to 5 years) on pre-arranged terms — it may be more simply understood as farming with contractors.

The farmer normally provides the land, buildings, fixed equipment (if required or agreed), a dedicated bank account, finance to administer the agreement and pay the required bills, and any farm knowledge. For this, they will receive what is commonly termed a basic retention/fee. This is agreed with the contractor in advance of the start of the agreement.

The contractor provides the labour, machinery (including its incurred costs) and management expertise. The contractor could be a neighbouring farmer, large farming company or traditional contractor. For this, they receive a basic contractor's fee (usually quarterly or half-yearly).

Either party, via a separate livestock hire agreement, can supply breeding livestock (if applicable). Both parties agree the farming policy and the share of any divisible surplus in advance and meet regularly throughout the duration of the agreement to make management decisions and monitor progress.

For working examples of real contract farming case studies see <a href="https://www.fas.scot/rural-business/new-entrants/inspirational-stories/">https://www.fas.scot/rural-business/new-entrants/inspirational-stories/</a>

#### Share farming

Share farming is an arrangement between two independent businesses. It is often confused with contract farming but there are some differences, for example:

- They are two entirely separate businesses working the same land.
- As separate businesses they share the value of the farms output (typically sales) rather than a fee plus share of net profit.

There is no standard share farming agreement. The details are a matter for the parties involved but each party needs to bring complementary resources and skill sets. The share farming structure is not as popular as contract farming in the UK but is commonplace in New Zealand. It is possible to start as a share farmer with only a small share then progressively build equity share (within the terms of the agreement) until owning most or all the stock and/or equipment. There are three conceivable paths for the agreement:

- 1. It may be a step towards farm succession.
- 2. If agreed, share farmer equity in livestock could be increased on renewal of the agreement.
- 3. Terminate the agreement:
  - a. allowing the share owner to follow an alternative plan.
  - b. to allow the share farmer to buy into another or larger farm.
  - c. liquidate to enable the share farmer to purchase their own farm and likely become a share owner.

Typically, the share owner/occupier provides the land, buildings, fixed equipment, fixed machinery, major maintenance of buildings and expertise along with paying a certain percentage of certain input costs. The share farmer/operator will provide the working machinery, moveable equipment, and technical ability and pay the balancing cost of inputs. Livestock are usually held in undivided shares. Output and certain input costs (direct costs) are split using pre-agreed allocations.

### Equity partnerships

An equity partnership is an alternative way to invest in farming for those who are unable to finance a farm tenancy or ownership as an individual. It can also be an opportunity for outside investors and for existing farmers to grow their business. It may also benefit those wanting to release capital from land for alternative investments or allow partial retirement as part of a structured succession, particularly with non-family members.

An equity partnership is most likely formed as a company, with potentially multiple investors. These shareholders will pool their capital (equity), and possibly skills or resources, in the aim of generating higher investment growth. The company will identify and assess an investment option, purchase the land, livestock plus necessary machinery and plant. This is funded through shareholder equity and bank debt, borrowed by the company.

There are various structures and the most appropriate will depend on the type of investor. Often one of the partners is employed as the farm manager, known as an equity manager. The board of directors will run governance. Each partner normally appoints one director to the board. This works well provided directors have the necessary and complementary skills. This responsibility or process can be contracted out, particularly where investor(s) are time limited, remote from the operation or opt to be a 'sleeping partner'.

### **Finance**

Sourcing finance to develop and grow a fledgling business can be challenging. There are various lenders who are especially supportive of new entrant businesses. It is essential that the business has a track record and credit history and setting up a bank account as soon as possible facilitates this. The lender will require a business plan and cash flows, demonstrating what the immediate and future plans are for the business as well as the cash requirements. The funding sought should match the requirements of the business. For short-term working capital e.g. seed, fertiliser, feed, etc. an overdraft should be requested, whereas capital for more permanent structures or machinery, asset finance or loan funding should be investigated.

Finance can be sourced through various means including, overdraft, short- and long-term loans and hire purchase agreements (see pages 495-497). Finance can often be negotiated, e.g., longer payment terms for purchasing seed and fertiliser and market finance for purchasing livestock. Some livestock markets have special terms which favour new entrants.

Finance comes with an interest rate, which is a charge for borrowing the money. This is calculated as a percentage of your borrowings, so if you borrow £10,000 and the interest rate is 4.5% you repay £10,450. The interest rate is calculated on the bank rate, also called the Bank of England Base Rate, along with other factors. If the bank rate rises, then normally banks increase their interest rates on borrowing (and saving).

The capital demand of a business can be minimised to reduce the reliance on borrowing. Such methods would include using machinery rings to hire in equipment when it is required, rather than purchasing. In return labour can be hired out to offset the payment.

### **New Entrants Initiatives**

### Scottish Land Matching Service (SLMS)

This was launched in October 2019 in response to growing industry concern at the lack of opportunities for new entrants entering the industry

because of limited availability of agricultural land for purchase or tenancies and difficulty in accessing capital funding.

The aim of the SLMS is to restructure our industry by encouraging young people into farming and bringing new skills, new ideas and the next generation into agriculture. Joint Ventures are operational structures that allow for young people to start or develop a farming business; they also allow an existing farmer to further develop their business and/or reduce their day-to-day role on the farm. This free service is open to all and matches people looking for, and offering, opportunities and provides a service to facilitate workable arrangements. Those seeking opportunities currently outweigh the number of opportunities available.

The service has a website where both people seeking opportunities and available opportunities can be found. Although it should be noted that not all opportunities are shared publicly. Both parties can register their interest in the service through six simple steps:

- 1) Register online and specify what you are looking for.
- 2) Your basic requirements will be added to the database, please note - no personal information will be displayed.
- 3) The service will contact you to arrange a confidential discussion, to get more detail about your background, aims and objectives.
- 4) If there are any potential matches on the database, the service will facilitate an introduction and a discussion.
- 5) If the initial discussion is successful and both parties wish to pursue, the service will facilitate further discussions to aid in developing the best agreement for all parties.
- Once an agreement is secured, the service will continue to be a source of free and independent advice as the venture and relationship develops.

For more details and to register either an opportunity or as a seeker, visit the SLMS website at https://slms.scot/

### Farm Advisory Service – Next Generation in Farming Programme

The SRDP Farm Advisory Service (FAS) has a dedicated theme for new entrants and the next generation in agriculture. The FAS provides information and resources aimed specifically at to the next generation in farming across Scotland. These resources include inspirational stories. fact sheets, guidance notes, newsletters, webinars, and regional next generation meetings across Scotland. For more information visit the FAS website at https://www.fas.scot/rural-business/new-entrants/

In addition to the above there is grant support for one-to-one mentoring and specialist advice is available from experienced peers. For more details see https://www.fas.scot/mentoring-new-farmers-crofters/

#### NFU Scotland

NFU Scotland's Next Generation Committee is comprised of a diverse range of young farmers, new entrant farmers and crofters who meet 434

regularly to discuss opportunities and challenges faced by their peers and work to influence positive change and speak with one voice. For more information visit https://www.nfus.org.uk/policy/new-generation.aspx

#### Scottish Government assistance

The Scottish Government is extremely supportive in encouraging the next generation to farming, and to overcome barriers.

New entrants to agriculture and young farmers can apply to the National Reserve for allocation of entitlements for the basic payment scheme. This can be done while submitting a single application form online, the deadline is 15th May on the year of application. To be eligible, new entrants must have started agricultural activity in 2013 or later and not have had agricultural activity in their own name in the five years preceding the start of the activity. To qualify as a young farmer, you must be under 41 years of age on the 31st December on the year of application and be setting up as head of the agricultural holding for the first time. Applications to the National Reserve need to be submitted no later than two years after the calendar year in which the current agricultural activity started, e.g. if the new entrant/young farmer started a business in 2014 then the last year of application would be 2016. Documentary evidence of date of birth and proof of status as head of business or having control of the partnership/legal person will also be required at time of first application.

Further details can be found at:

https://www.ruralpayments.org/publicsite/futures/topics/all-schemes/national-reserve/national-reserve-full-scheme-guidance/

New entrants to agriculture and young farmers applying for BPS are also eligible for the Young Farmer Payment, which is based on a maximum of 90 eligible hectares and paid at 25% of the average value of payment entitlements held for the scheme year concerned. This is available to applicants under 41 years old on 31st December in the first year they apply for BPS and lasts 5 years from the date the new entrant/young farmer took control of the business. Applications can be completed while submitting a single application form online by 15th May each year. More details can be found at: <a href="https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/all-schemes/basic-payment-scheme/basic-payment-scheme-full-guidance/main-features---bps/">https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/all-guidance/main-features---bps/</a>

The Scottish Government has formed a working group to develop and coordinate <u>Farming Opportunities for New Entrants (FONE)</u> aimed at identifying publicly and privately owned land that could be released for new entrants to farming.

For more details see:

https://www.gov.scot/groups/farming-opportunities-for-new-entrants-fone/



#### Introduction

This section provides whole farm benchmarking data for typical farm types in England and Scotland.

Benchmarking is a valuable tool to appraise the financial performance of a business year on year, or in relation to the wider industry. In addition, the benchmarks in the following pages, particularly the fixed costs, when used in conjunction with the livestock and crop gross margin budgets shown earlier in the Farm Management Handbook are useful to budget potential future business plans.

#### Source of Contents for 2023

The data for England and Scotland has been produced using information from the Farm Business Survey 2021/2022 (conducted by Promar International) and the Farm Accounts Survey 2021/2022 (conducted by SRUC in Scotland).

Data has been sourced from the publications listed below:

- Farm Accounts in England 2021/2022, December 2022
- Scottish farm business income: annual estimates 2020/2021, March 2023

Full information can be found at:

- https://www.gov.uk/government/statistics/farm-accounts-in-england
- https://www.sruc.ac.uk/all-news/benchmarking-farm-performance/

### **England**

The Farm Business Survey (FBS) is an annual survey providing information on the financial position and physical and economic performance of commercial farm businesses in England. It covers all types of farming in all regions of England and incudes owner occupied, tenanted, and mixed tenure farms. FBS only includes farm businesses with a standard output of at least 25,000 Euros, based on activity recorded in the previous June Survey of Agriculture and Horticulture.

Farms are allocated to performance bands according to the output and input values for farm type. The performance bands reported represent the top 25 per cent (higher) and bottom 25 per cent (lower) against the average for the farm type.

English data is expressed as Farm Business Income (FBI). FBI reflects actual incomes of farm businesses and is, in most cases, very similar to net profit. FBI is the gross margin less the sum of the fixed costs, Basic Farm Payment (BPS) and net margin from diversification enterprises that use farm resources.

The tables present the data on a £ per farm basis.

#### Scotland

The benchmark data for Scotland is shown in the following tables for the upper 25% performing farms per farm type.

The Scottish data is shown as a profit figure. This is based on management principles rather than those used for tax accountancy purposes.

The data is represented on a £ per farm, £ per adjusted hectare, and % per output basis.

Average benchmarks for each farm type as well as more detailed physical and technical data are published on the FAS website <a href="https://www.fas.scot/rural-business/business-tools/whole-farm-benchmarks-tool/">https://www.fas.scot/rural-business/business-tools/whole-farm-benchmarks-tool/</a>

## **Description of Farm Types**

The farm types are characterised with reference to European Commission (EC) typology.

The data for the farm types in England is measured and represented by Standard Output (SO). The data for farm types in Scotland, shown in the following pages, are distinguished by standard gross margin (SGM).

#### **England farm types**

LFA grazing livestock farms: Farms with 50% or more of total area in the Less Favoured Area (both Disadvantaged and Severely Disadvantaged) and with more than two-thirds of the total SO coming from sheep and beef cattle together.

Lowland grazing livestock farms: Farms with less than 50% of total area in the less favoured area and with more than two-thirds of the total SO coming from sheep and beef cattle together.

Dairy farms: Farms where the dairy enterprise, including followers, accounts for over two-thirds of the total SO.

Cereal farms: Farms where cereals, oilseeds, peas, and beans harvested dry account for more than two-thirds of the total SO.

General cropping farms: Farms with over two-thirds of the total SO coming from arable crops (including field scale vegetables) or a mixture of arable and horticulture crops; and where arable crops account for more than one third of total SO and no other group account for more than one third.

Specialist Pig farms: Farms on which pigs account for over two-thirds of the total SO.

Specialist Poultry farms: Farms on which poultry account for over two-thirds of the total SO.

Horticulture farms: Other farms where over two-thirds of the total SO comes from fruit, hardy nursery stock, glasshouse flowers and vegetables, market-garden-scale vegetables, outdoor bulbs and flowers.

Mixed farms: Farms where crops account for one-third, but less than two-thirds of the total SO and livestock accounts for one-third but less than two-thirds of total SO. It includes holdings with mixtures of cattle, sheep, pigs and poultry, and holdings where one or other of these groups is dominant.

#### Scotland farm types

Specialist sheep (mainly hard hill): Farms in the less favoured areas with more than two-thirds of the total standard output coming from sheep.

Specialist beef (LFA): Farms in the less favoured areas with more than two-thirds of the total standard output coming from beef cattle.

Cattle and sheep (LFA): Farms in the less favoured areas with more than two-thirds of the total standard output coming from beef cattle and sheep together.

Dairy: Farms where more than two-thirds of the total standard output comes from dairy cows.

Specialist cereals: Farms where more than two-thirds of the total standard output comes from cereals and oilseeds.

General cropping: Farms where more than two-thirds of the total standard output comes from all crops.

*Mixed:* Farms where no enterprise contributes more than two-thirds of the total standard output.

### **Definition of Terms**

### **Enterprise output**

Total sales for an enterprise plus the value of transfers out, crops and good in store and the value of produce used or consumed for which no cash is receivable (by the business) less expenditure on, and the value of transfers in of livestock.

Agri-environmental payments have been detailed in the English data however this data is not published in Scotland. Subsidy output and diversification surplus is shown separately from enterprise output.

#### Variable costs

Those costs, which can both be readily allocated to a specific enterprise and will vary in approximately direct proportion to changes in the scale of that enterprise. Examples of variable costs are:

- Seeds, fertilisers, and lime.
- Sprays and sundry crop expenses.
- Concentrate feeding stuffs (purchased or home-grown).
- Sundry livestock expenses (vet, medicine, tags etc). Purchases of livestock are not treated as variable costs but deducted in the calculation of the appropriate enterprise outputs.

#### **Gross margin**

The Gross Margin is the Total Farm Output less the sum of Variable Costs of the business enterprises.

#### **Fixed costs**

Examples of fixed costs include:

- Labour regular and casual labour.
- Power and machinery repairs, fuel (including drying fuel), oil, electricity, contracting, crop and livestock haulage, machinery leasing and hire.
- Overheads property repairs, rates, insurance, and miscellaneous (e.g., office expenses & professional fees).
- Depreciation \* machinery and property depreciation.
- Rent and finance interest (bank, HP, and loans) and rent (excluding keep).
- \* Machinery depreciation is calculated on a replacement cost basis. Rates of depreciation are intended to reflect the degree of deterioration of the asset.

# **England - LFA Grazing Livestock Farms**

	1	A	Himbon
	Lower	Average	Higher
OLITELIT.	£/farm	£/farm	£/farm
OUTPUT			
Crops	2,600	6,200	5,300
Livestock	44,500	91,400	119,500
Agri-environment	5,000	11,000	33,800
Other	3,500	4,143	5,794
	55,600	112,743	164,394
VARIABLE COSTS			
Crop Specific Costs	3,800	7,400	7,200
Livestock Specific Costs	22,800	38,300	41,000
Contract costs	3,200	4,900	5,500
Casual labour	1,000	3,300	2,900
Sundry costs	100	98	6
	30,900	53,998	56,606
GROSS MARGIN	24,700	58,745	107,788
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	100	3,527	12,300
Power and machinery	13,346	19,272	19,600
Overheads	22,400	28,000	31,800
	35,846	50,799	63,700
FARM BUSINESS INCOME	-11,146	7,946	44,088
(excl. BPS and diversification)			
BPS	12,700	25,700	41,500
Diversification surplus	2,400	3,500	6,100
FARM BUSINESS INCOME	3,954	37,146	91,688
Farm Business Income £/ha	47	237	317
raim Basilisso liisellis Zilia			
No. of farms in sample	37	107	59
Average farm size (ha)	84	157	289
No. of ewes	229	402	579
No. of breeding cows	16	24	27

# **England - Lowland Grazing Livestock Farms**

	Lower £/farm	Average £/farm	Higher £/farm
OUTPUT			
Crops	3,100	13,400	25,200
Livestock	34,000	70,900	123,900
Agri-environment	2,600	4,600	13,000
Other	3,900	6,900	9,900
	43,600	95,800	172,000
VARIABLE COSTS			
Crop Specific Costs	3,000	7,200	11,900
Livestock Specific Costs	14,000	29,200	43,400
Contract costs	4,200	6,100	8,700
Casual labour	500	1,300	2,000
Sundry costs	59	127	315
	21,759	43,927	66,315
GROSS MARGIN	21,841	51,873	105,685
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	1,300	3,000	5,700
Power and machinery	11,641	17,243	23,400
Overheads	20,700	28,200	34,300
	33,641	48,443	63,400
FARM BUSINESS INCOME	-11,800	3,430	42,285
(excl. BPS and diversification)			
BPS	9,500	15,000	24,500
Diversification surplus	1,400	8,600	15,600
FARM BUSINESS INCOME	- 900	27,030	82,385
Farm Business Income £/ha	- 15	307	553
No. of farms in sample	50	134	96
Average farm size (ha)	60	88	149
No. of ewes	69	151	274
No. of breeding cows	19	21	24

# **England - Dairy Farms**

	Lower	Average	Higher
	£/farm	£/farm	£/farm
OUTPUT	2/14/11/	2/10/11/	2/10/11/
Crops	14,200	35,800	62,300
Livestock	331,100	723,800	751,200
Agri-environment	7,000	6,200	6,400
Other	5,200	17,300	4,900
	357,500	783,100	824,800
VARIABLE COSTS	<del></del> _	<del></del>	
Crop Specific Costs	19,200	34,400	41,100
Livestock Specific Costs	163,000	327,900	271,600
Contract costs	21,000	43,500	30,100
Casual labour	4,600	19,500	9,400
Sundry costs	13	209	28
	207,813	425,509	352,228
GROSS MARGIN	149,687	357,591	472,572
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	29,600	59,900	63,600
Power and machinery	47,522	82,500	70,427
Overheads	85,500	129,498	102,987
	162,622	271,898	237,014
FARM BUSINESS INCOME	- 12,935	85,693	235,558
(excl. BPS and diversification)	40.000		00.000
BPS	19,800	30,200	33,600
Diversification surplus	6,600	9,800	20,600
FARM BUSINESS INCOME	13,465	125,693	200 750
FARINI BUSINESS INCOME	13,465	125,695	289,758
Farm Business Income £/ha	113	739	1,566
Tann business meome Zna			1,500
No. of farms in sample	61	102	42
Average farm size (ha)	119	170	185
No. dairy cows	128	213	241

# **England - Cereal Farms**

	Lower £/farm	Average £/farm	Higher £/farm
OUTPUT			
Crops	100,300	258,100	339,500
Livestock	5,300	7,800	9,000
Agri-environment	3,100	9,100	7,500
Other	14,500	31,175	41,257
	123,200	306,175	397,257
VARIABLE COSTS			
Crops specific costs	35,500	80,900	83,900
Livestock specific costs	3,800	3,600	4,900
Contract costs	13,500	24,000	20,400
Casual labour	2,100	2,400	4,100
Sundry costs	390	3,700	900
	55,290	114,600	114,200
GROSS MARGIN	67,910	191,575	283,057
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	5,604	21,200	12,200
Power and machinery	29,808	45,775	42,958
Overheads	43,200	77,900	69,200
	78,612	144,875	124,358
FARM BUSINESS INCOME (excl. BPS and diversification)	- 10,702	46,700	158,699
BPS	19,900	39,400	44,300
Diversification surplus	9,700	25,600	32,200
FARM BUSINESS INCOME	18,898	111,700	235,199
Farm Business Income £/ha	172	503	992
No. of farms in sample	61	186	93
Average farm size (ha)	110	222	237
Cereals (ha)	55	122	136

# **England - General Cropping Farms**

	Lower £/farm	Average £/farm	Higher £/farm
OUTPUT			
Crop	197,100	482,300	495,000
Livestock	3,500	20,300	17,000
Agri-environment	5,100	13,800	32,400
Other	14,800	32,400	22,500
	220,500	548,800	566,900
VARIABLE COSTS			
Crop specific costs	81,900	150,700	120,700
Livestock specific costs	2,400	9,200	7,000
Contract costs	16,800	42,400	48,300
Casual labour	17,000	6,200	4,800
Sundry costs	56	100	6,100
	118,156	208,600	186,900
GROSS MARGIN	102,344	340,200	380,000
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	19,956	63,800	34,900
Power and machinery	48,126	78,900	70,500
Overheads	63,200	126,500	105,000
	131,282	269,200	210,400
FARM BUSINESS INCOME	- 28,938	71,000	169,600
(excl. BPS and diversification)			
BPS	21,000	52,000	72,700
Diversification surplus	11,600	22,900	41,800
FARM BUSINESS INCOME	3,662	145,901	284,100
Farm Business Income £/ha	31	465	678
No. of farms in sample	28	68	35
Average farm size (ha)	120	314	419
Cereals (ha)	46	124	150
Potatoes (ha)	4	9	6
Other crops (ha)	41	111	148

# **England - Specialist Pig Farms**

	Lower £/farm	Average £/farm	Higher £/farm
OUTPUT			
Crops	-	144,600	86,500
Livestock specific costs	-	741,200	310,000
Agri-environment	-	4,500	6,600
Other		17,800	18,400
		908,100	421,500
VARIABLE COSTS			
Crop specific costs	-	36,400	23,600
Livestock specific costs	-	630,200	127,000
Contract costs	-	28,700	11,500
Casual labour	-	7,000	700
Sundry costs		5,600	107
		707,900	162,907
GROSS MARGIN		200,200	258,593
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	_	83,813	54,900
Power and machinery	_	62,910	58,122
Overheads	_	131,400	73,900
		278,123	186,922
FARM BUSINESS INCOME		- 77,923	71,671
(excl. BPS and diversification)		<del></del>	
BPS	-	23,900	16,100
Diversification surplus	-	23,000	40,200
·			
FARM BUSINESS INCOME		- 31,023	127,971
Farm Business Income £/ha		- 226	1,319
No. of farms in sample	_	31	18
Average farm size (ha)	_	137	97
No. of sows	_	242	170
No. of other pigs	_	3,542	2,616
110. Of Other pigo		0,042	2,010

# **England - Specialist Poultry Farms**

	Lower £/farm	Average £/farm	Higher £/farm
OUTPUT			
Crop	22,600	119,900	136,100
Livestock	226,600	1,425,400	1,242,200
Agri-environment	1,500	4,600	4,800
Other	3,000	12,800	4,200
	253,700	1,562,700	1,387,300
VARIABLE COSTS			
Crop Specific Costs	8,600	36,400	39,500
Livestock Specific Costs	155,000	1,053,000	722,900
Contract costs	9,700	17,200	19,500
Casual labour	10,300	4,000	11,200
Sundry costs	6	203	10
	183,606	1,110,803	793,110
GROSS MARGIN	70,094	451,897	594,190
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	16,400	89,500	67,515
Power and machinery	28,700	78,623	68,613
Overheads	93,031	231,989	185,200
	138,131	400,112	321,328
FARM BUSINESS INCOME	- 68,037	51,785	272,862
(excl. BPS and diversification)			
BPS	10,700	15,400	21,800
Diversification surplus	11,400	44,700	68,500
FARM BUSINESS INCOME	- 45,937	111,886	363,162
Farm Business Income £/ha	- 675	1,066	2,905
No. of farms in sample	12	46	24
Average farm size (ha)	68	105	125
No. hens and pullets in lay	3,327	13,005	49,316
Other poultry	4,243	100,363	79,744

# **England - Horticulture Farms**

	Lower £/farm	Average £/farm	Higher £/farm
OUTPUT			
Crop	43,700	465,900	526,000
Livestock	4	1,100	1,900
Agri-environment	500	1,700	700
Other	3,200	6,700	11,900
	47,404	475,400	540,500
VARIABLE COSTS			
Crop Specific Costs	19,800	186,000	188,300
Livestock Specific Costs	5	700	800
Contract costs	1,000	10,900	11,000
Casual labour	4,600	79,000	33,500
Sundry costs	900	24	17
	26,305	276,624	233,617
GROSS MARGIN	21,099	198,776	306,883
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	16,100	90,105	89,220
Power and machinery	7,765	38,747	31,477
Overheads	18,112	68,071	54,755
	41,977	196,923	175,453
FARM BUSINESS INCOME (excl. BPS and diversification)	-20,878	1,853	131,430
BPS	1,200	4,900	4,500
Diversification surplus	3,600	20,400	49,200
FARM BUSINESS INCOME	-16,078	27,152	185,130
Farm Business Income £/ha	- 1,624	754	6,171
No. of farms in sample	23	70	37
Average farm size (ha)	10	36	30

# **England - Mixed Farms**

	Lower £/farm	Average £/farm	Higher £/farm
OUTPUT			
Crops	57,900	171,400	185,900
Livestock	54,500	181,700	97,900
Agri-environment	7,800	8,100	13,100
Other	16,400	17,500	29,436
	136,600	378,700	326,336
VARIABLE COSTS			
Crop specific costs	20,000	57,500	54,800
Livestock specific costs	34,500	114,400	39,800
Contract costs	12,600	18,200	15,300
Casual labour	1,300	2,300	3,700
Sundry costs	1,200	900	178
	69,600	193,300	113,778
GROSS MARGIN	67,000	185,400	212,558
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	10,200	29,200	22,542
Power and machinery	34,058	54,772	46,430
Overheads	45,300	83,900	63,400
	89,558	167,872	132,372
FARM BUSINESS INCOME	- 22,558	17,528	80,186
(excl. BPS and diversification)			
BPS	18,200	36,100	39,700
Diversification surplus	10,700	14,400	31,900
FARM BUSINESS INCOME	6,342	68,028	151,786
Farm Business Income £/ha	59	333	719
No. of farms in sample	31	76	45
Average farm size (ha)	108	204	211

# Scotland - Specialist Sheep (LFA) Farms

	Upper 25%		
	£/farm	£/adj. ha	% output
OUTPUT			
Livestock	47,656	364	45
Crops	1,446	11	1
Subsidies	50,244	384	46
Diversification surplus	1,928	15	2
Other	6,297	48	6
	107,571	822	100
VARIABLE COSTS			
Livestock expenses	21,425	164	20
Crop expenses	3,454	27	3
	24,879	191	23
GROSS MARGIN	82,692	631	77
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	14,677	112	14
Power and machinery	8,293	63	8
Overheads	10,625	81	10
Depreciation	14,528	111	14
Rent and finance	503	4	0
	48,626	371	45
FARM PROFIT	34,066	260	32
No. of farms in sample	7		
Average farm size (ha)	131		
No. of ewes	753		
No. of breeding cows	4		

# Scotland - Specialist Beef (LFA) Farms

		Upper 25%	
	£/farm	£/adj. ha	% output
OUTPUT			
Livestock	80,975	768	57
Crops	7,948	75	5
Subsidies	35,962	341	26
Diversification surplus	5,200	49	4
Other	11,145	106	8
	141,230	1,339	100
VARIABLE COSTS			
Livestock expenses	26,496	251	20
Crop expenses	10,883	103	8
	37,379	354	27
GROSS MARGIN	103,851	984	73
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	3,478	33	2
Power and machinery	17,468	166	12
Overheads	14,167	134	10
Depreciation	23,942	227	17
Rent and finance	3,242	31	2
	62,297	590	43
FARM PROFIT	41,554	394	29
No. of farms in sample	25		
Average farm size (ha)	106		
No. of ewes	74		
No. of breeding cows	62		

# Scotland - Cattle and Sheep (LFA) Farms

	Upper 25%		
	£/farm	£/adj. ha	% output
OUTPUT			
Livestock	68,794	473	52
Crops	2,213	15	2
Subsidies	47,198	324	36
Diversification surplus	1,600	11	1
Other	11,544	79	9
	131,349	902	100
VARIABLE COSTS			
Livestock expenses	28,379	195	23
Crop expenses	7,329	51	6
	35,708	247	28
GROSS MARGIN	95,641	655	72
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	4,189	29	3
Power and machinery	15,025	103	11
Overheads	14,883	102	11
Depreciation	21,154	146	16
Rent and finance	4,809	33	4
	60,059	413	45
FARM PROFIT	35,582	242	27
No. of farms in sample	13		
Average farm size (ha)	145		
No. of ewes	412		
No. of breeding cows	33		
No. of other cattle	39		

# **Scotland - Dairy Farms**

	£/farm	Upper 25% £/adj. ha	% output
OUTPUT			
Livestock	681,718	3,482	91
Crops	10,498	54	1
Subsidies	42,376	216	6
Diversification surplus	7,734	39	1
Other	9,206	47	1
	751,532	3,837	100
VARIABLE COSTS			
Livestock expenses	233,711	1,194	31
Crop expenses	23,299	119	2
	257,010	1,313	33
GROSS MARGIN	494,522	2,524	67
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	57,598	294	8
Power and machinery	82,582	422	11
Overheads	35,686	182	5
Depreciation	71,816	367	10
Rent and finance	21,072	108	3
	268,754	1,373	37
FARM PROFIT	225,768	1,151	30
No. of farms in sample	12		
Average farm size (ha)	196		
No. of dairy cows	230		
Output yield per dairy cow (It)	7,555		
Revenue value (ppl)	32.95		

# Scotland - Specialist Cereal Farms

		Upper 25%	
	£/farm	£/adj. ha	% output
OUTPUT			
Livestock	-	-	-
Crops	195,973	1379	63
Subsidies	31,171	219	10
Diversification surplus	10,123	71	3
Other	73,420	517	24
	310,687	2,187	100
VARIABLE COSTS			
Livestock expenses	-	-	-
Crop expenses	53,299	375	17
	53,299	375	17
GROSS MARGIN	257,388	1,812	83
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	10,800	76	3
Power and machinery	42,403	298	14
Overheads	24,382	172	8
Depreciation	46,258	326	15
Rent and finance	7,060	50	2
	130,903	920	42
FARM PROFIT	126,485	890	41
No. of farms in sample	12		
Average farm size (ha)	142		
• , ,	0		
Cereals (ha)	U		

# **Scotland - General Cropping Farms**

		Upper 25%	
	£/farm	£/adj. ha	% output
OUTPUT			
Livestock	-	-	-
Crops	219,499	1,599	74
Subsidies	29,244	213	10
Diversification surplus	11,161	81	4
Other	37,069	270	12
	296,973	2,162	100
VARIABLE COSTS			
Livestock expenses	-	-	-
Crop expenses	53,309	388	17
	53,309	388	17
GROSS MARGIN	243,664	1,774	83
FIXED COSTS			
Labour	2,299	17	1
Power and machinery	54,249	395	18
Overheads	26,005	189	9
Depreciation	43,522	317	15
Rent and finance	11,325	82	4
	137,400	1,000	47
FARM PROFIT	106,264	774	36
No. of farms in sample	8		
Average farm size (ha)	137		
Cereals (ha)	88		
Potatoes (ha)	7		
Other crops (ha)	8		

# **Scotland - Mixed Farms**

	Upper 25%		
	£/farm	£/adj. ha	% output
OUTPUT			
Livestock	101,283	720	43
Crops	72,946	519	31
Subsidies	35,960	256	15
Diversification surplus	7,337	52	3
Other	16,894	120	7
	234,421	1,668	100
VARIABLE COSTS			
Livestock expenses	42,397	302	18
Crop expenses	26,945	192	11
	69,342	493	29
GROSS MARGIN	165,079	1,175	71
FIVED COCTS			
FIXED COSTS	4.040	35	2
Labour	4,949 27,978	199	2 12
Power and machinery	21,206	151	9
Overheads	35,291	251	15
Depreciation Rent and finance	35,291	27	2
Rent and finance	93,207	663	40
FARM PROFIT	71,872	511	31
FARMFROFII	71,072		
No. of farms in sample	23		
Average farm size (ha)	141		
No.of ewes	77		
No. of breeding cows	40		
No. of other cattle	109		
Cereals (ha)	45		



### Introduction

Following the UK's departure from the EU, support schemes are now being funded by the UK Government and the devolved administrations.

Over the next few years, UK administrations are implementing transition periods whereby direct payments will be phased out and new policies and support frameworks are being put in place. The following sections provide an overview of the current schemes for each UK administration, with an indication of potential changes for the future. Relevant government websites should be viewed for more detailed information and up-to-date guidance.

## Scotland

As part of the eligibility for some rural aid schemes livestock units are used by the Scottish Government to calculate stocking densities, these are as follows:

Type of stock Livestock units (per	head)
Beef cows (including suckling calves)	1.0
Dairy cows used for milk production	1.0
Other cattle (24 months and over)	1.0
Other cattle (6-24 months)	0.6
Ewes and gimmers (including suckling lambs)	0.15
Ewe hoggs	0.15
Other sheep	0.15
Goats (over 6 months old)	0.15
Alpacas (over 6 months old)	0.30
Farmed deer - stags (over 27 months)	0.40
Farmed deer - hinds, including suckling calves (over 27 months)	0.30
Farmed deer - juveniles (6-27 months)	0.20

The calculations of stocking densities using these figures should be carried out with the same methodology as is detailed on page 112.

# Single Application Form

In Scotland, the Single Application Form (SAF) is the form that must be completed in order to claim payments under the following schemes:

- Basic Payment Scheme, including Greening and Young Farmer payments.
- Scottish Suckler Beef Support Scheme (Mainland and Islands).
- Scottish Upland Sheep Support Scheme.
- Less Favoured Area Support Scheme (LFASS).
- Agri-Environment Climate Scheme annual recurrent options.
- Forestry Grant Scheme annual maintenance and management grants.
- Rural Development Contracts Rural Priorities annual recurrent options.

The SAF should be submitted online via Rural Payments and Services website. A handwritten paper SAF will only be considered by RPID in a very limited range of exceptional circumstances. To request a blank form, you must contact your local area office. The deadline for submitting applications is generally the 15th of May each year.

The SAF is a declaration of all the permanent and seasonal agricultural and non-agricultural land parcels greater than or equal to 0.10 hectare you have in the United Kingdom on the 15<sup>th</sup> of May as a separate IACS business. Information declared includes:

- Areas of crops grown on an individual land parcel basis used to claim the Basic Payment Scheme and LFASS.
- EFA options and areas used to meet greening requirements.
- Agri-Environment Climate Scheme, Forestry Grant Scheme and Rural Development Contracts options and areas.
- Livestock numbers on the holding on 1 March.

Within the SAF, there is also the option to claim for Young Farmer Payment, LFASS and the National Reserve.

While in preparation for the UK's departure from the EU, the Scottish Government introduced legislation in November 2019 which proposed to keep farm support approaches broadly the same until 2024. Following the publication of the Scottish Government's Vision for Agriculture in March 2022, Scottish Government has been seeking to streamline the process of applying for payments and have been operating some pilot schemes in preparation for the new agricultural support regime being introduced in 2025.

# **Direct Payments**

Direct Payment schemes implemented in Scotland in the 2023 scheme year included the Basic Payment Scheme (BPS), Young Farmer Scheme, National Reserve and Voluntary Coupled Support (i.e., Scottish Suckler Beef Support Scheme (Mainland and Islands) and Scottish Upland Sheep Support Scheme).

## Basic Payment Scheme

To take part in the BPS and receive funding farmers and crofters need to:

- Be an active farmer and be involved in agricultural activity.
- Hold BPS entitlements.
- Submit a claim via a Single Application Form (SAF).
- Farm a minimum of three hectares of eligible land and have this land at their disposal on 15 May of the claim year.
- Have one eligible hectare of land for each BPS entitlement.
- Comply with Greening and a range of Statutory Management Requirements (SMRs) and standards on Good Agricultural and Environmental Condition (GAEC) i.e., Cross Compliance.
- Keep comprehensive, accurate, and up-to-date records.

### Active farming

Applicants to the Basic Payment Scheme must meet the definition of a 'farmer' i.e., be a natural or legal person (or a group of natural or legal persons) whose holding/production units is/are situated within Scotland. They must also exercise an agricultural activity, e.g., the production, rearing or growing of agricultural products including harvesting, milking, breeding animals and keeping animals for farming purposes.

If the farmer or crofter has land that is naturally kept in a state suitable for cultivation and grazing, there are rules on exercising a minimum activity which must also be met - see page 463.

#### Entitlements

Based on the areas of eligible land claimed on the 2015 SAF, BPS Regions 1, 2 and 3 entitlements were allocated to eligible farmers and crofters. For Payment Regions 2 and 3 farmers were allocated 10% fewer entitlements than the area of land declared, this is due to a reduction co-efficient having been applied. Further information about the Payment Regions can be found in the following section:

All BPS entitlements must be used in at least one year out of two.

Eligible New Entrants to farming can apply to the National Reserve for entitlements; other farmers and crofters can obtain entitlements by purchasing, leasing, inheriting them or due to whole holding transfers, business splits or mergers. Entitlements can be transferred by sale or lease, with or without land to another active farmer.

## Payment regions and rates

Land parcels in Scotland are allocated to one of three payment regions:

Payment Region	Land use category
1	Arable, temporary, and permanent grass.
2	Rough grazing designated as LFA grazing category B, C or D and non-LFA rough grazing land.
3	Rough grazing designated as LFA grazing category A.

Farmers and crofters receive the same Basic Payment (BP) entitlement value per payment region.

The Greening payment rates remain the same for all farmers and crofters depending on the payment region.

The actual entitlement value for each year will be worked out once the total number of hectares of eligible land claimed for in each payment region is known and the overall budget for that period will be divided up according to the hectares claimed. The payment rates for 2023 are shown in the following table.

Payment Region	2023 BPS rate (£/ha)	2023 Greening rate (£/ha)	2023 Combined rate (£/ha)*
1	147.64	75.92	223.56
2	32.51	12.85	45.36
3	9.46	4.30	13.76

#### Minimum activity

The minimum agricultural activities farmers or crofters must undertake to make the land eligible for the BPS is related to the Payment Region(s) applicable to the land, as follows:

### Payment Region 1:

- Where agricultural production activities are undertaken, these can include the production, rearing or growing of agricultural products including harvesting, milking, breeding animals and keeping animals for farming purposes.
- Where no agricultural production activities are undertaken, the land must be maintained in a state suitable for grazing or cultivation, i.e., action should be taken to control injurious weeds and maintain access for livestock or machinery. On permanent grassland, existing stockproof boundaries and water sources for livestock should be maintained; and on arable land, encroachment of scrub should be prevented.

# Payment Regions 2 and 3:

- The normal minimum agricultural activity is to undertake an average level of stocking of 0.05LU/ha on all hectares for 183 days in each scheme year, or where justified, a lower minimum stocking density, in terms of numbers or period, which is in line with the carrying capacity of the land or as a result of an environmental management agreement may be acceptable.
- As an alternative to minimum stocking levels, an annual Environmental Assessment can be carried out.

## Capping

All Basic Payment Scheme and Voluntary Coupled Support Scheme payments are capped at €600,000; payments over €150,000 will be reduced by 5%. The Scottish Government has the option to make amendments to capping and may make changes during the transition period.

# Greening

Permanent grassland - the area of permanent grassland must be maintained, i.e., the ratio of permanent grassland compared to the total agricultural area declared must not decrease by more than 5%; this is

managed at a national level. At the individual farm level, Environmentally Sensitive Grassland Areas must not be converted to arable production.

Applicants must prepare a Nitrogen Fertiliser and Lime Plan detailing how much inorganic nitrogen fertiliser and lime is applied to land parcels that contain permanent grassland (PGRS) or open grazed woodland (WDG). Parcels that also contain areas of arable and/or rough grazing do not need to be included. The plan must be prepared by the 9<sup>th</sup> of June each year, retained on the farm, and made available on request to any inspector as part of the land inspection or validation of the SAF.

Ecological Focus Areas (EFAs) - businesses with more than 15 hectares of arable land need to ensure that 5% of this land is managed as EFA unless the exemptions below apply:

- Land certified as organic or in organic conversion.
- Businesses where more than 75% of the arable land is used to grow temporary grass, herbaceous forage, leguminous crops, or fallow.
- Businesses where more than 75% of eligible agricultural area is permanent or temporary grass or herbaceous forage.

There are seven EFA options that can be used in Scotland to contribute to farmer's or crofter's EFA commitments. Each option must be located on, adjacent to, or within five metres of arable land and be weighted according to the level of environmental benefit they deliver, see below.

EFA option		Location	Weighting factor	EFA
Fallow land	(/ha)	On arable land	1	area 1ha
1 allow laria	(πα)	On, adjacent to, or	1.5	1.5ha
		within 5m of arable land		
Margins	(/ha)	or contiguous to a		
		claimed EFA option		
Nitrogen-fixing crops	s (/ha)	On arable land	1	1ha
Catch crop	(/ha)	On arable land	0.3	0.3ha
Green cover	(/ha)	On arable land	0.3	0.3ha
Agro-forestry land		Planted on land that is	i	
including small and		BPS eligible	1	1ha
farm woodlands	(/ha)	-		
		On, adjacent to or		
Hedges – right to	(/1m)	within 5m of arable land	40	402
claim whole hedge	,	or contiguous to a	10	10m <sup>2</sup>
		claimed EFA option On, adjacent to or		
Hedges – right to		within 5m of arable land		
claim half hedge	(/1m)	or contiguous to a	5	5m <sup>2</sup>
olaiii ilaii ilougo		claimed EFA option	J	0111

Full details on Scottish greening measures and requirements can be found at the following webpage: <a href="https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/all-schemes/basic-payment-scheme/basic-payment-scheme-full-quidance/greening---bps/">https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/all-schemes/basic-payment-scheme-full-quidance/greening---bps/</a>

### Young Farmer Payment

Under the current Scheme rules, young farmers are entitled to a top-up payment of 25% of the average value of BP entitlements.

To qualify the applicant must be:

A sole trader or head of the farm business and be less than 41 years of age on 31 December of the first year they apply to the BPS. For businesses where the young farmer is head of the business, this means that the applicant is the main shareholder/partner in the business, takes the majority share of any profits and makes the key business decisions.

The Young Farmer payment is applied for on the SAF, and evidence of eligibility also needs to be submitted i.e., date of birth, % share of business profits. The payment is limited to having between a minimum of 3 hectares and a maximum of max 90 hectares.

#### National Reserve

The National Reserve is used to allocate BPS entitlements to eligible:

- Young farmers farmers or crofters who are less than 41 years of age on 31 December in the year of application and are setting up for the first time an agricultural holding as head of the holding.
- New entrants farmers or crofters who started their farming activity in 2013 or later, who have not had any agricultural activity in their own name or at their own risk in the five years before the start of their current farming action.

There is no paper application for the National Reserve; applications are completed online at the same time as the SAF.

BPS entitlements awarded from the National Reserve must, over a twoyear period, be used in at least one year.

# Voluntary Coupled Support (VCS)

The Scottish Government use coupled payments to support the beef and sheep sectors. To claim for coupled payments applicants must complete a SAF each year; the Main Location Code used in the coupled payments claim forms must be the same as the one on the SAF.

Scottish Suckler Beef Support Scheme - Mainland and Islands (SSBSS) Payments are made on owned or leased homebred calves that are at least 75% beef bred. The calves must be born on or after 2 December in the year before the claim is made and remain on the holding of birth for at least 30 days. Claims can be made online or by post until 31 December each year. The payment rates for the 2022 scheme year were as follows:

2022	£/calf
Mainland	101.42
Islands	144.47

## Scottish Upland Sheep Support Scheme (SUSSS)

To qualify for the scheme, 80% or more of the agricultural land must be in Payment Region 3 and less than 200 ha of the agricultural land must be in Payment Region 1. Payments are made on homebred ewe hoggs that are retained on the holding (including away wintering) from 1st December in the year claimed to 31 March the following year. Ewe hoggs must be less than 12 months old at the start of the retention period. The payment rate for the 2022 scheme year was as follows:

2022	£/hogg
All eligible hoggs	61.25

Claims can be made online or by post between 1 September and 30 November each year.

### **Rural Development Programme**

The Scottish Rural Development Programme (SRDP) will continue to be used to enhance the rural economy, support agricultural businesses, protect, and improve the natural environment, address the impact of climate change, and support rural communities.

Current schemes under the SRDP are detailed in the following pages. Full details of the schemes, including further information on payments rates and application deadlines can be found at: https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/all-schemes/

## Less Favoured Area Support Scheme (LFASS)

LFASS is an area-based scheme which can be claimed for on the SAF at the same time as claiming for the BPS. It is paid to applicants who actively farm forage land in the LFA area which has been given a grazing category. The main eligibility criteria include:

- Declaring at least three hectares of eligible land on the SAF.
- Actively farming land declared on the SAF for at least 183 days or periods totalling 183 days in the year of claim.

To count as forage, this land must be available and accessible for use for maintaining livestock or producing a forage crop for at least seven months including 15 May.

The LFASS payment is calculated by adjusting the eligible (claimed) land from the SAF to work out a payable area. This payable area is then multiplied by the payment rate(s) for farmers and crofters fragility area. Providing the eligible area is at least 3 ha, the minimum payment made is £385.

Grazing categories are set based on historical stocking densities for the land being claimed and are fixed. The categories are:

Category	Stocking density (LU/ha)	Hectare value	Stocking	g Density
			Min LU/ha	Max LU/ha
Α	Up to 0.19	0.167	0.09	1.4
В	0.20 - 0.39	0.333	0.15	1.4
С	0.40 - 0.59	0.667	0.30	1.4
D	0.60 or more	0.800	0.45	1.4

An enterprise mix multiplier is used as a way of recognising the environmental benefits of a mixed stocking regime. Hectares claimed are multiplied by 1.35 if at least 10% but less than 50% of livestock units are cattle or by 1.7 if 50% or more of livestock units are cattle.

As well as grazing categories, LFASS payment rates are based on land category. The provisional 2023 payment rates are given below:

Land category	Standard <sup>1</sup>	Fragile <sup>2</sup>	Very fragile <sup>3</sup>
	payment p	oer adjusted	d hectare (£)
More disadvantaged land (grazing categories A and B)	52.16	62.10	71.35
Less disadvantaged land (grazing categories C and D)	34.12	54.51	63.00

- Standard areas on the mainland with lower transport costs
- Fragile areas on the mainland where there is disadvantage resulting from higher transport costs
- Very fragile areas on islands

An example calculation is shown below for illustrative purposes.

## Assumptions:

- Farm in Standard area
- Less disadvantaged land, grazing category D
- 600ha eligible land declared on SAF
- Historic stocking density 0.5 LU/ha, 100% cattle

eli	gible hectares from SAF		600 ha
Χ	hectare value for Cat D	X	0.80
=	adjusted hectares	=	480 ha
Χ	the enterprise uplift	X	1.7
=	payable hectares	=	816 ha
Χ	standard less disadvantaged rate	X	34.12
=	final payment pre deductions	=	£26,242

For further detail see full scheme guidance at: <a href="https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/all-schemes/lfass/">https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/all-schemes/lfass/</a>

## Agri-Environment Climate Scheme

The Agri-Environment Climate Scheme (AECS) promotes land management practices which protect and enhance Scotland's magnificent

natural heritage, improve water quality, manage flood risk, improve public access, preserve historic sites, and mitigate and adaption to climate change. Most Agri-environment applications require a full Farm Environment Assessment (FEA) covering the entire holding.

For the 2023 Scheme year, the area cap was removed for new applicants applying for conversion to and maintenance of organic land.

The next round of the Agri-Environment Climate Scheme (AECS) will open for applications in January 2024 with the targeted support focusing on the Agri-environment, slurry and digestate storage and seeking to double the amount of land under organic management.

Funding for heather cutting, chemical and mechanical treatment of bracken, restoring of drystone or flagstone dykes and pond creation and restoration for wildlife (limited to 2,000m² per application) will be reintroduced, and the option for creation of hedgerows will be increased from 500 metres to 1,000 metres per application.

Application windows	Opens	Closes	
Slurry Stores	Opens in early 2024		
Organic conversion and maintenance (Stand-alone)	1 February 2024	31 July 2024*	
Agri-environment	1 February 2024	10 June 2024	

<sup>\*</sup> Must be submitted by the 10 June 2024 deadline if part of a single application with Agri-environment management.

For further details, see online at:

https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/all-schemes/agri-environment-climate-scheme/

# Forestry Grant Scheme (FGS)

Funding is available for woodland creation, agroforestry, tree health, woodland improvement, sustainable management of forests, harvesting, and processing of forest products, forest infrastructure and co-operation (Please see Forestry and Farm Woodlands section on page 301 for more details).

# Crofting Agricultural Grant Scheme

This scheme provides grants for crofters to make improvements to their crofts and help to sustain their businesses. Funds can be used for capital projects, such as the construction or improvement of agricultural buildings and for the establishment of Common Grazings Committees. Funding for eligible capital projects can cover all aspects of the project, including the cost of materials, transportation of materials, costs of contractors and own labour. See pages 268-269 for more detail.

#### Croft House Grant Scheme

This scheme provides grants for crofters to improve and maintain the standards of crofter housing, with the aim of attracting and retaining

people within the crofting areas of Scotland. Funding can be used for the construction of a new house and the rebuilding and improvement of an existing house. See pages 270-271 for more detail.

### SRDP Farm Advisory Service

The Farm Advisory Service (FAS) provides one-to-one and one-to-many advice and support, aimed at increasing the profitability and sustainability of farms and crofts.

The one-to-one component comprises of:

- Integrated Land Management Plans (ILMPs)
- Specialist Advice plans
- Mentoring of new entrants
- Carbon Audits

Funding of 80% (up to a maximum of £1,200) is available to help cover the costs of the preparation of an ILMP. Additional funds are also available for two specialist advice plans (100% funded up to a maximum grant of £1,000 per plan). Mentoring support is available to those that have set up or become the head of a farming business within the last five years. Applicants need to be registered in Scotland with the Integrated Administration and Control System (IACS) and hold a Business Reference Number (BRN). Mentors will be compensated for up to four days of their time.

Subject to the availability of funds, FAS can fund one carbon audit per year to help businesses assess their carbon footprint and to monitor their progress over time. The grant funding for the first carbon audit is £500 reducing to £250 for any repeat audits. Note: Businesses that have received funding through the Scottish Government's National Test Programme cannot apply for a carbon audit funded by FAS.

The one-to-many component of the FAS delivers innovative and integrated advice to crofters and farmers via:

- Scotland wide events i.e., workshops, network farm meetings, conferences, and training courses.
- Publications i.e., technical notes, newsletters.
- Crofts and small farms subscription service.
- A national advice line which operates between 9am and 5pm Monday to Friday (Tel: 0300 323 0161).

## Women in Agriculture

The Scottish Government has committed £300,000 per year until 2024/25 to support women through implementing the recommendations of the Women in Agriculture Taskforce. Women in Scottish agriculture can access financial support directly for practical skills training, by applying to the Women in Agriculture Practical Training Fund administered by Lantra.

Further information can be found at:

https://www.scotland.lantra.co.uk/women-agriculture-practical-training-fund

### **Future Support Payments for Scotland**

Following the UK's departure from the EU, the Scottish Government has published its 'Vision for Agriculture'. The Vision outlines the Scottish Government's ambition for Scotland to become a global leader in sustainable and regenerative agriculture, with a support framework for farmers and crofters that delivers climate mitigation and adaptation, nature restoration and high quality food production. The vision sets out the principles and values that will be at the heart of Scotland's future agricultural support regime from 2025 onwards.

The second edition of the Agricultural Reform Route Map sets out what changes recipients of current farm payments will be expected to make from 2025 and beyond. It also sets out the process of changing to a new agricultural support framework from 2026 including important dates, the measures being considered, when current schemes will transition or end, the support available and how to prepare for the changes.

For further information on the Land Management and Change Plan for Scotland is available online at:

http://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/agricultural-reform-programme/arproute-map/

## National Test Programme and Preparing for Sustainable Farming

Post Brexit, the Scottish Government's National Test Programme (NTP) has been developed to support farmers and crofters to play their part in Scotland becoming a global leader in sustainable and regenerative agriculture.

Preparing for Sustainable Farming (PSF), the first part of this the NT Programme was launched in spring 2022 aimed at ensuring that when the new rural support regime is introduced, enhanced conditionality of at least half of all funding for farming and crofting will be integrated by 2025 and that as part of this conditionality, recipients of support payments will be expected to deliver on targeted outcomes for biodiversity gain and low emissions production.

As part of the published guidance on National Test Programme (NTP): Preparing for Sustainable Farming (PSF) aimed at encouraging farmers, crofters, and agricultural contractors to improve their knowledge of current environmental performance and efficiency, the Scottish Government has announced support funding for:

- Carbon Audits
- Soil Sampling and Analysis
- Animal Health and Welfare Interventions

<u>Carbon Audits</u>: Businesses with an online Rural Payments and Services (RPS) account can apply for funding up to £500 for a carbon audit, if they

RURAL AID SCHEMES 470

do not already have one or it is more than 3 years old. Under the guidance notes, the carbon audit must be created using a recognised tool such as SAC's Agricultural Resource Efficiency Calculators (AgRE Calc (©) and be aligned to Publicly Available Specification PAS 2050 standard. The report must have carbon management and emissions mitigation recommendations for the business going forward.

<u>Soil Sampling & Analysis</u>: Businesses wishing to apply for funding for soil testing will need to have the land included in the current year's Single Application Form (SAF) and must confirm that they have a carbon audit that is less than three years old, and as noted above, using an approved tool and aligns to PAS 2050.

Based on actual costs, funding of up to £30 per hectare for Region 1 land is available for soil testing for pH, phosphate, potash, and carbon. Testing for pH and carbon can be at either sample or land parcel level. Testing for magnesium and trace elements is recommended, but voluntary. Analysis will be paid at cost plus an additional £4 per sample where gathering these is not included in the analysis cost.

Each year, applicants can apply for funding to soil test up to 20 percent of the available Region 1 land on their holding. The maximum will be determined by the SAF claim for the same year. To ensure all suitable farming/crofting businesses can benefit, a minimal soil sampling allowance of £300 will be available to small businesses whose area of Region 1 land means they would otherwise receive less than this amount.

To encourage all applicants to spend time researching best practice for soil sampling and nutrient management, a standard cost 'development' payment of £250 will be paid to eligible businesses during the first soil sampling claim process. Claims in subsequent years will not include a payment for development time.

Animal Health and Welfare Interventions: As part of an initiative to encourage livestock keepers in Scotland to improve the health and welfare of their cattle as improved health results in better production efficiency and lower greenhouse gas emissions per kg of output; farming and crofting businesses with a Business Reference Number (BRN) and a flock/herd number can choose to undertake two interventions from the list below in each year the programme operates.

Bull fertility	Cattle - roundworms	Sheep lameness
Calf respiratory disease	Sheep scab	Sheep – liver fluke
Cattle – Liver fluke	Sheep iceberg diseases	Sheep - roundworms

Year one of the Animal Health and Welfare Intervention initiative opened on 1 January 2023 and closes on 31 December 2023. Claims for year one must be submitted by 29 February 2024.

Based on a payment of £250 per intervention and a 'one-off' Development Activity payment (time spent researching animal health and welfare best practice) of £250, livestock keepers can claim up to £750 in the first year and £500 in the second year, giving a maximum of £1,250 per keeper over two years. Keepers who do not claim for funding in year one, will only be eligible for a maximum payment of £750.

<u>YourHerdStats</u>: Linked to Preparing for Sustainable Farming, suckler beef producers have access to YourHerdStats, a new online tool within the ScotEID system that will securely present herd management information and highlight opportunities for further improvement. Through existing ScotEID login details, cattle keepers can gain access to a selection of herd performance indicators and trends including:

Calves registered	Cow & heifer efficiency	Stock sale date
		profiles
Cows calved	Cows retained	Cow & calf mortality
	percentage	

For up-to-date details on PSF, please see online at: <a href="https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/all-schemes/preparing-for-sustainable-farming--psf-/preparing-for-sustainable-farming--psf--full-quidance/">https://www.ruralpayments.org/topics/all-schemes/preparing-for-sustainable-farming--psf--full-quidance/</a>

# **England**

## **Direct Payments**

For 2023, Direct Payment Schemes implemented in England include the Basic Payment Scheme (BPS), Young Farmer Scheme and the National Reserve.

# Basic Payment Scheme

The 2023 Basic Payment Scheme (BPS) closed for all applications on the 9<sup>th</sup> June 2023. Please note that BPS in England will end after the 2023 Scheme year. The Rural Payments Agency (RPA) plans to replace the Basic Payment Scheme in England with delinked payments in 2024.

If you hold land after the BPS Scheme has closed, you still need to keep your land data up-to-date by checking your digital maps in the Rural Payment Service. Not doing so could affect your payments under any existing schemes you are part of and future scheme you enter into.

# Young Farmer Scheme

Under the Basic Payment Scheme in England, Young farmers could apply for a top-up payment, equivalent to 17.5% of their entitlement values, limited to 90 hectares. To qualify for the payment, young farmers need to show that they:

- Were at least 18 years of age when they made their BPS application but not older than 40 years of age when the first successful BPS application was made.
- Were in 'control' of the farm business that is applying for the BPS.
- Set up or took 'control' of their business for the first time during the five years preceding their first BPS application.

To qualify as in 'control' of the farm business, the young farmers must have more than 50% of the shares and votes in the business. Please note, BPS 2023 is the last year the young farmer payment is available.

#### Land & Entitlements

In England, while applicants needed to hold entitlements on the 15<sup>th</sup> May 2023 to claim BPS for the 2023 Scheme year, going forward, land and entitlements will not be needed for delinked payments and will therefore have no value as a business asset.

#### Cross Compliance

Cross compliance rules will cease once the 2023 BPS year has ended, they will not form part of the future Delinked Payments or any other Rural Payments schemes e.g., Agri-environmental Schemes from 2024 onwards.

# BPS Payment Regions, Rates and Greening

England has three payment regions:

Payment Region	Land use category
1	Non-Severely Disadvantaged Area (NSDA)
2	Severely Disadvantaged Area (SDA)
3	SDA Moorland

English Basic Payment (BP) entitlement values for 2022 are illustrated on the following page; actual payment rates for 2023 will be worked out once the total number of hectares of eligible land claimed within each region is established. From the 2021 scheme year, all three greening requirements: crop diversification, Ecological Focus Areas and the greening permanent grassland rules were withdrawn. As a result, businesses no longer receive a separate greening payment; the greening funds will be included in the value of BPS entitlements.

Payment Region	BPS 2022 incl. Greening
	£/ha
1 Non Severely Disadvantaged Area	233.30
2 Severely Disadvantaged Area	231.60
3 Severely Disadvantaged Areas Moorland	64.00

Payment rates are expected to be announced during autumn 2023. 2023 BPS payments will be made in sterling.

## Progressive Reductions

As part of the progressive cuts to Basic Payment Scheme payments announced in 2020, the progressive reductions for the 2021, 2022 and 2023 scheme years compared to the 2020 values are as follows:

BPS Progressive Reductions						
Payment	Up to	£30,000 -	£50,000 -	More than		
Band	£30,000	£50,000	£150,000	£150,000		
2021	5%	10%	20%	25%		
2022	20%	25%	30%	35%		
2023	35%	40%	50%	55%		

Payment reductions apply to the full BPS value, including any Young Farmer top-ups.

#### BPS Payment Dates - 2023 Scheme Year

For the 2023 BPS scheme year, the Rural Payments Agency (RPA) will pay farmers and land managers with eligible applications in two instalments.

- An advance payment of approximately 50% of the total claim value from 1 August 2023 onwards.
- The balancing payment will be made from the 1 December 2023 onwards.

Please note that BPS in England will end after the 2023 scheme year. The Rural Payments Agency (RPA) plans to replace the Basic Payment Scheme in England with delinked payments in 2024.

# **Delinked Payments**

As the Basic Payment Scheme is due to end after the 2023 scheme year, the Rural Payments Agency plan to replace the Basic Payment Scheme in England with 'delinked' payments in 2024, and to phase out all Direct Payments in England by 2027.

The scheme rules will be set out in new regulations which are expected to come into force by the end of 2023, following parliamentary approval.

## Eligibility

To be eligible for the delinked payments from 2024 to 2027, farmers and land managers must have been eligible for and claimed for Basic Farm Payments in the 2023 Scheme year. BPS claims for 2023 must have been for at least 5.0 hectares, with 5.0 BPS entitlements in the same BPS region as the land. Farmers and land managers must also have a 'Reference Amount' which will normally be the average BPS payment made during the reference period (2020 through to 2022 BPS scheme years) including any Young Farmer or Greening payment.

As a departure from previous business support schemes, eligible businesses will not need to apply to received delinked payments, they will be made automatically. The RPA plan to send out statements showing

the reference amount based on the reference data held by the RPA at the time. The RPA will use this reference amount when they calculate the delinked payments each year.

#### Land and Entitlements

Farmers and land managers will not need any land or entitlements to receive the new delinked payments. Delinked payments for 2024 to 2027 scheme years will not be affected if a farm size changes, or if a business changes what the land is used for after BPS 2023.

#### Payment Rates & Progressive Reductions

The delinked payment will be based on the BPS payments received during the reference period 2020-2022. From 2024, the payment received each year will equal the reference amount minus the progressive reductions for that particular year. Payments will be made automatically to eligible businesses and will be made even if the business is no longer farming or occupying land.

Each year, direct payments will be progressively reduced until they are phased out in 2028 as shown in the table below:

Delinked Payments - Progressive Reductions from the 2020 Payment Values							
Payment	Up to	£30,000 -	£50,000 -	More than			
Band	£30,000	£50,000	£150,000	£150,000			
2024	50%	55%	65%	70%			
2025	65%	70%	75%	80%			
2026	80%	85%	90%	95%			
2027	95%	100%	100%	100%			
2028	100%	100%	100%	100%			

## Transferring Payments

It will be possible to transfer some or all the reference amount to another business during a transfer period.

## **Timing of Payments**

From 2024 onwards, the RPA plans to make the delinked payments in two instalments – an advance payment of ~50% from August in each scheme each year, with the balancing payments being made from December onwards.

### **New Farmers**

New farmers who claimed BPS for the first time in 2023 will not be eligible for de-linked payments from 2024 onwards as they did not receive BPS payment in the 2020-2022 reference years.

# **Lump Sum Exit Scheme**

The lump sum exit Scheme closed on the 30<sup>th</sup> of September 2022. The scheme is not expected to re-open in future years. Applicants for the 2022 scheme have until 31 May 2024 to provide evidence that they have

transferred their owned and/or tenanted agricultural land (unless it is planted in trees under the Woodland Creation Scheme).

The lump sum or 'Reference Amount' paid will be the average of the 2019-2021 BPS payments received (including any young farmer or greening payments), capped at £42,500 and then multiplied by 2.35. The multiplier is linked to the equivalent amount in BPS from 2022-2027 taking account of the Progressive Reductions published for 2022 through to 2027. The maximum paid under the Scheme based on the reference amount calculation will be £99,875.

If a farmer opted for the Lump Sum Exit Scheme, they will no longer be eligible for BPS or the new Delinked payments on this land unless they opt to repay some or all of the lump sum.

## **New & Revised Support Schemes for England**

### Environmental Land Management (ELM) Scheme

From 2022, under the umbrella of the Environmental Land Management (ELM) scheme, existing agricultural support payments in England are being replaced by three new/revised schemes:

- 1. Sustainable Farming Incentive (SFI)
- Countryside Stewardship (CS)
- 3. Landscape Recovery (LR) Scheme

The three schemes have been developed to achieve the following outcomes:

- bringing soil under sustainable management,
- reducing agricultural emissions, •
- woodland creation.
- halting the decline in species.
- reducing the main agricultural pollutants that enter watercourses,
- restoration of rivers, lakes, and other freshwater habitats,
- increase biodiversity and improve habitats,
- improve water and air quality, and
- improve natural flood management.

All the schemes will be voluntary; it will be for farmers to decide what the right combination of actions is for their particular setting.

# Sustainable Farming Incentive

To have the most impact, the Sustainable Farming Incentive (SFI) was introduced in 2022 under the Agricultural Transition Plan. SFI is focused on making agricultural activities more sustainable and pays for actions that can be taken at scale across the whole farmed landscape to protect and improve the environment. These include reducing inorganic fertiliser and pesticide use, encouraging actions that improve soil health, recognising how moorland provides benefits to the public (public goods), improving farmland biodiversity, water quality, air quality, carbon RURAL AID SCHEMES

476

sequestration and improving animal health and welfare by helping farmers with the costs of veterinary advice for livestock.

### Eligibility & Duration of SFI Agreements

Farmers who are eligible for the Basic Payments Scheme (BPS) are eligible for the SFI payments. Farmers can choose how many of their fields to enter into the Sustainable Farming Incentive – they do not have to enter their whole farm – and they can add more land, standards, or levels of ambition into their agreement each year.

Generally, agreements are for 3 years. For tenant farmers, the 2023 SFI includes shorter agreement lengths that do not require landlord consent.

#### Annual Health and Welfare Review

As part of an Annual Health and Welfare Review, farmers can be paid for an annual vet visit to review the health and welfare of their livestock and to give them advice about improvement that can be made to help them increase farm productivity and resilience.

#### Scheme Format

While the 2022 SFI scheme year employed three 'Standards' namely the Arable and Horticultural Soils Standard (AHSS), the Grassland Soils Standard (GSS) and the Moorland and Rough Grazing Standard (MRGS) plus different payment rates linked to work being carried out at an 'Introductory' or 'Intermediate' level; the 2023 SFI scheme has moved away from this matrix format to a 'pick and mix' format whereby farmers will get paid for taking actions that support food production, and improve farm productivity and resilience.

The 23 actions on offer include soil health, moorland management, hedgerows, integrated pest management, nutrition management, farmland wildlife, buffer strips and low input grassland.

# Applying for a SFI Agreement

Farmers can apply for an SFI agreement online through the Rural Payments Service from 18<sup>th</sup> September 2023. When applying, the system will only show farmers the options available to their farm.

## Payment Rates & Timing

The payment rates for the each of the SFI actions for 2023 are given in the 'Sustainable Farming incentive (SFI) Handbook for the SFI 2023 offer' which is available to download on the gov.uk website.

The payment rates are the same for farms in upland and lowland areas. The 2023 scheme includes a 'Management Payment' of £20 per hectare for the first 50 hectares to cover participation costs and an additional annual payment for common land of £6.15 per hectare for groups of two or more.

To provide a reliable income, automatic payments will be scheduled every three months. The first quarterly instalment will be paid in the fourth month following the SFI Agreement start date.

For further details of the Sustainable Farming Incentive scheme terms and conditions, please see online at:

https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/sfi-handbook-for-the-sfi-2023-offer

### Countryside Stewardship Scheme

The Countryside Stewardship scheme provides income to farmers and land managers who deliver environmental benefits on their land, including increasing biodiversity, creating habitats for wildlife, pollinator plots, expanding woodland areas, improving air and water quality, and improving natural flood management.

For 2023, the Countryside Stewardship scheme is made up of eight grants, managed by the Rural Payments Agency. The scheme has two tiers:

#### Mid-Tier

The Mid-Tier provides funding for a range of options and capital items that will deliver a broad range of environmental benefits, for example protecting and enhancing the natural environment and the diversity of wildlife and water quality. The 2023 Scheme Mid-Tier application period opened on the 21<sup>st</sup> March 2023 and closed on the 15<sup>th</sup> September 2023. For Mid-Tier agreements starting from 1<sup>st</sup> January 2024, applicants now have three years to complete their chosen capital works. Further scheme guidance can be found online at: <a href="https://www.gov.uk/guidance/mid-tier-and-wildlife-offers-manual-countryside-stewardship">https://www.gov.uk/guidance/mid-tier-and-wildlife-offers-manual-countryside-stewardship</a>

## <u>Higher Tier</u>

The Higher Tier provides funding for more complex land in environmentally significant sites, commons, or woodlands which require support from Natural England or the Forestry Commission. The 2023 Higher-Tier application period opened on the 7<sup>th</sup> February 2023 and closed on the 28<sup>th</sup> April 2023. The application period will remain open until all the funding is allocated. Further scheme guidance can be found online at: <a href="https://www.gov.uk/guidance/higher-tier-manual-countryside-stewardship">https://www.gov.uk/guidance/higher-tier-manual-countryside-stewardship</a>

### Wildlife Offers

Wildlife offers are part of the CS Mid-Tier and provide a simpler set of options to help improve wildlife on an applicant's farms. Offers are split into different packages depending on farm types - arable, lowland grazing, upland, and mixed farming. The scheme is non-competitive and is designed to help guide farmers to the most straightforward options for their farm type. Once agreements have been approved, farmers will receive an annual payment for five years. The application period for the 2023 scheme year was from the 21st March 2023 until the 15th September

2023. Further scheme guidance can be found online at: <a href="https://www.gov.uk/guidance/wildlife-offers-countryside-stewardship">https://www.gov.uk/guidance/wildlife-offers-countryside-stewardship</a>

### Woodland Support Grants

- The Woodland Management Plan grant.
- Woodland Tree Health grant.

Woodland Support grants are available through the Countryside Management Scheme. Applications are accepted all year round.

The Woodland Management Plan grant is for financial support to produce a woodland management plan that meets UK Forestry Standard requirements. The plan must cover a minimum of 10 years.

The Woodland Tree Health grant provides one-off payments towards the cost of:

- restocking woodland after a tree health problem.
- felling diseased trees or rhododendron control.

## Protection and Infrastructure grants

Protection and Infrastructure grants are for capital items that support improving the management of woodland and for managing the impact of beaver behaviours. Applications for Protection and Infrastructure grants are accepted all year round. The 2023 scheme year opened on the 9<sup>th</sup> February 2023.

Further woodland scheme guidance can be found online at: <a href="https://www.gov.uk/government/collections/countryside-stewardship-get-paid-for-environmental-land-management#woodland-support-grants">https://www.gov.uk/government/collections/countryside-stewardship-get-paid-for-environmental-land-management#woodland-support-grants</a>

## Capital Grants

Countryside Stewardship Capital grants are available as part of a revenue agreement (Mid-Tier and High-Tier) and/or as a standalone Capital Grant agreement. Applications for Countryside Stewardship Scheme Capital Grants are accepted all year round. The 2023 scheme year opened on the 9<sup>th</sup> February 2023.

For 2023, there is no limit to the value of capital items that can be included in each of these groups:

- Boundaries, Trees, and Orchards
- Water Quality
- Air Quality
- Natural Flood management (new for 2023)

For agreements starting from 1<sup>st</sup> January 2024, applicants now have 3 years to complete the capital works.

Further Capital grant scheme guidance can be found online at: <a href="https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/capital-grants-2023-countryside-stewardship/applicants-guide-capital-grants-2023">https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/capital-grants-2023-countryside-stewardship/applicants-guide-capital-grants-2023</a>

## **Landscape Recovery Scheme**

This scheme is aimed at landowners and managers who want to take a more radical and large-scale approach to producing environmental and climate benefits on their land. The scheme will initially focus on creating wildlife rich habitats, protected sites (e.g., including SSSIs and National Nature Reserves) and projects that contribute to net zero (e.g., including peatlands, woodland, and regenerative agriculture).

The 2023 scheme closes on the 21st September 2023 with the expectation that £15 million will be shared between up to 25 successful projects.

Landscape Recovery is open to any individuals or groups who want to come together to deliver large scale (500 ha - 5000 ha), long term projects. For further details, please see online at:

https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/landscape-recovery-more-information-on-how-the-scheme-will-work/landscape-recovery-more-information-on-how-the-scheme-will-work

### Farming Investment Fund

The Farming Investment Fund (FIF) provides grants to boost productivity, improve animal welfare and to bring environmental benefits. FIF is made up of two separate funds.

### Farming Transformation Fund

This fund provides grants towards large capital items to help businesses improve productivity, profitability, and environmental sustainability. There are five grants available:

- Calf Housing for Health and Welfare
- Water Management
- Slurry Infrastructure
- Adding Value
- Improving Farm Productivity

Grants are competitive and depending on subject area, range from £25,000 - £500,000. For further details of each grant and the respective application periods, please see online at <a href="www.gov.uk/guidance/farming-investment-fund">www.gov.uk/guidance/farming-investment-fund</a>

# Farming Equipment and Technology Fund

This fund provides grants for specific items of equipment and technology for farming, horticultural and forestry businesses. For 2023, the Farming Equipment and Technology Fund (FETF) scheme is split into two themes:

- Productivity and Slurry items
- Animal Health and Welfare items

Grants are competitive. For 2023, FETF grants are for a minimum of £1,000 and a maximum of £25,000 per theme. Businesses can apply to one or both themes. In future, there may be a cap added for the total RURAL AID SCHEMES.

480

grant that can be claimed in one year. The scheme guidance notes provide details of the expected cost of specific items of equipment and states the corresponding amount of grant being offered. Additional grant aid will not be paid if the actual cost of an item is greater than the value listed in the guidance notes. For further details of each theme, the specific conditions of the grant and the respective application periods, please see online at www.gov.uk/guidance/farming-investment-fund

### Farming in Protected Landscapes

This funding is available to farmers and land managers in England within an Area of Outstanding Natural Beauty, a National Park, or the Broads. Eligible projects must be designed to:

- Support nature recovery
- Mitigate the impacts of climate change
- Provide opportunities for people to discover nature
- Protect or improve the quality and character of the landscape

The Farming in Protected Landscape scheme is open all year round for applications and is administered through local protected landscape bodies. All projects must be completed by the end of March 2025. Competitive funding of up to 100% of the costs are available for eligible projects if the applicant will not make a commercial gain from it. If there will be an element of commercial gain, funding offered will be tailored according to how much the funding will benefit the business. For further details, please see online at <a href="https://www.gov.uk/guidance/funding-for-farmers-in-protected-landscapes">www.gov.uk/guidance/funding-for-farmers-in-protected-landscapes</a>

#### Wales

## **Direct Payments**

Direct Payment schemes implemented in Wales for the 2023 scheme year included the Basic Payment Scheme (BPS), Redistributive Payment Scheme, Young Farmer Scheme, and the National Reserve.

Under current proposals, the existing direct payments schemes will continue into 2024 Scheme year subject to funding being available. For further details of the direct payment schemes and other support schemes including the schemes listed below, please view online at: <a href="https://gov.wales/rural-grants-payments">https://gov.wales/rural-grants-payments</a>

- Small Business Grants schemes
- Woodland Creation and Woodland Creation Planning Scheme
- Food Business Accelerator Scheme
- Horticulture Development Scheme
- · Growing for the Environment
- Agricultural Diversification Scheme

## **Future Support Payments for Wales**

### Interim Agri-Environment Scheme

An interim Agri-Environment Scheme to support the protection of habitats on agricultural land is to be introduced from the 1<sup>st</sup> of January 2024 and will run until the Sustainable Farming Scheme is introduced in 2025.

This scheme is designed to provide alternative support for all eligible farmers, including Glastir Advanced, Commons and Organic farmers when their contracts expire on the 31st of December 2023. Under the new scheme, current Glastir advanced contract holders will now be eligible to apply for the Glastir Small Grants programme – Environmental Scheme.

The application period will open in Autumn 2023, with new contracts commencing in January 2024. For further details, please see online at <a href="https://www.gov.wales/rural-grants-payments">www.gov.wales/rural-grants-payments</a>

### Sustainable Farming Scheme

Following a further consultation period in 2023, the Welsh Government is planning to launch a new Sustainable Farming Scheme in 2025. This Scheme will be the main source of future Government support for farmers in Wales; the transition period for which will begin on 1 April 2025 and end on 31 March 2029.

The new support scheme will be primarily designed to meet the objectives of Sustainable Land Management (SLM) through encouraging sustainable food production, addressing biodiversity loss, mitigating, and adapting to climate change, hitting clean air and water targets, and enhancing access and public engagement linked to health and wellbeing. Future payments will be linked to good farming practice, protecting/enhancing the environment, wildlife, and the Welsh scenery.

The Sustainable Farming scheme is expected to have three layers:

- Universal Actions will be applicable for all farmers and aimed at farms becoming more sustainable,
- Optional Actions targeted at specific land or landscape feature issues, and
- Collaborative Options aimed at delivering greater benefits that could be achieved by the sum of individual parts.

The Scheme will also be underpinned by bringing together agricultural legislation to create a set of National Minimum Standards. The Standards will initially be based on the existing legislation which underpins Cross Compliance requirements.

Support will be provided through training and farmer-to-farmer knowledge sharing and innovation. This will be provided through a new Farming Connect programme including a re-designed advisory service to ensure that the advice provided to farmers meets future needs.

## Northern Ireland

### **Direct Payments**

The Department of Agriculture, Environment & Rural Affairs, Northern Ireland (DAERA) offers payments to farm businesses through 'Area-Based Schemes (ABS) based on the land they farm, or actions they take on their land. ABS for 2023 included the Basic Payment Scheme (BPS), Young Farmers' Payment, Regional Reserve, and the Protein Crops Scheme. ABS payments are made annually and must be applied for on the corresponding year's Single Application Form (SAF). For further details of the Area Based Schemes, please view online at: https://www.daera-ni.gov.uk/landing-pages/area-based-schemes

Payments for the Forest Expansion Scheme (Annual Premia), and the Small Woodland Grant Scheme can also be claimed via the Single Application Form. Scheme details can be found online at <a href="https://www.daera-ni.gov.uk/topics/grants-and-funding/">https://www.daera-ni.gov.uk/topics/grants-and-funding/</a>

The current Basic Payment support system will continue to operate in 2024 with the existing land eligibility and cross compliance conditions. DAERA plans to introduce a new interim Farm Sustainability Transition payment with some new conditionalities in 2025. The expectation is that the full Farm Sustainability Payment will go live in 2026.

## **Future Support Payments for Northern Ireland**

From 1 January 2024 onwards, new support schemes will be introduced in Northern Ireland aimed at delivering four key outcomes:

- increased productivity,
- environmental sustainability,
- improved resilience, and
- an effective supply chain

New Schemes being introduced will include a:

- Ruminant Genetics Programme
- Livestock Dietary Emission Challenge Fund
- Farming for the Generations pilot scheme
- New Knowledge and Innovation Programme
- Farming with Nature pilot scheme
- Beef Carbon Reduction Scheme
- Suckler Cow Scheme
- Horticultural Sector Growth Support Scheme
- Innovation Encouragement and Support Measure
- Capital Investment scheme

- Supply chains Schemes, and
- Farm Sustainability Payment

For further details of the proposed new schemes, please see online at: www.daera-ni.gov.uk/landing-pages/farm-support-and-development

### Farm Sustainability Payment

The proposed new Farm Sustainability Payment will be an area-based payment based on the ownership of entitlements and linked to 'farm sustainability standards' and participation in a new Soil Nutrient Health Scheme. All land-based agriculture and horticulture business which meet the eligibility criteria will be able to apply. There will be a minimum claim size of 5 ha and a progressive cap on payments of more than £60,000 per farm business.

The Beef Sustainability Package will be made up of Suckler Cow Measures and a Beef Carbon Reduction Measure aimed at increasing productivity, making more use of finite resources, and driving down carbon emissions.

A Farming with Nature Package will be developed with a focus on creating and restoring habitats important for species diversity. All land managers with 3 ha or more of eligible land who meet the schemes requirements will be eligible to participate. A cap on the level of payment will be applied.

Further measures will be introduced with regards farming for carbon measures, farm investment, knowledge transfer, innovation, the development of supply chain measures, and a 'generational renewal programme' aimed at encouraging succession and new entrants into the industry.

The Farm Sustainability Transition Payment with some new conditionalities will be introduced in 2025, with the full scheme being launched in 2026.

For further details of the proposed new schemes, please see online at: https://www.daera-ni.gov.uk/grants-and-funding

# **Cross Compliance**

To receive support payments Statutory Management Requirements (SMRs) and Good Agricultural and Environmental Condition (GAEC) standards must be met; together they are known as "Cross Compliance".

Under the current regulations, the following SMRs apply in **Scotland**:

# **Environment and climate change**

**SMR 1** Nitrate Vulnerable Zones (NVZ)

**SMR 2** Conservation of wild birds

#### **SMR 3** Conservation of flora and fauna

### Public health, animal health and plant health

- **SMR 4** Food and feed law
- **SMR 5** Restrictions on the use of substances having hormonal or thyrostatic action and beta-agonists in farm animals
- SMR 6 Pig identification and registrationSMR 7 Cattle identification and registration
- **SMR 8** Sheep and goat identification
- **SMR 9** Prevention and control of transmissible spongiform encephalopathies (TSEs)
- **SMR 10** Restriction on the use of plant protection products

#### **Animal welfare**

- **SMR 11** Welfare of calves **SMR 12** Welfare of pigs
- **SMR 13** Welfare of farmed animals

### The GAEC requirements are as follows:

- GAEC 1 Buffer strips along watercourses GAEC 2 Abstraction of water for irrigation
- **GAEC 3** Protection of groundwater against pollution
- GAEC 4 Minimum soil cover
- **GAEC 5** Minimum land management reflecting site specific condition to limit erosion
- GAEC 6 Maintenance of soil organic matter
- **GAEC 7** Retention of landscape features

See page 526 for specific details on some of these GAEC requirements.

Rules in England, Wales and Northern Ireland may differ. To ensure compliance with current SMRs and GAEC in each region, further information can be found at:

#### Scotland:

https://www.ruralpayments.org/publicsite/futures/topics/inspections/all-inspections/cross-compliance

## England:

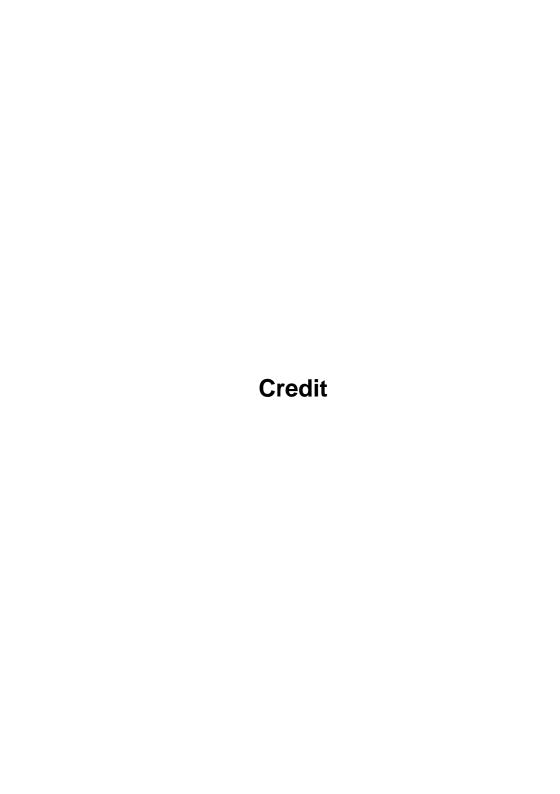
https://www.gov.uk/guidance/cross-compliance-2022

### Wales:

https://gov.wales/cross-compliance-2023

#### Northern Ireland:

www.daera-ni.gov.uk/publications/cross-compliance-2023



#### **Amortisation Table**

The table below can be used to estimate the annual charge to service the repayment of loan capital and interest per £1,000 borrowed.

	Percentage rate of interest									
Years	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	
1	1,020	1,030	1,040	1,050	1,060	1,070	1,080	1,090	1,100	
2	515	523	530	538	545	553	561	568	576	
3	347	354	360	367	374	381	388	395	402	
4	263	269	275	282	289	295	302	309	315	
5	212	218	225	231	237	244	250	257	264	
6	179	185	191	197	203	210	216	223	230	
7	155	161	167	173	179	186	192	199	205	
8	137	142	149	155	161	167	174	181	187	
9	123	128	134	141	147	153	160	167	174	
10	111	117	123	130	136	142	149	156	163	
11	102	108	114	120	127	133	140	147	154	
12	95	100	107	113	119	126	133	140	147	
13	88	94	100	106	113	120	127	134	141	
14	83	89	95	101	108	114	121	128	136	
15	78	84	90	96	103	110	117	124	131	
20	61	67	74	80	87	94	102	110	117	
25	51	57	64	71	78	86	94	102	110	
30	45	51	58	65	73	81	89	97	106	
40	37	43	51	58	66	75	84	93	102	

## Example:

The annual charge to service the interest and capital repayments on £8,000 repayable over 10 years at 5% would be £130 x 8 = £1,040. The payment at 6% would be £136 x 8 = £1,088.

The annual charge is given by:

$$C \times (\frac{r(1+r)^n}{(1+r)^n-1})$$

where: C = capital investment

r = rate of interest (to 2 decimal places)

n = years of repayment

Credit 488

# **Sinking Fund Table**

The following table can be used to estimate the capital accruing to a regular annual investment of £100.

	Percentage rate of interest									
Years	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	10	12	
1	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	
2	202	203	204	205	206	207	208	210	212	
3	306	309	312	315	318	321	325	331	337	
4	412	418	425	431	437	444	451	464	478	
5	520	531	542	553	564	575	587	611	635	
6	631	647	663	680	698	715	734	772	812	
7	743	766	790	814	839	865	892	949	1,009	
8	858	889	921	955	990	1,026	1,064	1,144	1,230	
9	975	1,016	1,058	1,103	1,149	1,198	1,249	1,358	1,478	
10	1,095	1,146	1,201	1,258	1,318	1,382	1,449	1,594	1,755	
11	1,217	1,281	1,349	1,421	1,497	1,578	1,665	1,853	2,065	
12	1,341	1,419	1,503	1,592	1,687	1,789	1,898	2,138	2,413	
13	1,468	1,562	1,663	1,771	1,888	2,014	2,150	2,452	2,803	
14	1,597	1,709	1,829	1,960	2,102	2,255	2,421	2,797	3,239	
15	1,729	1,860	2,002	2,158	2,328	2,513	2,715	3,177	3,728	
20	2,430	2,687	2,978	3,307	3,679	4,100	4,576	5,727	7,205	
25	3,203	3,646	4,165	4,773	5,486	6,325	7,311	9,835	13,333	
30	4,057	4,758	5,608	6,644	7,906	9,446	11,328	16,449	24,133	

# Example:

The capital accruing after 10 years to the regular annual investment of £600 at 5% would be £1,258 x 6 = £7,548. At 6%, the capital accrued would be £1,318 x 6 = £7,908.

The terminal sum is given by:

$$dx(\frac{(1+r)^{n}-1}{r})$$

where: d = regular annual investment

r = rate of interest (to 2 decimal places)

n = years of repayment

489 CREDIT

# Approximate Annual Percentage Rates of Annual Nominal Rates

As an aid to assessing finance deals, the following table estimates the equivalent annual percentage interest rates (APR's) for a range of nominal annual rates (e.g. 2% above base rate of 1% = 3%) and various charging regimes.

Approximate annual percentage rate equivalent (%								
Annual nominal	Monthly	Quarterly	Half-yearly					
rate (%)	charging	charging	charging					
2	2.0	2.0	2.0					
3	3.0	3.0	3.0					
4	4.1	4.1	4.0					
5	5.1	5.1	5.1					
6	6.2	6.1	6.1					
7	7.2	7.2	7.1					
8	8.3	8.2	8.2					
9	9.4	9.3	9.2					
10	10.5	10.4	10.3					
11	11.6	11.5	11.3					
12	12.7	12.6	12.4					
13	13.8	13.6	13.4					
14	14.9	14.8	14.5					
15	16.1	15.9	15.6					

## Example:

A nominal interest rate of 5% with monthly charging gives an approximate annual percentage rate of 5.1%. A nominal rate of 6%, gives an annual percentage rate (APR) of 6.2%.

The approximate annual percentage rate is given by:

$$[(1 + \frac{n}{p})^p - 1] \times 100$$

where: n = nominal interest rate (expressed as a decimal)

p = number of instalments per year

Credit 490

# Approximate Annual Percentage Rates of Annual Flat Rates

Where interest on finance is quoted as flat rate on the original amount borrowed, the following table can be used to estimate the equivalent annual percentage rate (APR) for equal monthly repayments of interest and capital.

Annual flat	• • •	percentage ra r loans over:	ate					
rate (%)	1 year	1 year 5 years 10 years 1						
4	7.5	7.6	7.3	7.0				
5	9.4	9.5	9.0	8.6				
6	11.4	11.4	10.7	10.1				
7	13.4	13.2	12.3	11.6				
8	15.4	15.0	13.9	13.0				
9	17.4	16.8	15.5	14.4				
10	19.5	18.7	17.0	15.8				
11	21.6	20.5	18.6	17.2				
12	23.6	22.3	20.1	18.6				

## Example:

The APR for a loan at an annual flat rate of 6% repaid by monthly instalments over 5 years will be 11.4%.

491 CREDIT

# **Compounding Table**

This table estimates the future monetary value of £100 after n years at various interest rates.

	Percentage rate of interest									
Years	3	4	5	6	7	8	10	12	14	16
1	103	104	105	106	107	108	110	112	114	116
2	106	108	110	112	114	117	121	125	130	135
3	109	112	116	119	123	126	133	140	148	156
4	113	117	122	126	131	136	146	157	169	181
5	116	122	128	134	140	147	161	176	193	210
6	119	127	134	142	150	159	177	197	219	244
7	123	132	141	150	161	171	195	221	250	283
8	127	137	148	159	172	185	214	248	285	328
9	130	142	155	169	184	200	236	277	325	380
10	134	148	163	179	197	216	259	311	371	441
11	138	154	171	190	210	233	285	348	423	512
12	143	160	180	201	225	252	314	390	482	594
13	147	167	189	213	241	272	345	436	549	689
14	151	173	198	226	258	294	380	489	626	799
15	156	180	208	240	276	317	418	547	714	927
20	181	219	265	321	387	466	673	965	1,374	1,946
25	209	267	339	429	543	685	1,083	1,700	2,646	4,087
30	243	324	432	574	761	1,006	1,745	2,996	5,095	8,585

# Example:

The value of £1,200 at 5% after 8 years would be £148 x 12 = £1,776. At 6%, it would be £159 x 12 = £1,908.

The compounding factor is given by:  $(1 + r)^n$ 

where: r = rate of interest (expressed as a decimal)

n = number of years

Credit 492

## **Annuity Tables**

Discount factors for calculating the present value of future cash flows where cash flows are **regular**.

						Perce	ntage					
Years	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
1	0.99	0.98	0.97	0.96	0.95	0.94	0.94	0.93	0.92	0.91	0.90	0.89
2	1.97	1.94	1.91	1.89	1.86	1.83	1.81	1.78	1.76	1.74	1.71	1.69
3	2.94	2.88	2.83	2.78	2.72	2.67	2.62	2.58	2.53	2.49	2.44	2.40
4	3.90	3.81	3.72	3.63	3.55	3.47	3.39	3.31	3.24	3.17	3.10	3.04
5	4.85	4.71	4.58	4.45	4.33	4.21	4.10	3.99	3.89	3.79	3.70	3.61
6	5.80	5.60	5.42	5.24	5.08	4.92	4.77	4.62	4.49	4.36	4.23	4.11
7	6.73	6.47	6.23	6.00	5.79	5.58	5.39	5.21	5.03	4.87	4.71	4.56
8	7.65	7.33	7.02	6.73	6.46	6.21	5.97	5.75	5.53	5.34	5.15	4.97
9	8.57	8.16	7.79	7.44	7.11	6.80	6.52	6.25	6.00	5.76	5.54	5.33
10	9.47	8.98	8.53	8.11	7.72	7.36	7.02	6.71	6.42	6.15	5.89	5.65
11	10.37	9.79	9.25	8.76	8.31	7.89	7.50	7.14	6.81	6.50	6.21	5.94
12	11.26	10.58	9.95	9.36	8.86	8.38	7.94	7.54	7.16	6.81	6.49	6.19
13	12.13	11.35	10.64	9.99	9.39	8.85	8.36	7.90	7.49	7.10	6.75	6.42
14	13.00	12.11	11.30	10.56	9.90	9.30	8.75	8.24	7.79	7.37	6.98	6.63
15	13.87	12.85	11.94	11.12	10.38	9.71	9.11	8.56	8.06	7.61	7.19	6.81
20	18.05	16.35	14.88	13.59	12.46	11.47	10.59	9.82	9.13	8.51	7.96	7.47
25	22.02	19.52	17.41	15.62	14.09	12.78	11.65	10.67	9.82	9.08	8.42	7.84
30	25.81	22.40	19.60	17.29	15.37	13.76	12.41	11.26	10.27	9.43	8.69	8.06
						Perce	ntage					
Years	13	14	15	16	17	18	40	20	25	30	25	40
	13	14	15	10	17	10	19	20	23	30	35	40
1	0.89	0.88	0.87	0.86	0.85	0.85	0.84	0.83	0.80	0.77	<b>33</b> 0.74	0.71
1 2		0.88 1.65	0.87 1.63	0.86 1.61	0.85 1.59			0.83 1.53				
1 2 3	0.89 1.67 2.36	0.88 1.65 2.32	0.87 1.63 2.28	0.86 1.61 2.25	0.85 1.59 2.21	0.85 1.57 2.17	0.84 1.55 2.14	0.83 1.53 2.11	0.80 1.44 1.95	0.77 1.36 1.82	0.74 1.29 1.70	0.71 1.22 1.59
1 2 3 4	0.89 1.67	0.88 1.65	0.87 1.63 2.28 2.86	0.86 1.61 2.25 2.80	0.85 1.59 2.21 2.74	0.85 1.57 2.17 2.69	0.84 1.55	0.83 1.53 2.11 2.59	0.80 1.44 1.95 2.36	0.77 1.36	0.74 1.29 1.70 2.00	0.71 1.22 1.59 1.85
1 2 3 4 5	0.89 1.67 2.36 2.97 3.52	0.88 1.65 2.32 2.91 3.43	0.87 1.63 2.28 2.86 3.35	0.86 1.61 2.25 2.80 3.27	0.85 1.59 2.21 2.74 3.20	0.85 1.57 2.17 2.69 3.13	0.84 1.55 2.14	0.83 1.53 2.11 2.59 2.99	0.80 1.44 1.95 2.36 2.69	0.77 1.36 1.82 2.17 2.44	0.74 1.29 1.70 2.00 2.22	0.71 1.22 1.59 1.85 2.04
1 2 3 4 5 6	0.89 1.67 2.36 2.97 3.52 4.00	0.88 1.65 2.32 2.91 3.43 3.89	0.87 1.63 2.28 2.86 3.35 3.78	0.86 1.61 2.25 2.80 3.27 3.68	0.85 1.59 2.21 2.74 3.20 3.59	0.85 1.57 2.17 2.69 3.13 3.50	0.84 1.55 2.14 2.64 3.06 3.41	0.83 1.53 2.11 2.59 2.99 3.33	0.80 1.44 1.95 2.36 2.69 2.95	0.77 1.36 1.82 2.17 2.44 2.64	0.74 1.29 1.70 2.00 2.22 2.39	0.71 1.22 1.59 1.85 2.04 2.17
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	0.89 1.67 2.36 2.97 3.52 4.00 4.42	0.88 1.65 2.32 2.91 3.43 3.89 4.29	0.87 1.63 2.28 2.86 3.35 3.78 4.16	0.86 1.61 2.25 2.80 3.27 3.68 4.04	0.85 1.59 2.21 2.74 3.20 3.59 3.92	0.85 1.57 2.17 2.69 3.13 3.50 3.81	0.84 1.55 2.14 2.64 3.06 3.41 3.71	0.83 1.53 2.11 2.59 2.99 3.33 3.60	0.80 1.44 1.95 2.36 2.69 2.95 3.16	0.77 1.36 1.82 2.17 2.44 2.64 2.80	0.74 1.29 1.70 2.00 2.22 2.39 2.51	0.71 1.22 1.59 1.85 2.04 2.17 2.26
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	0.89 1.67 2.36 2.97 3.52 4.00 4.42 4.80	0.88 1.65 2.32 2.91 3.43 3.89 4.29 4.64	0.87 1.63 2.28 2.86 3.35 3.78 4.16 4.49	0.86 1.61 2.25 2.80 3.27 3.68 4.04 4.34	0.85 1.59 2.21 2.74 3.20 3.59 3.92 4.21	0.85 1.57 2.17 2.69 3.13 3.50 3.81 4.08	0.84 1.55 2.14 2.64 3.06 3.41 3.71 3.95	0.83 1.53 2.11 2.59 2.99 3.33 3.60 3.84	0.80 1.44 1.95 2.36 2.69 2.95 3.16 3.33	0.77 1.36 1.82 2.17 2.44 2.64 2.80 2.92	0.74 1.29 1.70 2.00 2.22 2.39 2.51 2.60	0.71 1.22 1.59 1.85 2.04 2.17 2.26 2.33
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	0.89 1.67 2.36 2.97 3.52 4.00 4.42 4.80 5.13	0.88 1.65 2.32 2.91 3.43 3.89 4.29 4.64 4.95	0.87 1.63 2.28 2.86 3.35 3.78 4.16 4.49 4.77	0.86 1.61 2.25 2.80 3.27 3.68 4.04 4.34 4.61	0.85 1.59 2.21 2.74 3.20 3.59 3.92 4.21 4.45	0.85 1.57 2.17 2.69 3.13 3.50 3.81 4.08 4.30	0.84 1.55 2.14 2.64 3.06 3.41 3.71 3.95 4.16	0.83 1.53 2.11 2.59 2.99 3.33 3.60 3.84 4.03	0.80 1.44 1.95 2.36 2.69 2.95 3.16 3.33 3.46	0.77 1.36 1.82 2.17 2.44 2.64 2.80 2.92 3.02	0.74 1.29 1.70 2.00 2.22 2.39 2.51 2.60 2.67	0.71 1.22 1.59 1.85 2.04 2.17 2.26 2.33 2.38
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	0.89 1.67 2.36 2.97 3.52 4.00 4.42 4.80 5.13 5.43	0.88 1.65 2.32 2.91 3.43 3.89 4.29 4.64 4.95 5.22	0.87 1.63 2.28 2.86 3.35 3.78 4.16 4.49 4.77 5.02	0.86 1.61 2.25 2.80 3.27 3.68 4.04 4.34 4.61 4.83	0.85 1.59 2.21 2.74 3.20 3.59 3.92 4.21 4.45 4.66	0.85 1.57 2.17 2.69 3.13 3.50 3.81 4.08 4.30 4.49	0.84 1.55 2.14 2.64 3.06 3.41 3.71 3.95 4.16 4.34	0.83 1.53 2.11 2.59 2.99 3.33 3.60 3.84 4.03 4.19	0.80 1.44 1.95 2.36 2.69 2.95 3.16 3.33 3.46 3.57	0.77 1.36 1.82 2.17 2.44 2.64 2.80 2.92 3.02 3.09	0.74 1.29 1.70 2.00 2.22 2.39 2.51 2.60 2.67 2.72	0.71 1.22 1.59 1.85 2.04 2.17 2.26 2.33 2.38 2.41
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	0.89 1.67 2.36 2.97 3.52 4.00 4.42 4.80 5.13 5.69	0.88 1.65 2.32 2.91 3.43 3.89 4.29 4.64 4.95 5.22 5.45	0.87 1.63 2.28 2.86 3.35 3.78 4.16 4.49 4.77 5.02 5.23	0.86 1.61 2.25 2.80 3.27 3.68 4.04 4.34 4.61 4.83 5.03	0.85 1.59 2.21 2.74 3.20 3.59 3.92 4.21 4.45 4.66 4.84	0.85 1.57 2.17 2.69 3.13 3.50 3.81 4.08 4.30 4.49 4.66	0.84 1.55 2.14 2.64 3.06 3.41 3.71 3.95 4.16 4.34 4.49	0.83 1.53 2.11 2.59 2.99 3.33 3.60 3.84 4.03 4.19 4.33	0.80 1.44 1.95 2.36 2.69 2.95 3.16 3.33 3.46 3.57 3.66	0.77 1.36 1.82 2.17 2.44 2.64 2.92 3.02 3.09 3.15	0.74 1.29 1.70 2.00 2.22 2.39 2.51 2.60 2.67 2.72	0.71 1.22 1.59 1.85 2.04 2.17 2.26 2.33 2.38 2.41 2.44
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	0.89 1.67 2.36 2.97 3.52 4.00 4.42 4.80 5.13 5.69 5.92	0.88 1.65 2.32 2.91 3.43 3.89 4.29 4.64 4.95 5.22 5.45 5.66	0.87 1.63 2.28 2.86 3.35 3.78 4.16 4.49 4.77 5.02 5.23 5.42	0.86 1.61 2.25 2.80 3.27 3.68 4.04 4.34 4.61 4.83 5.03 5.20	0.85 1.59 2.21 2.74 3.20 3.59 3.92 4.21 4.45 4.66 4.84 4.99	0.85 1.57 2.17 2.69 3.13 3.50 3.81 4.08 4.30 4.49 4.66 4.79	0.84 1.55 2.14 2.64 3.06 3.41 3.71 3.95 4.16 4.34 4.49	0.83 1.53 2.11 2.59 2.99 3.33 3.60 3.84 4.03 4.19 4.33 4.44	0.80 1.44 1.95 2.36 2.69 2.95 3.16 3.33 3.46 3.57 3.66 3.73	0.77 1.36 1.82 2.17 2.44 2.64 2.80 2.92 3.02 3.09 3.15 3.19	0.74 1.29 1.70 2.00 2.22 2.39 2.51 2.60 2.67 2.72 2.75 2.78	0.71 1.22 1.59 1.85 2.04 2.17 2.26 2.33 2.38 2.41 2.44 2.46
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	0.89 1.67 2.36 2.97 3.52 4.00 4.42 4.80 5.13 5.69 5.92 6.12	0.88 1.65 2.32 2.91 3.43 3.89 4.29 4.64 4.95 5.22 5.45 5.66 5.84	0.87 1.63 2.28 2.86 3.35 3.78 4.16 4.49 4.77 5.02 5.23 5.42 5.58	0.86 1.61 2.25 2.80 3.27 3.68 4.04 4.34 4.61 4.83 5.03 5.20 5.34	0.85 1.59 2.21 2.74 3.20 3.59 3.92 4.21 4.45 4.66 4.84 4.99 5.12	0.85 1.57 2.17 2.69 3.13 3.50 3.81 4.08 4.30 4.49 4.66 4.79 4.91	0.84 1.55 2.14 2.64 3.06 3.41 3.71 3.95 4.16 4.34 4.49 4.61 4.71	0.83 1.53 2.11 2.59 2.99 3.33 3.60 3.84 4.03 4.19 4.33 4.44 4.53	0.80 1.44 1.95 2.36 2.69 2.95 3.16 3.33 3.46 3.57 3.66 3.73 3.78	0.77 1.36 1.82 2.17 2.44 2.64 2.80 2.92 3.02 3.09 3.15 3.19 3.22	0.74 1.29 1.70 2.00 2.22 2.39 2.51 2.60 2.67 2.72 2.75 2.78 2.80	0.71 1.22 1.59 1.85 2.04 2.17 2.26 2.33 2.38 2.41 2.44 2.46 2.47
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	0.89 1.67 2.36 2.97 3.52 4.00 4.42 4.80 5.13 5.69 5.92 6.12 6.30	0.88 1.65 2.32 2.91 3.43 3.89 4.29 4.64 4.95 5.22 5.45 5.66 5.84 6.00	0.87 1.63 2.28 2.86 3.35 3.78 4.16 4.49 4.77 5.02 5.23 5.42 5.58 5.72	0.86 1.61 2.25 2.80 3.27 3.68 4.04 4.34 4.61 4.83 5.03 5.20 5.34 5.47	0.85 1.59 2.21 2.74 3.20 3.59 3.92 4.21 4.45 4.66 4.84 4.99 5.12 5.23	0.85 1.57 2.17 2.69 3.13 3.50 3.81 4.08 4.30 4.49 4.66 4.79 4.91 5.01	0.84 1.55 2.14 2.64 3.06 3.41 3.71 3.95 4.16 4.34 4.49 4.61 4.71 4.80	0.83 1.53 2.11 2.59 2.99 3.33 3.60 3.84 4.03 4.19 4.33 4.44 4.53 4.61	0.80 1.44 1.95 2.36 2.69 2.95 3.16 3.33 3.46 3.57 3.66 3.73 3.78 3.82	0.77 1.36 1.82 2.17 2.44 2.64 2.80 2.92 3.02 3.09 3.15 3.19 3.22 3.25	0.74 1.29 1.70 2.00 2.22 2.39 2.51 2.60 2.67 2.72 2.75 2.78 2.80 2.81	0.71 1.22 1.59 1.85 2.04 2.17 2.26 2.33 2.38 2.41 2.44 2.46 2.47 2.48
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	0.89 1.67 2.36 2.97 3.52 4.00 4.42 4.80 5.13 5.43 5.69 5.92 6.12 6.30 6.46	0.88 1.65 2.32 2.91 3.43 3.89 4.29 4.64 4.95 5.22 5.45 5.66 5.84 6.00 6.14	0.87 1.63 2.28 2.86 3.35 3.78 4.16 4.49 4.77 5.02 5.23 5.42 5.58 5.72 5.85	0.86 1.61 2.25 2.80 3.27 3.68 4.04 4.34 4.61 4.83 5.03 5.20 5.34 5.47 5.58	0.85 1.59 2.21 2.74 3.20 3.59 3.92 4.21 4.45 4.66 4.84 4.99 5.12 5.23 5.32	0.85 1.57 2.17 2.69 3.13 3.50 3.81 4.08 4.30 4.49 4.66 4.79 4.91 5.01 5.09	0.84 1.55 2.14 2.64 3.06 3.41 3.71 3.95 4.16 4.34 4.49 4.61 4.71 4.80 4.88	0.83 1.53 2.11 2.59 2.99 3.33 3.60 3.84 4.03 4.19 4.33 4.44 4.53 4.61 4.68	0.80 1.44 1.95 2.36 2.69 2.95 3.16 3.33 3.46 3.57 3.66 3.73 3.78 3.82 3.86	0.77 1.36 1.82 2.17 2.44 2.64 2.80 2.92 3.02 3.09 3.15 3.19 3.22 3.25 3.27	0.74 1.29 1.70 2.00 2.22 2.39 2.51 2.60 2.67 2.72 2.75 2.78 2.80 2.81 2.83	0.71 1.22 1.59 1.85 2.04 2.17 2.26 2.33 2.38 2.41 2.44 2.46 2.47 2.48 2.48
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 20	0.89 1.67 2.36 2.97 3.52 4.00 4.42 4.80 5.13 5.43 5.69 6.12 6.30 6.46 7.02	0.88 1.65 2.32 2.91 3.43 3.89 4.29 4.64 4.95 5.22 5.45 5.66 5.84 6.00 6.14 6.62	0.87 1.63 2.28 2.86 3.35 3.78 4.16 4.49 4.77 5.02 5.23 5.42 5.58 5.72 5.85 6.26	0.86 1.61 2.25 2.80 3.27 3.68 4.04 4.34 4.61 4.83 5.20 5.34 5.47 5.58 5.93	0.85 1.59 2.21 2.74 3.20 3.59 3.92 4.21 4.45 4.66 4.84 4.99 5.12 5.23 5.32 5.63	0.85 1.57 2.17 2.69 3.13 3.50 3.81 4.08 4.30 4.49 4.69 4.79 4.91 5.01 5.09 5.35	0.84 1.55 2.14 2.64 3.06 3.41 3.71 3.95 4.16 4.34 4.49 4.61 4.71 4.80 4.88 5.10	0.83 1.53 2.11 2.59 2.99 3.33 3.60 3.84 4.03 4.19 4.33 4.44 4.53 4.61 4.68 4.87	0.80 1.44 1.95 2.36 2.69 2.95 3.16 3.33 3.46 3.57 3.67 3.78 3.82 3.86 3.95	0.77 1.36 1.82 2.17 2.44 2.64 2.80 2.92 3.09 3.15 3.19 3.22 3.25 3.27 3.32	0.74 1.29 1.70 2.00 2.22 2.39 2.51 2.60 2.67 2.72 2.75 2.78 2.80 2.81 2.83 2.85	0.71 1.22 1.59 1.85 2.04 2.17 2.26 2.33 2.38 2.41 2.44 2.46 2.47 2.48 2.48 2.50
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	0.89 1.67 2.36 2.97 3.52 4.00 4.42 4.80 5.13 5.43 5.69 5.92 6.12 6.30 6.46	0.88 1.65 2.32 2.91 3.43 3.89 4.29 4.64 4.95 5.22 5.45 5.66 5.84 6.00 6.14	0.87 1.63 2.28 2.86 3.35 3.78 4.16 4.49 4.77 5.02 5.23 5.42 5.58 5.72 5.85	0.86 1.61 2.25 2.80 3.27 3.68 4.04 4.34 4.61 4.83 5.03 5.20 5.34 5.47 5.58	0.85 1.59 2.21 2.74 3.20 3.59 3.92 4.21 4.45 4.66 4.84 4.99 5.12 5.23 5.32	0.85 1.57 2.17 2.69 3.13 3.50 3.81 4.08 4.30 4.49 4.66 4.79 4.91 5.01 5.09	0.84 1.55 2.14 2.64 3.06 3.41 3.71 3.95 4.16 4.34 4.49 4.61 4.71 4.80 4.88	0.83 1.53 2.11 2.59 2.99 3.33 3.60 3.84 4.03 4.19 4.33 4.44 4.53 4.61 4.68	0.80 1.44 1.95 2.36 2.69 2.95 3.16 3.33 3.46 3.57 3.66 3.73 3.78 3.82 3.86	0.77 1.36 1.82 2.17 2.44 2.64 2.80 2.92 3.02 3.09 3.15 3.19 3.22 3.25 3.27	0.74 1.29 1.70 2.00 2.22 2.39 2.51 2.60 2.67 2.72 2.75 2.78 2.80 2.81 2.83	0.71 1.22 1.59 1.85 2.04 2.17 2.26 2.33 2.38 2.41 2.44 2.46 2.47 2.48 2.48

## Example:

The present value of £350 received each year for 6 years at 5% discount rate is £350 x 5.08 = £1,778. At 6%, the present value is £350 x 4.92 = £1,722.

The discount factor is given by:

$$\frac{1 - (1 + r)^{n}}{r}$$
 where:  $r$  = rate of discount  $n$  = number of years

## **Discount Tables**

Discount factors for calculating the present value of future cash flows where cash flows are **irregular**.

						Perce	ntage					
Years	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
1	0.990	0.980	0.971	0.962	0.952	0.943	0.935	0.926	0.917	0.909	0.901	0.893
2	0.980	0.961	0.943	0.925	0.907	0.890	0.873	0.857	0.842	0.826	0.812	0.797
3	0.971	0.942	0.915	0.889	0.864	0.840	0.816	0.794	0.772	0.751	0.731	0.712
4	0.961	0.924	0.888	0.855	0.823	0.792	0.763	0.735	0.708	0.683	0.659	0.636
5	0.951	0.906	0.863	0.822	0.784	0.747	0.713	0.681	0.650	0.621	0.593	0.567
6	0.942	0.888	0.837	0.790	0.746	0.705	0.666	0.630	0.596	0.564	0.535	0.507
7	0.933	0.871	0.813	0.760	0.711	0.665	0.623	0.583	0.547	0.513	0.482	0.452
8	0.923	0.853	0.789	0.731	0.677	0.627	0.582	0.540	0.502	0.467	0.434	0.404
9	0.914	0.837	0.766	0.703	0.645	0.592	0.544	0.500	0.460	0.424	0.391	0.361
10	0.905	0.820	0.744	0.676	0.614	0.558	0.508	0.463	0.422	0.386	0.352	0.322
11	0.896	0.804	0.722	0.650	0.585	0.527	0.475	0.429	0.388	0.350	0.317	0.287
12	0.887	0.788	0.701	0.625	0.557	0.497	0.444	0.397	0.356	0.319	0.286	0.257
13	0.879	0.773	0.681	0.601	0.530	0.469	0.415	0.368	0.326	0.290	0.258	0.229
14	0.870	0.758	0.661	0.577	0.505	0.442	0.388	0.340	0.299	0.263	0.232	0.205
15	0.861	0.743	0.642	0.555	0.481	0.417	0.362	0.315	0.275	0.239	0.209	0.183
20	0.820	0.673	0.554	0.456	0.377	0.312	0.258	0.215	0.178	0.149	0.124	0.104
25	0.780	0.610	0.478	0.375	0.295	0.233	0.184	0.146	0.116	0.092	0.074	0.059
						Perce	ntage					
Years	13	14	4-	4.0	4-							4.0
		14	15	16	1/	18	19	20	25	30	35	40
			<b>15</b>	16 0.862	17 0.855	<b>18</b> 0.847	<b>19</b> 0.840	<b>20</b> 0.833	<b>25</b>	<b>30</b> 0.769	<b>35</b> 0.741	<b>40</b> 0.714
1	0.885	0.877	0.870	0.862	0.855	0.847	0.840	0.833	0.800	0.769	0.741	0.714
1 2	0.885 0.783	0.877 0.769	0.870 0.756	0.862 0.743	0.855 0.731	0.847 0.718	0.840 0.706	0.833 0.694	0.800 0.640	0.769 0.592		0.714 0.510
1 2 3	0.885 0.783 0.693	0.877 0.769 0.675	0.870 0.756 0.658	0.862 0.743 0.641	0.855 0.731 0.624	0.847 0.718 0.609	0.840 0.706 0.593	0.833 0.694 0.579	0.800 0.640 0.512	0.769 0.592 0.455	0.741 0.549 0.406	0.714 0.510 0.364
1 2 3 4	0.885 0.783	0.877 0.769	0.870 0.756	0.862 0.743	0.855 0.731	0.847 0.718	0.840 0.706	0.833 0.694	0.800 0.640	0.769 0.592	0.741 0.549	0.714 0.510
1 2 3	0.885 0.783 0.693 0.613	0.877 0.769 0.675 0.592	0.870 0.756 0.658 0.572	0.862 0.743 0.641 0.552	0.855 0.731 0.624 0.534	0.847 0.718 0.609 0.516	0.840 0.706 0.593 0.499	0.833 0.694 0.579 0.482	0.800 0.640 0.512 0.410	0.769 0.592 0.455 0.350	0.741 0.549 0.406 0.301	0.714 0.510 0.364 0.260
1 2 3 4 5	0.885 0.783 0.693 0.613 0.543	0.877 0.769 0.675 0.592 0.519	0.870 0.756 0.658 0.572 0.497	0.862 0.743 0.641 0.552 0.476	0.855 0.731 0.624 0.534 0.456	0.847 0.718 0.609 0.516 0.437	0.840 0.706 0.593 0.499 0.419	0.833 0.694 0.579 0.482 0.402	0.800 0.640 0.512 0.410 0.328	0.769 0.592 0.455 0.350 0.269	0.741 0.549 0.406 0.301 0.223	0.714 0.510 0.364 0.260 0.186
1 2 3 4 5 6	0.885 0.783 0.693 0.613 0.543 0.480	0.877 0.769 0.675 0.592 0.519 0.456	0.870 0.756 0.658 0.572 0.497 0.432	0.862 0.743 0.641 0.552 0.476 0.410	0.855 0.731 0.624 0.534 0.456 0.390	0.847 0.718 0.609 0.516 0.437 0.370	0.840 0.706 0.593 0.499 0.419 0.352	0.833 0.694 0.579 0.482 0.402 0.335	0.800 0.640 0.512 0.410 0.328 0.262	0.769 0.592 0.455 0.350 0.269 0.207	0.741 0.549 0.406 0.301 0.223 0.165	0.714 0.510 0.364 0.260 0.186 0.133
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	0.885 0.783 0.693 0.613 0.543 0.480 0.425	0.877 0.769 0.675 0.592 0.519 0.456 0.400	0.870 0.756 0.658 0.572 0.497 0.432 0.376	0.862 0.743 0.641 0.552 0.476 0.410 0.354	0.855 0.731 0.624 0.534 0.456 0.390 0.333	0.847 0.718 0.609 0.516 0.437 0.370 0.314	0.840 0.706 0.593 0.499 0.419 0.352 0.296	0.833 0.694 0.579 0.482 0.402 0.335 0.279	0.800 0.640 0.512 0.410 0.328 0.262 0.210	0.769 0.592 0.455 0.350 0.269 0.207 0.159	0.741 0.549 0.406 0.301 0.223 0.165 0.122	0.714 0.510 0.364 0.260 0.186 0.133 0.095
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	0.885 0.783 0.693 0.613 0.543 0.480 0.425 0.376	0.877 0.769 0.675 0.592 0.519 0.456 0.400 0.351	0.870 0.756 0.658 0.572 0.497 0.432 0.376 0.327	0.862 0.743 0.641 0.552 0.476 0.410 0.354 0.305	0.855 0.731 0.624 0.534 0.456 0.390 0.333 0.285	0.847 0.718 0.609 0.516 0.437 0.370 0.314 0.266	0.840 0.706 0.593 0.499 0.419 0.352 0.296 0.249	0.833 0.694 0.579 0.482 0.402 0.335 0.279 0.233 0.194	0.800 0.640 0.512 0.410 0.328 0.262 0.210 0.168	0.769 0.592 0.455 0.350 0.269 0.207 0.159 0.123	0.741 0.549 0.406 0.301 0.223 0.165 0.122 0.091	0.714 0.510 0.364 0.260 0.186 0.133 0.095 0.068
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	0.885 0.783 0.693 0.613 0.543 0.480 0.425 0.376 0.333	0.877 0.769 0.675 0.592 0.519 0.456 0.400 0.351 0.308	0.870 0.756 0.658 0.572 0.497 0.432 0.376 0.327 0.284	0.862 0.743 0.641 0.552 0.476 0.410 0.354 0.305 0.263	0.855 0.731 0.624 0.534 0.456 0.390 0.333 0.285 0.243	0.847 0.718 0.609 0.516 0.437 0.370 0.314 0.266 0.225	0.840 0.706 0.593 0.499 0.419 0.352 0.296 0.249 0.209	0.833 0.694 0.579 0.482 0.402 0.335 0.279 0.233 0.194	0.800 0.640 0.512 0.410 0.328 0.262 0.210 0.168 0.134	0.769 0.592 0.455 0.350 0.269 0.207 0.159 0.123 0.094	0.741 0.549 0.406 0.301 0.223 0.165 0.122 0.091 0.067	0.714 0.510 0.364 0.260 0.186 0.133 0.095 0.068 0.048
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	0.885 0.783 0.693 0.613 0.543 0.480 0.425 0.376 0.333 0.295	0.877 0.769 0.675 0.592 0.519 0.456 0.400 0.351 0.308 0.270	0.870 0.756 0.658 0.572 0.497 0.432 0.376 0.327 0.284 0.247	0.862 0.743 0.641 0.552 0.476 0.410 0.354 0.305 0.263 0.227	0.855 0.731 0.624 0.534 0.456 0.390 0.333 0.285 0.243 0.208	0.847 0.718 0.609 0.516 0.437 0.370 0.314 0.266 0.225 0.191	0.840 0.706 0.593 0.499 0.419 0.352 0.296 0.249 0.209 0.176	0.833 0.694 0.579 0.482 0.402 0.335 0.279 0.233 0.194 0.162	0.800 0.640 0.512 0.410 0.328 0.262 0.210 0.168 0.134 0.107	0.769 0.592 0.455 0.350 0.269 0.207 0.159 0.123 0.094 0.073	0.741 0.549 0.406 0.301 0.223 0.165 0.122 0.091 0.067 0.050	0.714 0.510 0.364 0.260 0.186 0.133 0.095 0.068 0.048 0.035
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	0.885 0.783 0.693 0.613 0.543 0.480 0.425 0.376 0.333 0.295 0.261	0.877 0.769 0.675 0.592 0.519 0.456 0.400 0.351 0.308 0.270 0.237	0.870 0.756 0.658 0.572 0.497 0.432 0.376 0.327 0.284 0.247 0.215	0.862 0.743 0.641 0.552 0.476 0.410 0.354 0.305 0.263 0.227 0.195	0.855 0.731 0.624 0.534 0.456 0.390 0.285 0.243 0.208 0.178	0.847 0.718 0.609 0.516 0.437 0.370 0.314 0.266 0.225 0.191 0.162	0.840 0.706 0.593 0.499 0.352 0.296 0.249 0.209 0.176 0.148	0.833 0.694 0.579 0.482 0.402 0.335 0.279 0.233 0.194 0.162 0.135	0.800 0.640 0.512 0.410 0.328 0.262 0.210 0.168 0.134 0.107 0.086	0.769 0.592 0.455 0.350 0.269 0.207 0.159 0.0123 0.094 0.073 0.056	0.741 0.549 0.406 0.301 0.223 0.165 0.122 0.091 0.067 0.050 0.037	0.714 0.510 0.364 0.260 0.186 0.133 0.095 0.068 0.048 0.035 0.025
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	0.885 0.783 0.693 0.613 0.543 0.425 0.376 0.333 0.295 0.261 0.231	0.877 0.769 0.675 0.592 0.519 0.456 0.400 0.351 0.308 0.270 0.237 0.208	0.870 0.756 0.658 0.572 0.497 0.432 0.376 0.327 0.284 0.247 0.215 0.187	0.862 0.743 0.641 0.552 0.476 0.410 0.354 0.305 0.263 0.227 0.195 0.168	0.855 0.731 0.624 0.534 0.456 0.390 0.333 0.285 0.243 0.208 0.178 0.152	0.847 0.718 0.609 0.516 0.437 0.370 0.314 0.266 0.225 0.191 0.162 0.137	0.840 0.706 0.593 0.499 0.419 0.352 0.296 0.249 0.209 0.176 0.148 0.124	0.833 0.694 0.579 0.482 0.402 0.335 0.279 0.233 0.194 0.162 0.135	0.800 0.640 0.512 0.410 0.328 0.262 0.210 0.168 0.134 0.107 0.086 0.069	0.769 0.592 0.455 0.350 0.269 0.207 0.159 0.123 0.094 0.073 0.056 0.043	0.741 0.549 0.406 0.301 0.223 0.165 0.122 0.091 0.067 0.050 0.037	0.714 0.510 0.364 0.260 0.186 0.133 0.095 0.068 0.048 0.035 0.025 0.018
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	0.885 0.783 0.693 0.613 0.543 0.425 0.376 0.333 0.295 0.261 0.231 0.204	0.877 0.769 0.675 0.592 0.519 0.456 0.400 0.351 0.308 0.270 0.237 0.208 0.182	0.870 0.756 0.658 0.572 0.497 0.432 0.376 0.327 0.284 0.247 0.215 0.163	0.862 0.743 0.641 0.552 0.476 0.410 0.354 0.263 0.227 0.195 0.168 0.145	0.855 0.731 0.624 0.534 0.456 0.390 0.333 0.285 0.243 0.208 0.178 0.152 0.130	0.847 0.718 0.609 0.516 0.437 0.370 0.314 0.266 0.225 0.191 0.162 0.137	0.840 0.706 0.593 0.499 0.419 0.352 0.296 0.249 0.176 0.148 0.124 0.104	0.833 0.694 0.579 0.482 0.402 0.335 0.279 0.233 0.194 0.162 0.135 0.112 0.093	0.800 0.640 0.512 0.410 0.328 0.262 0.210 0.168 0.134 0.107 0.086 0.069 0.055	0.769 0.592 0.455 0.350 0.269 0.207 0.123 0.094 0.073 0.056 0.043 0.033	0.741 0.549 0.406 0.301 0.223 0.165 0.122 0.091 0.067 0.050 0.037 0.027	0.714 0.510 0.364 0.260 0.186 0.133 0.095 0.068 0.048 0.035 0.025 0.018 0.013
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	0.885 0.783 0.693 0.613 0.543 0.425 0.376 0.333 0.295 0.261 0.231 0.204 0.181	0.877 0.769 0.675 0.592 0.519 0.456 0.400 0.351 0.308 0.270 0.237 0.208 0.182 0.160	0.870 0.756 0.658 0.572 0.497 0.432 0.376 0.327 0.284 0.247 0.215 0.163 0.141	0.862 0.743 0.641 0.552 0.476 0.410 0.354 0.263 0.227 0.195 0.168 0.145 0.125	0.855 0.731 0.624 0.534 0.456 0.390 0.333 0.285 0.243 0.208 0.178 0.152 0.130 0.111	0.847 0.718 0.609 0.516 0.437 0.370 0.314 0.266 0.225 0.191 0.162 0.137 0.116 0.099	0.840 0.706 0.593 0.499 0.419 0.352 0.296 0.249 0.209 0.176 0.148 0.124 0.088	0.833 0.694 0.579 0.482 0.402 0.335 0.279 0.233 0.194 0.162 0.135 0.112 0.093 0.078	0.800 0.640 0.512 0.410 0.328 0.262 0.210 0.168 0.134 0.107 0.086 0.069 0.055 0.044	0.769 0.592 0.455 0.350 0.269 0.207 0.159 0.0123 0.094 0.073 0.056 0.043 0.033 0.025	0.741 0.549 0.406 0.301 0.223 0.165 0.122 0.091 0.067 0.050 0.037 0.027 0.020 0.015	0.714 0.510 0.364 0.260 0.186 0.035 0.068 0.048 0.035 0.025 0.018 0.013 0.009
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	0.885 0.783 0.693 0.613 0.543 0.425 0.376 0.333 0.295 0.261 0.231 0.204 0.181 0.160	0.877 0.769 0.675 0.592 0.519 0.456 0.400 0.351 0.308 0.270 0.237 0.208 0.160 0.140	0.870 0.756 0.658 0.572 0.497 0.432 0.376 0.327 0.284 0.247 0.215 0.163 0.141 0.123	0.862 0.743 0.641 0.552 0.476 0.410 0.354 0.227 0.195 0.168 0.145 0.125 0.108	0.855 0.731 0.624 0.534 0.456 0.390 0.333 0.285 0.243 0.208 0.178 0.152 0.130 0.111 0.095	0.847 0.718 0.609 0.516 0.437 0.370 0.314 0.266 0.225 0.191 0.162 0.137 0.116 0.099 0.084	0.840 0.706 0.593 0.499 0.419 0.352 0.296 0.249 0.176 0.144 0.124 0.088 0.074 0.031	0.833 0.694 0.579 0.482 0.402 0.335 0.279 0.233 0.194 0.162 0.135 0.112 0.093 0.078 0.065	0.800 0.640 0.512 0.410 0.328 0.262 0.210 0.168 0.134 0.107 0.086 0.069 0.055 0.044 0.035	0.769 0.592 0.455 0.350 0.269 0.207 0.159 0.073 0.094 0.073 0.056 0.043 0.033 0.025 0.020	0.741 0.549 0.406 0.301 0.223 0.165 0.091 0.067 0.050 0.037 0.027 0.020 0.015 0.011	0.714 0.510 0.364 0.260 0.186 0.095 0.068 0.048 0.035 0.025 0.018 0.013 0.009 0.006

**Example:** To find the present value of the following cash flows at 5% discount rate of interest.

Year	Cash flow (£)	Discount factor	Present value (£)	
1	250	0.952	238	
2	300	0.907	272	The Present Value of
3	180	0.864	155	this series of cash
4	400	0.823	329	flows is £995

The discount factor is given by

1	where:	r	= rate of discount
(1 + r) <sup>n</sup>		n	= number of years

## **Long-Term Loans**

Long-term finance might be obtained from banks, mortgage providers, insurance companies, finance companies, solicitors, or by private arrangement. These loans are generally secured against the value of existing property and other business assets.

Long-term loans tend to be used for purchasing fixed assets and are structured as an agricultural mortgage or secured loans typically extending between 5 and 25 years at fixed and/or variable interest. Interest payments can be arranged to tie in with cashflow but would usually be charged monthly or quarterly, however, there are alternative options e.g. of paying interest in half-yearly or annual instalments although this tends to be more expensive. Interest only periods are potentially available prior to moving to capital repayments. Frequency of capital repayments will be subject to negotiation with the lender. Capital repayments are generally packaged together with accrued interest in monthly payments. It maybe agreeable with the lender to defer capital repayment or repay a lump sum on a fixed date each year.

It is necessary for the business borrowing the money to be deemed financially secure and demonstrate the ability to service the loan. This will be determined based on past financial performance, an updated balance sheet, cash flow budgets and perceived risk of the proposed venture.

Long-term loans can typically pass from generation to generation. In other words a loan is not repayable on the death of a borrower and cannot be recalled for the term of the loan provided that obligations continue to be met.

## Medium-Term and Short-Term Credit

#### **Banks**

Banks, the primary source of medium and short-term capital, may agree to grant farmers an overdraft to meet business financial requirements.

Overdrafts are reviewed annually; the interest rate, subject to the security available, is competitive, and interest is charged daily only on the daily balance outstanding. Generally, an arrangement fee will be charged and, in some cases, a renewal fee.

In terms of medium term loans, 10-year term loans are most common. Interest is related to commercial and market factors but have historically been lower than overdraft rates (particularly if adjusted for any overdraft rearrangement fees).

#### Merchants and tradesmen

A popular form of short-term financing. Finance is often in the form of credit allowed by merchants, auctioneers, tradesmen and dealers over a

wide range of commodities and farm requisites, including livestock and implements. Rates of interest vary widely and can be relatively cheap over one or two months, but can rise to as high as 4% per month on accounts outstanding for several months.

#### Mart credit

Farmers buying livestock can obtain up to 12 months credit. Interest rates quoted vary depending on term and amount borrowed. Other arrangements are possible whereby a farmer may borrow capital from a mart for finishing stock purchased from the mart. Interest will be charged on the stock during the finishing period which is then deducted from the sale price achieved for the stock. The stock remains the property of the mart and must be resold through the mart or to an associated abattoir/meat processing company.

#### Hire purchase

Hire purchase is currently the most popular form of finance used by UK farmers. This type of finance covers identifiable products such as plant and machinery, and livestock. It offers 100% ownership at the end of the repayment period.

Credit is supplied by a finance company but the arrangements are often carried out through the dealer who made the sale. Repayment periods are usually from two to four years with payment by standing order. Payments are for capital and interest and are usually offered on a fixed rate basis. However, this form of finance can be more expensive than an overdraft, because the lender is offering less security.

## Contract hire and leasing

Leasing is usually used for equipment or vehicles. Breeding livestock can also be leased. However, leasing costs can vary considerably and the details of a contract should be studied carefully before entering into an agreement. The tax aspects should be discussed with an accountant. Two types of leasing exist:

**Finance Lease** - Offers use of an asset for an agreed period without ownership. Payments are normally fixed for a defined period of time (usually 2 to 5 years). After this period, the farmer can either continue to use the equipment at a nominal rent (which can vary from nothing to 1.5% of capital cost), or, with the finance company's permission, sell the equipment. Dependent on arrangements, the farmer may obtain 90% to 100% of the sale value to be used as a refund or a down-payment.

**Operating Lease** - Appropriate for the use of equipment for less than its full economic life. The farmer takes the risk of the equipment becoming obsolete and is responsible for all repairs, maintenance and insurance. The residual value of the asset is usually set at the outset, based on the estimated use throughout the term. In most cases, this is more expensive than a finance lease.

The advantages of leasing schemes (machinery and livestock) depend on the individual's circumstances. Leasing is a complex subject and it is advisable to seek professional advice to assess the best financial alternative.



#### Introduction

This section is designed to provide background information on how tax may affect the farm business and contains a summary of how the system operates. Tax is an increasingly complex subject and there are thirteen tax rates that could apply to income and capital gains of a Scottish Taxpayer.

The tax year which started on 6 April 2018 was the first year in which the Scottish Government's devolved powers were used to any significant impact. Before then, despite some tinkering with rate bands, the Scottish Rate of Income Tax (SRIT) had been kept the same as the rest of the UK (RUK). Now we have five specific rates/bands imposed by the Scottish Government and the table shown on page 523 illustrates the complexities involved.

Although every effort has been made to provide accurate details, no responsibility can be taken for any omissions that may have occurred in the treatment of this specialised field.

The Taxation section of the Handbook has been updated by CT (formerly Chiene + Tait LLP). CT is an independent accountancy firm which offers an extensive range of personal, business and advisory services to a wide range of clients and has a significant agricultural practice. If you would like to discuss the range of services provided by CT please contact their offices on 0131 558 5800 (Edinburgh), 0141 488 1200 (Glasgow) or 01463 575400 (Inverness) to speak to a member of the agricultural group or email <a href="mailto:agriculturalgroup@ct.me">agriculturalgroup@ct.me</a>.

## Tax Headlines for the 2023/24 Year

The last 12 months have been a particularly turbulent time for UK politics. As such there have been several key changes to tax legislation announced by both the UK and Scottish governments which came into effect on the 6 April 2023. We have highlighted some of these below:

#### Income Tax:

- For Scottish taxpayers, the rates of tax for the higher and additional rate bands have increased by 1% to 42% and 47% respectively.
- The additional rate band for Scotland and the UK has been reduced from £150,000 to £125,140.
- The dividend allowance has been reduced from £2,000 to £1,000.
   The allowance is expected to reduce further to £500 in April 2024.

#### Pensions:

- The Annual Allowance for pension contributions has increased from £40,000 to £60,000.
- The Lifetime Pension Savings Charge has been removed however, the Lifetime Limit of £1,073,100 remains in place. It is expected that

this limit will be abolished in April 2024 however, this is not guaranteed.

#### **Capital Gains Tax:**

 The annual exemption has reduced from £12,300 to £6,000 for individuals and from £6,150 to £3,000 for most trustees. The annual exemption is also expected to reduce further in April 2024 to £3,000 for individuals and £1,500 for most trustees.

#### VAT:

 A new penalty regime has been introduced for late submission and late payments for VAT compliance with effect from 1 January 2023.

#### **Corporation Tax:**

- The main rate of corporation tax increased from 19% to 25% with effect from 1 April 2023 for companies with taxable profits above £250,000.
- In addition, a small profits rate (SPR) was introduced for companies with taxable profits below £50,000. Companies falling within this rate will continue to pay corporation tax at 19%.
- Companies with taxable profits between £50,000 and £250,000 will pay tax at a marginal rate between 19% and 25%.

#### **Income Tax**

Income tax is calculated by applying the appropriate rates to taxable income. The amount of a person's income chargeable to tax in any year is calculated according to the specific rules applicable to the various types of income. Farming profits are assessed as trading income.

The net profit in the accounts usually requires an adjustment because some costs may appear in the accounts which are not allowable for tax purposes (e.g. depreciation) and some income may not be subject to income tax at all, or not taxed as trading income.

All taxpayers are entitled to £1,000 allowances for both property income and trading income. This means that the first £1,000 gross of most sources of property income and/or trading income is exempt from income tax. If gross income exceeds £1,000, then the taxpayer can either deduct the £1,000 allowance or deduct allowable expenses.

#### Main Income Tax reliefs

Allowed at top rate of tax	2023/24	2022/23
Personal Allowance 1	£12,570	£12,570
Blind Person's Allowance	£2,870	£2,600
Marriage Allowance <sup>2</sup>	£1,260	£1,260
Dividend Allowance (DA) 3	£1,000	£2,000
Personal Savings Allowance (PSA) 4		
- Basic Rate Taxpayer	£1,000	£1,000
- Higher Rate Taxpayer	£500	£500

Allowed only at 10%		
Married Couple's Allowance (MCA) <sup>5</sup>	£10,375	£9,415
Income limit for age-related allowances	£34,600	£31,400

- The personal allowance is withdrawn at £1 for every £2 by which total income exceeds £100,000 such that allowances become nil at income of £125,140.
- Up to 10% of the personal allowance can be transferred to a spouse who is no more than a basic rate taxpayer. Not available if the married couple's allowance is being claimed.
- The DA taxes the first £1.000 of dividend income at 0%.
- The PSA operates as a nil rate band for interest income.
- Only available if born before 6th April 1935.

#### UK Income Tax bands and rates

	2023/24	2022/23
Basic rate band	£37,700	£37,700
Higher rate band	£37,701 - £125,140	£37,701 - £150,000
Additional rate band	over £125,140	over £150,000

The tax rates differ for Non-Savings income (NS - salary, pensions, business profits, rent), Savings income (S - interest) and Dividend income (D).

	2023/24				2022/2	3
	NS	S	D	NS	S	D
Basic rate	20%	20%	8.75%	20%	20%	8.75%
Higher rate	40%	40%	33.75%	40%	40%	33.75%
Additional rate	45%	45%	39.35%	45%	45%	39.35%

#### Additional Rate Threshold Lowered

As of April 2023, the additional rate threshold was reduced from £150,000 to £125,140 for all UK, Scottish and Welsh taxpayers. Any income received in excess of this threshold will therefore be subject to tax at the additional rates noted in the table above.

#### **Reduction to the Dividend Allowance**

As of 6 April 2023, the Dividend Allowance was reduced from £2,000 to £1,000. As a result, only the first £1,000 of dividends received during the 2023/24 year will be taxed at 0% with any residual dividends taxed at the above rates. The UK Government have proposed to further restrict the Dividend Allowance to £500 in April 2024 however, this remains subject to change.

#### Scottish Rate of Income Tax (SRIT)

Since April 2017, the Scottish Parliament has had the authority to vary the rate bands as well as the actual tax rates. The SRIT will apply to Non-Savings Income belonging to a 'Scottish Taxpayer' regardless of where that income arises. The rules for defining a 'Scottish Taxpayer' can be complicated but will broadly apply where the individual's main family home is in Scotland.

From 2017/18 onwards, a Scottish Taxpayer who receives Non-Savings Income (salary, pensions, business profits, rents) as well as Savings income and Dividend income will need to consider both the UK tax rates and tax bands and the Scottish tax rates and tax bands in order to work out their income tax liability.

While the Scottish tax bands have not changed, the Scottish Government have elected to increase the higher and additional rates of tax by 1% to 42% and 47% respectively. Also, in line with the rest of the UK, the Scottish Additional Rate threshold has been reduced from £150,000 to £125,140.

For 2023/24, the Scottish rates of income tax and tax bands are as follows:

	Tax Band	2023/24
Starter rate	£12,570 - £14,732	19%
Basic rate	£14,733 - £25,688	20%
Intermediate rate	£25,689 - £43,662	21%
Higher rate	£43,663 - £125,140	42%
Additional rate	Over £125,140	47%

## Important investment annual limits

	2023/24	2022/23
Individual Savings Account (ISA)	£20,000	£20,000
Junior ISA 1	£9,000	£9,000
Enterprise Investment Scheme (EIS) <sup>2</sup>	£2,000,000	£2,000,000
Venture Capital Trust (VCT) <sup>2</sup>	£200,000	£200,000
Seed Enterprise Investment Scheme (SEIS) 3	£200,000	£100,000

- Available from 20 November 2011 to all UK resident children who do not have a Child Trust Fund account. From 6 April 2015 it has been possible to transfer a Child Trust Fund to a Junior ISA.
- Income Tax relief at 30% for both EIS and VCT
- Income Tax relief at 50% for SEIS

Full details of the rates of income tax and the main allowances can be found on the HM Revenue and Customs (HMRC) website at www.gov.uk.

## **Property Rental Income**

Since 6 April 2017 tax relief on finance costs for rental businesses with residential property has been restricted. Until 5 April 2017, any finance costs incurred annually were offset against rental income when calculating taxable profits. For the 2020/21 tax year onwards, taxpayers can only treat finance costs as a tax reducer at the basic rate of tax.

#### Tax Credits

The system of tax credits is a method by which financial support is given to those in work, or with children, on low incomes. Tax credits comprise working tax credits and child tax credits. The term tax credit is a misnomer: tax credits are a form of financial support, and they are administered by HMRC. The financial support (itself tax-free) consists of payments to claimants, and not offsets against tax liabilities. The income tax system treats members of a family independently. By contrast, tax credits are based, where appropriate, on the circumstances of couples living together, whether married or not. Tax credits are being replaced by the Universal Credit, and the move to the Universal Credit is expected to be completed by the end of 2024.

Further information on tax credits can be found on the tax credit website at <a href="https://www.gov.uk">www.gov.uk</a>.

## **Pensions**

It is recognised that state pensions do not provide an adequate income in old age and it is for this reason that individuals may wish to contribute to pensions other than under the state pension scheme. Pension contributions attract tax relief up to set limits and the contributions are accumulated in a fund that is free of income tax and capital gains tax.

The rules for tax relief on pension contributions have undergone significant changes over the years with a view to simplification. Complications remain with rules for the carry forward of unused relief and advice should be taken on the tax implications before a pension contribution is made. Broadly, however, anyone can contribute up to £3,600 (gross) each year, regardless of earnings. Pension payments are TAXATION 504

made net of basic rate tax relief so the individual would pay £2,880 and the government would add £720 to the pension fund to bring the total up to the £3,600 figure. Higher rate tax relief if applicable is then given through the individual's self-assessment tax return or PAYE code. For 2023/34, the maximum tax-efficient contribution will generally be £60,000 (gross) or 100% of current earnings unless there is unused pension relief available to carry forward from the previous tax years. With effect from 6 April 2020 the maximum contribution is tapered where 'adjusted income' (i.e. including pension contributions) is more than £260,000. The reduction is £1 for every £2 of income over £260,000 and the minimum allowance will be £4,000.

There is also a lifetime limit to the value an individual can contribute to a pension fund tax efficiently. For 2023/24, the "lifetime allowance" remains at £1,073,100, however the pension charge arising from a breach of the lifetime limit was removed as of 6 April 2023. While the lifetime limit remains in place for the 2023/24 year, it is expected that the UK Government will abolish this limit in April 2024. Please note that this is simply a proposal and therefore is subject to change.

Occupational schemes are available to employees who have an employer offering such a scheme and the Pensions Act 2008 included provisions requiring employers to set up pension arrangements for all employees. The rules for compulsory work pensions include a government "auto-enrolment" scheme called the National Employment Savings Trust (NEST). There are now alternative private pension providers offering auto-enrolment scheme options in addition to the government NEST scheme. The implementation date for compulsory pensions is phased according to the number of employees. Staging dates started in the final quarter of 2012 for the largest employers and all existing employers should now be complying.

From 6 April 2015, those with a money purchase pension (i.e. not final salary schemes) will be able to have unrestricted access to the full value of their pension fund. Any withdrawals above the level of the tax-free amount (currently 25%) will be taxed at the individual's marginal rate of income tax. To prevent recycling funds into another pension to increase the tax relief available, a Money Purchase Annual Allowance (MPAA) was introduced. Until 5 April 2017 the MPAA was £10,000, however, with effect from 6 April 2017 it has been £4,000.

Recent tax changes have resulted in pensions becoming increasingly beneficial for inheritance tax planning matters.

## **Capital Allowances**

Main capital allowances - plant and machinery	Mowance %
Annual Investment allowance: £1,000,000 (from 1 Jan 201	9 100
to 31 March 2024)  Certain energy and water efficient equipment, cars wit	h 100
zero emissions	
Writing down allowance: general pool	18
Writing down allowance: special rate pool*	6

\* The special rate pool includes long life assets, integral plant in buildings, thermal insulation, solar shading and cars with CO<sub>2</sub> emissions over 50g/km.

In the accounts it is normal practice to write-off part of the cost of plant, machinery, vehicles and buildings as depreciation each year. In calculating taxable income, this depreciation is added back to profit, and capital allowances are deducted.

Since 6 April 2008, it has been possible to claim the 100% Annual Investment Allowance (AIA) for plant and machinery (excluding cars). On 1 January 2019, the AIA increased to £1,000,000 and is expected to remain at this level until 31 March 2025. The AIA is available to partnerships made up of individuals, but it is not available to 'mixed partnerships', i.e. partnerships that include a company or a trust.

Capital allowances for new cars are related to the  $CO_2$  rating of the car. New electric cars or cars with zero emissions enjoy a 100% first year allowance. Cars with a rating up to 50g/km will go into the general pool and receive 18% allowances (restricted to £3,000 per annum if the car cost more than £3,000). Cars with higher ratings will go into the special rate pool and only receive 6% allowances.

Capital allowances can no longer be claimed for expenditure on agricultural buildings or works.

Expenditure on integral features of a building such as electrical and lighting systems, cold water and water heating systems and expenditure on solar panels qualifies for special rate allowances at 6%.

A 'Structures and Building Allowance' ('SBA') is available at a rate of 3% per annum on a straight-line basis for qualifying expenditure on the construction of qualifying commercial property.

Farmers should review their expenditure on buildings to ensure that any expenditure which may qualify for plant and machinery, or integral features allowances are identified. It is also important to review the timing of capital expenditure to maximise allowances.

#### Losses

When an individual makes a trading loss for a tax year, the loss can be relieved against any other income of the same tax year, against any other income of the previous tax year, against capital gains of either year or by carry forward against future trading profits from the same trade. There are also special loss relief rules for losses made in the early years of a business and the last twelve months before the cessation of trade.

However, from 6 April 2013, the amount of *income tax* loss relief available to an individual in a tax year in respect of a trade loss is capped at the greater of £50,000 or 25% of income.

In addition, the amount of loss relief that a sole trader or partner may claim against general income has been limited to £25,000 if the loss is from *non-active trades*. An individual is deemed to be non-active if they spend an average of less than 10 hours per week personally engaged in the trade's activities. The existing rules for restricting tax relief for losses incurred for more than five consecutive tax years under the "hobby farming" provisions also still apply.

For companies, trading losses can be offset against other profits in the same group or carried forward indefinitely and are available for offset against profits of the same trade.

## **Relief for Fluctuating Profits (Farmers Averaging)**

Relief for fluctuating profits (also known as Farmers Averaging) is available to any individual or partnership carrying on a trade of farming or market gardening. Prior to April 2016, it was possible to average two consecutive years of assessment where the profits of one year are at least 30% below the profits of the other. From April 2016, it has been possible to choose to average over a five-year period.

Averaging claims can result in significant savings of tax and national insurance contributions. Averaging is a valuable relief for farmers, particularly now that income tax rates can be as high as 47%.

## **Herd Basis of Livestock Valuation**

Under the herd basis of livestock valuation, fluctuations in the value of production animals are not taken into account in computing profits, nor is the cost of the original herd or flock deductible. The values of the original production stock numbers are held constant throughout the period that the herd is in existence.

An election to adopt the herd basis of livestock valuation can normally only be made at a time when a production herd is first kept and provided that a herd of that class has not been kept in the preceding five years.

Once made, an election is irrevocable and will come to an end only on ceasing to keep a production herd of the particular class for a period of five years or on a change of business structure, e.g. when a sole trader introduces a partner to the business. The time limit for making an election to adopt the herd basis of valuation is two years after the end of the first tax year affected by the purchase of the herd.

The advantage of the herd basis is the exclusion from taxable profit of changes in value of production animals. In addition, when a whole herd or a substantial part of it (over 20%) is sold without replacement, any difference between sale value and book value is not taxable for income tax or capital gains tax purposes.

#### **Basis Period Reform**

Changes have recently been announced which will affect the taxation of unincorporated business profits (i.e. sole traders and partnerships) that do not have a 31 March or 5 April accounting year end.

Under the current rules, business profits are assessed according to defined "basis periods". Broadly, a business' basis period will match its account period, with the profits from the accounting period ending in the tax year being those subject to income tax. More complex rules applied to businesses that were in the early or final years of trading.

In 2022, the UK Government announced that the concept of "Basis Periods" would be abolished and, instead, replaced by the "Tax Year Basis" with effect from April 2024. The new rules ensure that profits and losses are apportioned to tax years where a business does not have a 31 March or 5 April year end. Therefore, all businesses will be taxed on profits arising in the tax year from 2024/25 onwards. To assist with the changes, Transitional Rules have been introduced for the 2023/24 year.

Where a trader or business has transitional profits for the 2023/24 year, the rules will spread these profits over a maximum period of five tax years. However, the trader may elect to spread these profits over a shorter period, if preferrable.

Where transitional profits take a taxpayer's adjusted net income over the £100,000 threshold, the taxpayer's personal allowance will be restricted. However, transitional profits are not taken into consideration when assessing whether the £50,000 threshold for Child Benefit has been breached or the tapering threshold for the pension Annual Allowance.

With the changes coming into effect, affected sole traders and unincorporated businesses should ensure that they have good forecasts for expected cashflow and likely profits/losses for the coming years. It may also be beneficial to consider aligning their accounting period with the tax year to minimise the administrative burden going forward.

Taxation 508

If you require any advice or guidance regarding the Basis Period Reform, please speak to an advisor.

## **Self-Assessment Procedures**

Every personal tax return carries a self-assessment section in which the taxpayer is normally expected to calculate his or her own income tax and capital gains tax liability. The submission deadline for paper tax returns is 31 October following the end of the tax year. The submission deadline for tax returns delivered electronically is 31 January following the end of the tax year. Penalties are imposed for the late submissions of tax returns.

Tax liabilities are settled via two interim payments on account and a final balancing payment. The two interim payments on account are payable on 31 January during the tax year and 31 July following the end of the tax year. The balance of any income tax due and the full amount of any capital gains tax due is payable on 31 January following the end of the tax year. Interest and surcharges will be due on tax paid late.

Records of personal income, such as bank interest and dividend income should be retained for a period of one year and ten months following the year of assessment to which they relate unless the taxpayer also has a business or let property in which case all records must be kept for five years and ten months.

## **Corporation Tax Procedures**

Companies have 12 months from the end of the accounting period to file their tax return. For most companies, tax payments are due nine months and 1 day after the end of the accounting period and large companies pay tax in instalments.

## **Corporation Tax Rates**

#### Year to 31 March 2024

Main rate	25%
Small profits rate	19%

As of 1 April 2023, the Corporation Tax main rate for non-ring-fenced profits was increased to 25% applying to profits over £250,000. A small profits rate (SPR) has been introduced for companies with profits of £50,000 or less so that they will continue to pay Corporation Tax at 19%. Companies with profits between £50,000 and £250,000 will pay tax at the main rate reduced by a marginal relief providing a gradual increase in the effective Corporation Tax rate.

If the farm trade is carried on through the medium of a company, corporation tax on the profits must be paid by the company. Corporation tax is charged on the trading profits, capital gains and other income of an accounting period. Directors' salaries and fees are a charge against profit. Capital allowances are deducted where expenditure is incurred on the acquisition of qualifying plant and machinery.

## **Annual Tax on Enveloped Dwellings**

From 1 April 2013 an annual tax charge has been imposed on certain 'non-natural persons' (broadly, companies, partnerships with a corporate partner and collective investment schemes) which hold UK residential dwellings. From 1 April 2016 properties valued at more than £500,000 on specific valuation dates are subject to the charge. For 2023/24, the charge is determined as follows:

Property Value	Annual Tax Charge
£500,000 - £1,000,000	£4,150
£1,000,001 - £2,000,000	£8,450
£2,000,001 - £5,000,000	£28,650
£5,000,001 - £10,000,000	£67,050
£10,000,001 - £20,000,000	£134,550
More than £20,000,000	£269,450

A capital gains tax charge may also arise on disposal and a 15% SDLT or LBTT charge may arise on the acquisition of such properties.

A new valuation will be required for 2023/24 ATED returns. Residential properties owned by non-natural persons must be revalued on 1 April 2022. This value will then apply to ATED returns for the next five chargeable periods (starting from 2023/2024).

## **Capital Gains Tax**

The annual exempt amount for 2023/24 for individuals has been reduced from £12,300 to £6,000, and, for most trustees, the exempt amount is reduced from £6,150 to £3,000. The Capital Gains Tax (CGT) rates for 2023/24 are 10% (for the element within the basic rate band) and 20% for gains falling with the higher and additional rate bands. Gains on residential property attract the higher 18%/28% rates.

CGT is a tax on the increase in value of certain property which is sold or given away in a lifetime. It applies to the sale or gift of assets such as land, shares, or other capital assets. CGT does not apply to transfers of cash or the disposal of trading stock. Lifetime gifts between spouses do not give rise to a chargeable gain.

Capital losses are set against other capital gains of the same year or carried forward to reduce gains in excess of the annual exemption in

future years. Capital losses cannot be carried back unless they arise in the year of death.

From, 1 April 2013, CGT is payable at 28% in respect of any gain arising from the disposal of residential property owned by UK resident or non-UK resident "non-natural persons".

From 6 April 2015, CGT is payable on the disposal of UK residential property by non-resident individuals. On sale, there are two options. The property value can be rebased at 5 April 2015 and the chargeable gain arising on disposal will be the difference between the 5 April 2015 valuation and the value at date of sale. Alternatively, the gain arising over the whole period of ownership can be calculated and apportioned, with only the element of the gain arising after 6 April 2015 being liable to CGT.

From 6 April 2019, CGT is payable on the disposal of all UK residential and non-residential property (i.e. commercial property) by non-resident individuals. In determining the CGT position, it is possible to rebase the property to reflect its value at 6 April 2019.

From 6 April 2020, there is a new reporting and payment requirement for a UK resident individual who disposes of a residential property and the disposal gives rise to a charge to CGT, i.e. the gain is not covered by a relief (such as main residence relief), losses or the annual exemption. The individual is required to make a return in respect of the disposal to HM Revenue & Customs within 60 days, and at the same time make a payment on account of capital gains tax.

**Business Asset Disposal Relief** was known as Entrepreneurs' Relief before 6 April 2020.

Business Asset Disposal Relief applies to disposals of a sole trade or interest in a partnership trade or shares in a trading company where the shareholder owns at least 5% of the ordinary share capital **and** has at least 5% of the voting rights **and** is entitled to 5% of the profits on winding up and is an officer or employee of the company. There is a requirement to meet the qualifying criteria for a minimum period of 24 months (previously the minimum ownership period was 12 months). Qualifying gains are taxed at 10% up to a lifetime maximum of £1m.

**Principal Private Residence Relief** (PPR) will generally exempt the gain arising on the sale of the farmhouse and up to half a hectare of grounds. The relief will be restricted if any part of the residence is used solely for business purposes. Where a property had been occupied as the owner's only or main residence, the last 9 months of ownership will qualify for PPR even if the property was no longer occupied.

**Gift Relief** is available on the gift of assets used in a trade carried on by the transferor, agricultural property (including tenanted land) or shares in an unquoted company. The capital gain is calculated as normal but does

511 Taxation

not become chargeable if both the transferor and the transferee agree to "hold over" the gain. If an election is made, the transferee will be deemed to acquire the asset at its open market value less the gain held over. In this way the tax charge is deferred until the transferee sells the asset at arm's length. Gift relief is restricted if there has been any non-business use of the asset.

Roll Over Relief can be claimed when a capital asset which has been used for trade purposes (e.g. a building) is sold at a gain and the whole of the sales proceeds are invested in other qualifying assets to be used for trade purposes. The value of the new asset is deemed to be reduced by the amount of the gain arising on the sale of the first asset. The sale proceeds must be reinvested in the period commencing twelve months before and three years after the sale of the original asset. If the entire proceeds of the sale are not reinvested, only partial roll-over relief is available.

### Inheritance Tax

Nil Rate Band (NRB)	£325,000
Rate above NRB	40% <sup>1</sup>
Lifetime transfers to certain trusts	20%
Annual exemption for lifetime gifts	£3,000
Small gifts - annual amount per donee	£250

There is a reduced rate of 36% for an estate leaving 10% or more to charity on or after 6 April 2012

Tapering relief applies to reduce the tax on transfers within 7 years of death. The reduction in tax is 20% for survivorship of 3-4 years, 40% for 4-5, 60% for 5-6 and 80% for 6-7 years.

It should be noted that it is now possible for a nil rate band which is unused on a person's death to be transferred to the estate of their spouse or civil partner. Chargeable transfers at death are subject to IHT, but there is no IHT charged on lifetime gifts to individuals. Such transfers are known as potentially exempt transfers (PETs). Where the donor dies within seven years of making a PET, the transfer is taxed on its value at the date of the gift, using the death rate scale applicable at the date of death.

An additional tax-free band worth £175,000 per individual (£350,000 per married couple) applies from April 2020 in respect of the transfer of an individual's main home on death. The £350,000 allowance applies where the property is passed between spouses on first death and then on to children or grandchildren.

The combination of this new allowance and the existing IHT Nil Rate Band of £325,000 per individual means that a married couple now has a

combined NRB of £1 million. However, this new allowance is only available in full where the value of the deceased estate is under £2 million. In deceased estates with a value of over £2 million, the allowance is reduced by £1 for every £2 over £2 million. This means that deceased estates with a value of more than £2.35 million will not benefit from the allowance.

Several transfers are left out of account in arriving at the cumulative total on which a person is chargeable. These include transfers between spouses, lifetime transfers made in a year up to a value of £3,000 and transfers to charities.

Wide ranging changes to IHT were announced in 2006 which have had a significant impact on UK estate planning using trusts. As a result of the scope and complexity of these trust rules it is not possible to consider the detail here. Farmers would be advised to consult their tax advisers to review the terms of existing trusts and their wills.

Agricultural and business property relief can in some circumstances reduce the value of the chargeable transfer to Nil.

### Agricultural Property Relief (APR)

Nature of property	Rate of Relief
Vacant possession or right to obtain vacant possession within 12 months	100%
Agricultural land let after 1 September 1995	100%
Any other circumstances *	50%

\* The 100% relief can apply in certain circumstances where land has been owned and let since before 10 March 1981 and by Extra Statutory Concession F17.

Agricultural Property Relief (APR) only applies to the agricultural value of farmland. Where the farm has additional development value this may qualify for Business Property Relief (BPR).

Agricultural property includes "such cottages, farm buildings and farmhouses, together with the land occupied with them, as are of a character appropriate to the property". To qualify for APR, the transferor must either have farmed the agricultural property for two years before the transfer or have owned it for seven years before the transfer, during the whole of which time it has been occupied for the purposes of agriculture.

In order to obtain APR for a farmhouse it is necessary to show that the farmhouse is of a character and size appropriate to the property and the requirements of the farming activities conducted on the agricultural land. Relief may therefore be denied where the farmhouse is excessively large in relation to the farm. The definition of farmhouses and other agricultural property has been considered in a number of cases. HMRC will review APR claims more or less as a matter of course and specialist advice may

513 Taxation

be needed now, i.e. on a proactive basis, or in the event of an HMRC challenge.

## **Business Property Relief (BPR)**

Nature of property	Rate of Relief
Business or interest in a business	100%
Controlling shareholding in quoted company	50%
Shareholding in unquoted company	100%
Controlling holding in unquoted securities	100%
Settled property used in the business of a life tenant	100%/50%*
Land, buildings, plant used in company or partnership	50%

<sup>\* 100%</sup> relief is available where the property is transferred with the business on death otherwise the 50% rate applies.

BPR is a relief against IHT on business assets, including a tenant's capital items such as machinery and livestock. To qualify for BPR, the property should have been owned by the claimant for two years before the transfer (or it must have replaced other qualifying assets owned for at least two out of the five years before the transfer). BPR is not available if the business or company is one of "wholly or mainly" dealing in securities, stocks or shares, land or buildings or in the making or holding of investments. Some business activities are borderline and particular care will be needed for mixed estates comprising farming and letting activities.

### Value Added Tax

Value added tax (VAT) is an indirect tax on sales of goods and services. In general, a taxable business pays VAT on its purchases (input tax) and charges VAT on its sales (output tax). Taxable businesses are required to pass on the output tax to HMRC and may reclaim input tax. From 1 April 2023 until 31 March 2024, businesses with an annual turnover of taxable goods and services of more than £85,000 are required to register for VAT. Businesses with a turnover of less than £83,000 may elect to deregister. It is also possible to voluntarily register for VAT where turnover is below £85,000 if this is seen to be beneficial. Once registered VAT returns are normally submitted to HMRC quarterly (although it is possible to apply for monthly VAT returns subject to certain conditions see below).

Standard rate (1/6 of VAT-inclusive price)	20.0%
Registration level from 1 April 2023	£85,000 per annum
Deregistration level from 1 April 2023	£83,000 per annum

There are three rates of VAT applicable to taxable income: a standard rate, a reduced rate of 5% and a 0% rate. The standard rate is currently 20% and has been at this level since 4 January 2011.

Some income streams are not taxable, and are exempt from VAT. This can include supplies made in connection with land, i.e. renting or selling land or property. It is possible to 'opt to tax' land or property so that you can make the lease, licence or sale taxable. This is beneficial if there is input VAT to claim on expenditure connected with the property. The option to tax does not apply to residential accommodation.

Since farm businesses often have zero rated taxable income they can often be in a position where VAT being reclaimed from HMRC exceeds output VAT paid. In such situations, it is advisable to apply to HMRC to submit monthly rather than quarterly returns to aid cashflow. This can be done online.

Farmers may deregister for VAT and elect to use the "flat rate" farmers' scheme. A "flat rate" farmer cannot reclaim VAT on inputs, but charges and retains a flat rate addition of 4% on designated farming activities. This applies even if some of the goods would otherwise be zero rated. If the farmer is involved in other non-farming activities (e.g. bed and breakfast) which have a turnover above the VAT threshold, the flat rate scheme may not be available.

The following is a brief summary of the VAT rates as they apply to typical farming activities and expenditure.

#### **VAT - exempt Items**

Banking

Certain subscriptions

Cottage rents other than for holiday purposes

Granting of credit and loans

Instalment credit finance charges on a hire-purchase

Insurances

Land let for growing grain, etc\*

Postal services

Purchase or sale of land and existing buildings\*

Rent\*

Easements, Wayleaves, Servitudes, Rights of Way\*

\* The grant of a lease, licence or sale of land and property is exempt from VAT. Therefore, the above activities marked with a \* are exempt from VAT unless an option to tax is in place. If an option to tax is in place these supplies are standard rated.

## VAT - standard rated goods and services

Accountants' fees Artificial insemination Binder twine

Business activities of a Government Department

Camping facilities and car parks

Charges for storage of goods in enclosed spaces

Commission

Consultants' fees

Contract work for which a payment is in cash or kind

Cottage rents if let as holiday accommodation

Domestic fuel (special rate of 5% - provided supplied for "qualifying use")

Farmyard manure

Fencing and drainage

**Fertilisers** 

Fishing and shooting rights

Fuel - petrol, diesel, and other heavy oil (for road use)

Grazing wintering and land let (with care of animals)

Haulage

Hire of machine or implements

Horses and ponies

Leasing charges

Machinery and vehicle repairs

MLC recording fees

New or second-hand machinery

Non-edible horticultural products

Non-residential construction

Property repairs

Quota sales and leases

Room lettings where catering is included

Sheep dogs

Soil and silage sampling charges

Sprays

Subscriptions, if association VAT registered

Telephone accounts

Tourist accommodation and meals

Trees and hedgerow timber

Paint

Pet foods

Veterinary services and medicines

Wood

Wool

## VAT - zero rated goods and services

Animal feeding stuffs

Bees

Crops

Energy Saving Materials installed in residential properties (from 1 April 2022 to 31 March 2027)

Eggs

Sale of new residential buildings

Construction services in relation to a new dwelling

Grazing and wintering (no service included)

Livestock but excluding working animals

Milk

Newspapers, books and periodicals (including online since 1 May 2020)

Seeds of food and seed plants

Trees and bushes if used for production of edible fruit

#### Outside the scope of VAT

Grants
Compensation
Insurance Claims
Dilapidation payments

#### Car fuel scale charges

Other than farm vehicles, where fuel is purchased for vehicles which are used for private and business purposes, VAT is only partially recoverable. To make things simpler businesses can use the VAT Fuel Scale Charge. When using this system the business reclaims all VAT incurred on fuel and then accounts for the private use using the fuel scale charge. Alternatively, the business can elect to not recover any VAT incurred on fuel.

The VAT road fuel scale charges are based on the emissions rating of the vehicle and were updated with effect from 1 May 2023. These figures should be used only from the start of the next VAT accounting period beginning on or after that date. These figures along with previous years can be found on the HMRC website at <a href="https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/vat-road-fuel-scale-charges-table">https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/vat-road-fuel-scale-charges-table</a>

### **Basic Payment Scheme Entitlements**

The receipt of BPS from the Scottish Government is outside the scope of VAT.

The sale or lease of BPS entitlements by a VAT registered business is treated as a supply. This means that the purchase price would be subject to VAT at the standard rate and farmers would be looking to recover this input VAT.

#### **Brexit**

The UK's transition period with the European Union came to an end on 31 December 2020 and therefore new rules came into force from 1 January 2021 for trading with suppliers and customers based in the EU.

Businesses that trade with EU suppliers and customers should consider their position following the exit from the EU to make sure the correct treatment is followed.

## **Energy Saving Materials**

A new zero rating was introduced from 1 April 2022 for the supply and installation of energy saving materials into residential property including solar panels, heat pumps and roof insulation. The zero-rate will be available for five years and will revert to the 5% reduced VAT rate from 1 April 2027.

#### **New Penalty Regine for VAT**

The new penalty regime for VAT defaults came into effect for taxpayers from <u>1 January 2023</u>. This replaced the previous default surcharge regime for late submission and payments of VAT.

Late submissions: The new regime for late submissions of VAT returns introduced a points-based penalty system where taxpayers will not receive an automatic financial penalty until they have acquired the necessary number of 'points'. The points issued will be proportionate and the aim is to penalise the small minority of taxpayers who persistently miss submission obligations rather than those who make occasional mistakes.

Taxpayers will receive a point each time a submission deadline is missed with HMRC. A notification of each point acquired will be sent out to the taxpayer by HMRC. Once the taxpayer has received a certain number of points, a financial penalty of £200 will be charged to the taxpayer. The points threshold is determined by how often the taxpayer makes submissions to HMRC. The taxpayer will also be placed into a period of compliance during which all submission obligations are to be met within the period. This is summarised as follows:

Submission Frequency	Penalty threshold	Period of Compliance
Annual	2 points	24 months
Quarterly	4 points	12 months
Monthly	5 points	6 months

**Late Payments:** The new late payment penalty consists of two separate charges. The first charge becomes payable 30 days after the payment due date and will be based on a set percentage of the balance outstanding.

First Charge		
Days after payment due date	Action by taxpayer	Penalty
0 to 15	Payments made or taxpayer proposes a time to pay that is eventually agreed.	No penalty is payable
16 to 30	Payments made or taxpayer proposes a time to pay that is eventually agreed.	The penalty will be calculated at half the full percentage rate (2%).
Day 31	No payment made, no time to pay agreed.	2% of what was due at day 15, plus 2% of what was due at day 30.

Taxation 518

A second charge will also become payable from day 31 and will accrue on a daily basis, based on amounts outstanding. As with the first charge, the taxpayer can agree a time to pay with HMRC.

To allow taxpayers time to get used to the new changes, HMRC will not be issuing a first late payment penalty for the first year from 1 January 2023 until 31 December 2023, if you pay in full within three days of your payment due date.

**Late Payment Interest:** From 1 January 2023, HMRC will charge late payment interest from the day your payment is overdue to the day your payment is made in full. The late payment interest will be calculated at the Bank of England base rate at the time **plus** 2.5%.

## **National Insurance Contributions (NICs)**

Class 1 (employees)	Main rate
6 April 2023 to 5 April 2024	
Employee contributions - on earnings £242-£967 pw - on earnings above £967 pw	12% 2%
Employer contributions - On all earnings above £175 pw	13.8%

Employer contributions (at 13.8%) are also due on most benefits in kind and on tax paid on an employee's behalf under a PAYE settlement agreement.

Class 2 (self-employed)	
Flat rate per week	£3.45
Small earnings exception: profits per annum	£6,725

Class 3 (voluntary)	
Flat rate per week	£17.45

Class 4 (self-employed)	
On profits £12,570 - £50,270	9%
On profits over £50,270	2%

From 6 April 2014, every business or charity in the UK is entitled to benefit from an "allowance" in respect of their employer Class 1 NIC liability. As of 6 April 2022, this "allowance" increased from £4,000 to £5,000.

Self-employed individuals will pay both Class 2 and Class 4 NICs and these will be collected through the Self-Assessment tax return. No NIC is levied if the individual is over state pension age.

## Stamp Duty (SD)

% of Total Cons	sideration
Shares and marketable securities (nil if value up to £1,000)	0.5%

# Stamp Duty Land Tax (SDLT)/Land Building Transaction Tax (LBTT) in Scotland

SDLT/LBTT imposes a charge on land transactions. LBTT applies in Scotland only. SDLT applies in England and Northern Ireland. The tax is calculated as a percentage of chargeable consideration with different amounts applicable to residential and non-residential transactions. The person liable to pay the tax is the purchaser. In general, the tax must be paid at the same time the return is made. Interest is charged on late paid tax, and on late paid penalties.

Commercial Property			
LBTT		SDLT	
Up to £150,000	0%	Up to £150,000	0%
Over £150,000 to £250,000	1%	Over £150,000 to £250,000	2%
Over £250,000	5%	Over £250,000	5%

Residential Property (Single Property)				
LBTT SDLT				
Rates from 1 April 2021		Rates from 23 September 2022		
Up to £145,000	0%	Up to £250,000	0%	
Over £145,001 to £250,000	2%	Over £250,000 to £925,000	5%	
Over £250,001 to £325,000	5%	Over £925,000 to £1.5m	10%	
Over £325,001 to £750,000	10%	Above £1.5m	12%	
Above £750,000	12%			

A supplement applies for both SDLT and LBTT purposes where a second residential property is purchased by an individual for more than £40,000. The rate is 3% for SDLT purposes and 6% for LBTT purposes (increased to 6% from 16 December 2022). The 4% supplement also applies for LBTT purposes when certain "non-natural persons" (broadly, companies, partnerships, collective investment schemes) purchase a residential property, even if it is their first and only residential property.

For buyers purchasing their first home, the thresholds for LBTT and SDLT vary slightly from those noted in the table below. For those

Taxation 520

purchasing their first home in Scotland, the LBTT nil rate threshold is increased to £175,000, after which the normal rates apply.

## Single Farm Payment Scheme/Basic Payment Scheme

The BPS is a regional area-based scheme. BPS receipts will be liable to income tax or corporation tax (if paid to a company) and should be included in the taxable trading income in the relevant accounting period. The BPS will continue in Scotland in its current form until 2024, after which it is likely to be revised by the Scottish Government.

For more information on the BPS, see pages 459-485.

#### **Commercial Woodlands**

Commercial woodlands enjoy a tax favoured status.

For income tax purposes, sales of timber from commercial woodland can be outside the scope of income tax. However, in circumstances where land is predominantly occupied for another purpose, receipts from the sale of timber may fall outside the exemption. For example, receipts from the sale of trees planted on a farm should be included as part of farming profits. An owner of commercial woodlands who simply lets the land will receive income in the form of rent and this would be classed as profits from a rental business.

In relation to capital gains tax, profits from the sale of trees are exempt, but there may be a charge to capital gains tax on a profit on the sale of land (i.e. the solum). Furthermore, the occupation of commercial woodlands is a qualifying activity for roll-over and hold-over reliefs.

Inheritance tax exemption is potentially available through 100% Business Property Relief once a two-year period of ownership of commercial woodlands has been established. Agricultural Property Relief would potentially be available on woodlands whose occupation is ancillary to the agricultural land. An example of this would be a woodland shelter belt.

For more information see the Forestry and Farm Woodlands section on page 301.

## **Anti-Avoidance**

The "General Anti-Abuse Rule" ("GAAR") came into force with the enactment of the Finance Act 2013 on 17 July 2013. The rule counteracts abusive tax avoidance schemes and applies to income tax, national insurance contributions, corporation tax, capital gains tax, inheritance tax, petroleum revenue tax and stamp duty land tax.

The measure supports the Government's objective of promoting fairness in the tax system by deterring taxpayers from entering into abusive schemes that might succeed under current law. The GAAR provides that tax advantages arising from such arrangements are counteracted on a just and reasonable basis.

The UK GAAR legislation has a 'safety net' arrangement in that there is a requirement for HM Revenue & Customs to seek opinion from an independent panel before invoking the GAAR legislation. There is now a separate Scottish GAAR which initially will only apply to the two devolved taxes (Land and Buildings transaction tax (LBTT) and Scottish landfill tax). The Scottish GAAR has no requirement to bring in an independent perspective and, therefore, gives much more power to Revenue Scotland. It is intended that the Scottish GAAR will extend to all devolved taxes in the future.

## **Making Tax Digital**

In the March 2015 Budget, the Government announced its vision for a new digital tax administration and there was much publicity about this being the death of the annual self-assessment tax return. The transformation of the tax system, to be fully in place by April 2020, was hailed by HMRC as being simpler, more effective, and more efficient.

Under Making Tax Digital (MTD) there will be a requirement to keep accounting records in a digital format and to submit income details, expenditure details and tax computations to HMRC using MTD compatible software on at least a quarterly basis. The new system will have a fundamental impact on record-keeping and businesses/landlords will be required to use digital tools such as cloud software or apps, which will have the ability to upload information to HMRC. Each taxpayer will have an online 'digital account' where they will be able to view their payments.

For VAT periods beginning on or after 1 April 2022 it is now compulsory to keep VAT records in a digital format and to file VAT returns using MTD compatible software.

Originally, HMRC had announced that sole traders and landlords with income of more than £10,000 would be required to file their income tax self-assessment information through MTD from 6 April 2024. However, in December 2022, HMRC announced that, due to delays, the first phase of MTD for ITSA will instead begin in April 2026 and will apply to sole traders and landlords earning above £50,000. From April 2027, the scheme will be extended to those with income exceeding £30,000.

Eventually all businesses and organisations will have to comply with MTD. Quarterly MTD returns will replace the annual corporation tax return and the business pages of self-assessment tax returns. A

quarterly return will need to be made for each tax a business pays. Therefore, there will eventually be a requirement to submit a quarterly VAT return, as well as a quarterly corporation tax or income tax return.

## **Summary of Income Tax and Capital Gains Tax Rates**

8.75% 10%	Basic Rate for Dividend Income Capital Gains Tax Rate for gains attracting Business Asset Disposal Relief
10%	Capital Gains Tax Rate for gains up to Basic Rate limit
18%	Capital Gains Tax Rate for gains on Residential Property up
1070	to Basic Rate limit
19%	Starter Rate for Scottish NSND (non-savings/non-dividend)
	Income
20%	Capital Gains Tax Rate for gains above Basic Rate limit
20%	Basic Rate for Scottish NSND Income
20%	Basic Rate for RUK NSND income
20%	Basic Rate for Savings Income
21%	Intermediate Rate for Scottish NSND Income
28%	Capital Gains Tax Rate for gains on Residential Property
	above Basic Rate limit
33.75%	Higher Rate for Dividend Income
39.35%	Top Rate for Dividend Income
40%	Higher Rate for RUK NSND Income
40%	Higher Rate for Savings Income
42%	Higher Rate for Scottish NSND Income
45%	Top Rate for RUK NSND Income
45%	Top Rate for Savings Income
47%	Top Rate for Scottish NSND Income

#### Notes

The Scottish Rate of Income Tax (SRIT) only applies to certain types of income. This is non-savings/non-dividend income (NSND) which is broadly salaries, self-employment profits, pension income and rental income.



# Summary of Farm Management Practices (including useful dates and timings)

## Good Agricultural and Environmental Conditions (GAEC) - Scotland

#### **Buffer strips (GAEC 1)**

no cultivations and application of pesticides within
 1 Jan - 31 Dec
 2m of the top of the bank of watercourses

## Water abstraction (GAEC 2)

submit annual data return

by 31 Dec

### Muirburn (GAEC 6)

permitted between and inclusive
 1 Oct - 15 Apr
 (or 30 Apr with the landowner's permission)

#### Hedges and trees (GAEC 7)

no trimming between and inclusive
 1 Mar - 31 Aug
 (or 31 Jul if hedge/tree in field to be sown with WOSR or TGRS)

 no cultivations and application of fertilisers and pesticides within 2m from the centre line of hedges

#### Greening

#### Permanent grassland

Nitrogen fertiliser and lime plan prepared by 9 Jun

## Ecological Focus Areas (EFAs)

EFA fallow period 15 Jan - 15 Jul Establish EFA green cover by 1 Nov Maintain EFA green cover until 31 Dec Establish EFA catch crop in 'spring' until 31 Dec Maintain EFA catch crop Harvest of EFA nitrogen fixing crops after 1 Aug Cut or graze EFA margins (buffers; cut only, not graze) after 15 Jul submit by 15 May EFA map

## Diffuse Pollution General Binding Rules (DP GBRs) - Scotland

Minimum legal working distances from watercourses:

#### Within 2m of a watercourse

- no application of inorganic fertiliser
- no application of pesticides
- no cultivation (from top of bank)

#### Within 5m of a watercourse

prevent significant poaching

## Within 5m of spring, well or borehole

- no fertiliser application
- no cultivation
- no livestock

#### Within 10m of a watercourse

- no slurry or manure application
- no storage of fertiliser (including temporary field middens)
- no livestock feeders

## Within 50m of spring, well or borehole

- no storage of fertilisers (including temporary field middens)
- no slurry or manure application

### NVZ - Scotland (SMR 1)

NVZ fertiliser and manure management plan prepared before 1 Mar NVZ closed periods (organic manures with a high available N content): Grassland Other land Shallow or sandy soils 1 Sep - 31 Dec 1 Aug - 31 Dec All other soil types 15 Oct - 31 Jan 1 Oct - 31 Jan NVZ closed periods (manufactured nitrogen fertiliser): Grassland Other land Moray, Aberdeenshire, Banff & Buchan NVZ 15 Sep - 20 Feb 1 Sep - 20 Feb All other Scottish NVZ areas 15 Sep - 15 Feb 1 Sep - 15 Feb

## NVZ - England, Wales and Northern Ireland

1442 dosed periods (organic manares with a high available 14 centerly).			
	Grassland	Other land	
Shallow or sandy soils	1 Sep - 31 Dec	1 Aug - 31 Dec	
All other soil types	15 Oct - 31 Jan*	1 Oct - 31 Jan*	
	*(1	5 Oct - 31 Jan NI)	
NVZ closed periods (manufactured nitrogen fertiliser):			
	Grassland	Other land	
England and Wales	15 Sep - 15 Jan	1 Sep - 15 Jan	
Northern Ireland	15 Sep - 31 Jan	15 Sep - 31 Jan	

NVZ closed periods (organic manures with a high available N content).

## **Business Management**

Tax Return	
<ul><li>paper forms</li></ul>	submit by 31 Oct
<ul><li>online</li></ul>	submit by 31 Jan
IACS forms (Scotland)	submit by 15 May
AECS annual management options claim	submit by 15 May
Scottish Suckler Beef Support Scheme claim	submit by 31 Dec
Scottish Upland Sheep Support Scheme claim	submit 1 Sep - 30 Nov

527 MISCELLANEOUS

Agricultural and horticultural census (Scotland) at 1st Monday in June	complete within 14 days
Agricultural survey (Scotland) at 1st Monday in	complete within 14
December (DAS)	days

## **Livestock Management**

## Physiological values and breeding cycles for livestock:

	Cow	Ewe	Red Deer	Sow	Poultry
Gestation (days)					
- mean	285	150	231	114	21
- range	269-299	140-160	226-238	109-125	
Oestrus period (days)					
- mean	21	16	19	21	
- range	18-24	14-20	17-21	19-23	16-24

## Cattle (Scotland SMR 7):

Tagging calves (after birth):	
<ul><li>beef</li></ul>	within 20 days
<ul><li>dairy - one tag</li></ul>	within 36 hours
<ul><li>dairy - second tag</li></ul>	within 20 days
Replace illegible or lost tags	within 28 days of discovery
Registering calves with ScotEID	within 7 days of tagging
Cattle deaths to be reported to ScotEID	within 7 days
Cattle movements to be reported to ScotEII	o within 3 days
Cattle within business movements reported	to within 48 hours
ScotEID	
Retention of cattle records	at least 10 years

Sheep and goats (Scotland SMR 8):	
Identify all animals (after birth):	
<ul><li>intensive systems</li></ul>	within 6 mths
<ul><li>extensive systems</li></ul>	within 9 mths
(or before they leave the holding whicher	ver is soonest)
All animals double tagged (one tag must be	EID) from 12 mths of age
Replace illegible or lost tags	within 28 days of discovery
Record details of identification, illegible or loand movements	est tags within 48 hours
Movements sent to SAMU	within 3 days
Retention of sheep records	at least 3 years
Annual inventory for animals kept (SGAI)	at 1 Dec

# Pigs (Scotland SMR 6):

Register with local APHA	within 30 days of the date pigs are first
office	kept
Notify APHA changes of details	within 30 days of the change
Notify off movements to ScotEIE	before or on the day of the movement
Notify on movements to ScotEIE	within 3 days of arrival
Record on and off movements	within 48 hours of the movement date

# Shooting open seasons for birds \*

	England, Scotland & Wales	Northern Ireland
Pheasant	1 Oct - 1 Feb	1 Oct - 31 Jan
Partridge	1 Sep - 1 Feb	1 Sep - 31 Jan
Grouse	12 Aug - 10 Dec	12 Aug - 30 Nov
Ptarmigan (Scotland only)	12 Aug - 10 Dec	-
Common snipe	12 Aug - 31 Jan	1 Sep - 31 Jan
Woodcock (except Scotland)	1 Oct - 31 Jan	1 Oct - 31 Jan
Woodcock (Scotland)	1 Sep - 31 Jan	-
Wild duck and geese:	•	
<ul> <li>below high water mark</li> </ul>	1 Sep - 20 Feb	1 Sep - 31 Jan
- elsewhere	1 Sep - 31 Jan	1 Sep - 31 Jan

### Shooting open seasons for ground game \*

<b>o</b> ,	•	
	England, Wales & Northern Ireland	Scotland
Brown hare (not NI)	1 Jan - 31 Dec	1 Oct - 31 Jan
Brown hare (NI)	12 Aug - 31 Jan	-
Mountain hare	<u>-</u>	1 Aug - 28/29 Feb
Rabbit (not NI)	1 Jan - 31 Dec	1 Jan - 31 Dec

# Shooting open seasons for deer \*

	England, Wales & Northern Ireland	Scotland
Red deer:		
- stags	1 Aug - 30 Apr	1 Jul - 20 Oct
- hinds	1 Nov - 31 Mar	21 Oct - 15 Feb
Sika deer & red/sika hybrids:		
- stags	1 Aug - 30 Apr	1 Jul - 20 Oct
- hinds	1 Nov - 31 Mar	21 Oct - 15 Feb
Fallow deer:		
- bucks	1 Aug - 30 Apr	1 Aug - 30 Apr
- does	1 Nov - 31 Mar	21 Oct - 15 Feb
Roe deer (not NI):		
- bucks	1 Apr - 31 Oct	1 Apr - 20 Oct
- does	1 Nov - 31 Mar	21 Oct - 31 Mar

<sup>\*</sup> all dates inclusive

# Imperial-Metric Conversion

#### **Conversion factors**

	Imperial	Α	Metric	В
Length	inch	25.4	mm	0.03937
_	foot	0.3048	m	3.281
	yard	0.9144	m	1.094
	chain	20.12	m	0.04971
	mile	1.609	km	0.6214
Area	acre	0.4047	ha	2.471
	ft <sup>2</sup>	0.0929	$m^2$	10.76
	yd²	0.8361	$m^2$	1.196
Volume	ft <sup>3</sup>	0.02832	$m^3$	35.31
	yd³	0.7646	$m^3$	1.308
	pint	0.5682	litre	1.76
	gal	4.546	litre	0.22
	gal	0.004546	$m^3$	219.969
	fl oz	28.41	ml	0.0352
Weight	OZ	28.35	g	0.03527
	lb	0.4536	kg	2.205
	cwt	50.8	kg	0.01968
	ton	1.016	t	0.9842
Energy	therm	105.5	MJ	0.009478
	kWh	3.6	MJ	0.2778
	btu	1.055	KJ	0.9478
	hp	745.7	W	0.001341
Temperatur	re °F	(°F-32)	°C	(°Cx1.8)
		x0.5556		+32
Rate of use		1.121	kg/ha	0.8922
	cwt/ac	125.5	kg/ha	0.007966
	ton/ac	2511	kg/ha	0.0003983
	lb/gal	99.78	g/litre	0.01002
	gal/ac	11.23	litre/ha	0.08902
	units (fert)/ac	1.25	kg/ha	0.8
Unit cost	£/ft²	10.76	£/m²	0.0929
	£/yd²	1.196	£/m²	0.8361
	£/ac	2.471	£/ha	0.4047
	£/yd³	1.308	£/m³	0.7646
	£/gal	0.220	£/litre	4.546
	£/ton	0.9842	£/t	1.016
	£/cwt	0.01968	£/kg	50.8
	£/lb	2.205	£/kg	0.4536
Note:		Imperial unit x A	=	Metric unit
		Metric unit x B	=	Imperial unit
				•

**MISCELLANEOUS** 

	Imperial	Metric
Length	foot = 12 inches	cm = 10 mm
3	vard = 3 feet	m = 100 cm
	mile = 1,760 yards	km = 1,000 m
Area	$ft^2 = 144$ inches <sup>2</sup>	$m^2 = 10,000 \text{ cm}^2$
	$yd^2 = 9 ft^2$	$km^2 = 1,000,000 \text{ m}^2$
	acre = 4,840 yd <sup>2</sup>	$km^2 = 100 ha$
	mile <sup>2</sup> = 640 acres	$ha = 10,000 \text{ m}^2$
Volume	pint = 20 fluid ounces	litre = 1,000 ml
	gallon = 8 pints	
	fluid ounce = 1.734 inches <sup>3</sup>	
	pint = $34.6774$ inches <sup>3</sup>	
	gallon = 277.42 inches <sup>3</sup>	
	$foot^3 = 1,728 inches^3$	$cm^3 = 1,000 \text{ mm}^3$
	$yard^3 = 46,656 inches^3$	$m^3 = 1,000,000 \text{ cm}^3$
Weight	lb = 16 oz	kg = 1,000 g
	stone = 14 lb	tonne = 1,000 kg
	cwt = 112 lb	
	ton = 2,240 lb	
Milk	1litre = 1.03 kg	1 kg = 0.971 litre
Irrigation	1 inch/acre = 102.75 m <sup>3</sup>	25 mm/ha = 250 m <sup>3</sup>
Energy	hp = 550 ft lb force/sec	hp = 75 m kg force /sec
Velocity	mph = 1.609  km/hr	km/hr = 0.6214 mph
		m/sec = 3.281  ft/sec
Volume	$ft^3$ /second = 0.02832 m <sup>3</sup> /sec	$m^3/sec = 35.31 \text{ ft}^3/sec$
Flow rate	gallon/min = 0.07577 litres/sec	litre/sec = 13.2 gallons/min
Specific		
volume rate	$ft^3/ton min = 0.02787 m^3/t min$	$m^3/t min = 35.88 ft^3/ton min$
Mass flow	it /toit fillit = 0.02767 iii*/t fillif	111 /1 111111 = 33.00 11 /1011 111111
rate	ton/hr = 0.2822 kg/sec	kg/sec= 3.543 ton/hr
		J

531

MISCELLANEOUS



#### **SAC Contact Details**

#### **SAC Consulting Area Offices**

Ayr John F Niven Building, Auchincruive, Ayr KA6 5HW

Tel: 01292 525252

E-mail: ayr@sac.co.uk

Balivanich, Isle of Benbecula HS7 5LA

Tel: 01870 602336

E-mail: balivanich@sac.co.uk

Campbeltown 12 Burnside Street, Campbeltown, Argyll PA28 6JE

Tel: 01586 552502

E-mail: campbeltown@sac.co.uk

Cupar 95 Bonnygate, Cupar, KY15 4LG

Tel: 01334 658981

E-mail: cupar@sac.co.uk

Dumfries Grieves Cottage, Barony Campus, Parkgate, Dumfries DG1

3NE

Tel: 01387 261172

E-mail: dumfries@sac.co.uk

Edinburgh 2 Technopole Centre, Bush Estate, Penicuik, Midlothian

EH26 0PJ

Tel: 0131 603 7520 E-mail: edinburgh@sac.co.uk

Elgin 15 Hay Street, Elgin, Morayshire IV30 1NQ

Tel: 01343 548787

E-mail: elgin@sac.co.uk

Forfar 77 North Street, Forfar, Angus DD8 3BL

Tel: 01307 464033

E-mail: forfar@sac.co.uk

Inverness Alcaig Farmhouse, Conon Bridge, Dingwall IV7 8HS

Tel: 01463 233266

E-mail: inverness@sac.co.uk

Kendal J36, Rural Auction Centre, Crooklands, Milnthorpe Cumbria

LA7 7FP

Tel: 01539 769059

E-mail: kendal@sac.co.uk

Kirkwall Martside, Grainshore Road, Hatston, Kirkwall, Orkney

KW15 1FL

Tel: 01856 872698

E-mail: kirkwall@sac.co.uk

Contacts 534

Lanark	57 High Street, Lanark ML11 7LF Tel: 01555 662562 E-mail: <u>lanark@sac.co.uk</u>
Lerwick	Agricultural Marketing Centre, Staney Hill, Lerwick Shetland ZE1 0NA Tel: 01595 693520 E-mail: lerwick@sac.co.uk
Oban	Glencruitten Road, Oban, Argyll PA34 4DW Tel: 01631 563093 E-mail: oban@sac.co.uk
Perth	Sandpiper House, Ruthvenfield Road Inveralmond Industrial Estate, Perth PH1 3EE Tel: 01738 636611 E-mail: <u>perth@sac.co.uk</u>
Portree	Unit 3, 6 Leasgeary Road, Portree IV51 9BE Tel: 01478 612993 E-mail: <u>portree@sac.co.uk</u>
St Boswells	Greycrook, St Boswells, Melrose TD6 0EU Tel: 01835 823322 E-mail: <u>stboswells@sac.co.uk</u>
Stirling	Caledonian Marts, Millhall, Stirling FK7 7LS Tel: 01786 450964 E-mail: <u>stirling@sac.co.uk</u>
Stonehaven	Arduthie Business Centre, Kirkton Road, Stonehaven Kincardineshire AB39 2NQ Tel: 01569 762305 E-mail: stonehaven@sac.co.uk
Stornoway	52 Bayhead, Stornoway, Isle of Lewis HS1 2DZ Tel: 01851 703103 E-mail: stornoway@sac.co.uk
Stranraer	99 George Street, Stranraer, Wigtownshire DG9 7JP Tel: 01776 702649 E-mail: <u>stranraer@sac.co.uk</u>
Thainstone	Thainstone Agricultural Centre, Inverurie, Aberdeenshire AB51 5WU Tel: 01467 625385 E-mail: thainstone@sac.co.uk
Thurso	Industrial Estate, Janetstown, Thurso, Caithness KW14 7XF Tel: 01847 892602 E-mail: thurso@sac.co.uk

535 CONTACTS

Tel: 01888 563333

E-mail: turriff@sac.co.uk

#### **SAC Consulting Specialist Services**

Conservation Thainstone Agricultural Centre,

Inverurie Aberdeenshire AB51 5WU

Tel: 01467 625 385

E-mail: paul.chapman@sac.co.uk

Environment 2 Technopole Centre, Bush Estate, Penicuik

Midlothian EH26 0PJ

Tel: 0131 603 7500

E-mail: <a href="mailto:environment@sac.co.uk">environment@sac.co.uk</a>

Food and Enterprise Ferguson Building, Craibstone Estate,

Aberdeen AB21 9YA Tel: 0131 603 7515

E-mail: foodanddrink@sruc.ac.uk

Livestock Greycrook, St Boswells, Melrose TD6 0EU

Tel: 01835 823322

E-mail: livestock@sac.co.uk

Organic Farming Greycrook, St Boswells, Melrose
Services TD6 0EU

Tel: 01835 823322

E-mail: stboswells@sac.co.uk

Potatoes Ferguson Building, Craibstone Estate,

Aberdeen AB21 9YA

Tel: 01224 711215

E-mail: potatoes@sac.co.uk

Premium Cattle Health Greycrook

Scheme (PCHS) St Boswells, Melrose TD6 0EQ

Tel: 01835 822456

E-mail: pchs1@btconnect.com

Premium Sheep and Greycrook

Goat Health Schemes St Boswells, Melrose TD6 0EQ (PSGHS) Tel: 01835 822456

Tel: 01835 822456 E-mail: psghs@sac.co.uk

Arduthie Business Centre, Kirkton Road,

Xero Accounting & Stonehaven, Kincardineshire AB39 2NQ Tel: 01569 762305

E-mail: xero@sac.co.uk

Contacts 536

#### **SRUC Veterinary and Analytical Laboratory**

Pentlands Science Park, Bush Loan, Penicuik, Midlothian EH26 0PZ

Tel: 0131 535 3130

Email: vsenquiries@sruc.ac.uk

#### **SRUC Disease Surveillance Centres**

Aberdeen Mill of Craibstone, Bucksburn, Aberdeen

AB21 9TB

Tel: 031 535 3130

E-mail: vetservices.north@sruc.ac.uk

Dumfries St Mary's Industrial Estate, Dumfries DG1 1DX

Tel: 031 535 3130

E-mail: vetservices.southwest@sruc.ac.uk

St Boswells Greycrook, St Boswells, Melrose

TD6 0EQ

Tel: 0131 535 3130

E-mail: vetservices.central@sruc.ac.uk

Thurso Janetstown, Thurso, Caithness KW14 7XF

Tel: 0131 535 3130

E-mail: vetservices.north@sruc.ac.uk

#### **SRUC Veterinary Surveillance Hubs**

Ayr J F Niven Building, Auchincruive Estate,

Auchincruive, Ayr KA6 5HW

Tel: 0131 535 3130

Email: vetservices.southwest@sruc.ac.uk

Inverness Campus, Inverness

IV2 5NA

Tel: 0131 535 3130

E-mail: vetservices.north@sruc.ac.uk

Perth 5 Bertha Park View, Perth PH1 3FZ

Tel: 0131 535 3130

E-mail: vetservices.central@sruc.ac.uk

537 CONTACTS

#### **SRUC Specialist Units**

Crop Clinic Crop Clinic, Pentlands Science Park, Bush Loan

Penicuik, Midlothian EH26 0PZ Tel: 0131 535 3130

E-mail: asd@sac.co.uk

Rural Policy Centre King's Buildings, West Mains Road, Edinburgh

EH9 3JG

Tel: 0131 535 4256

E-mail: rpc@sruc.ac.uk

**SRUC Campuses** 

Craibstone Campus

Barony Campus Parkgate, Dumfries DG1 3NE Tel: 01387 860251

E-mail: facultyofficebarony@sruc.ac.uk

Tel: 01224 711000

E-mail: facultyofficeaberdeen@sruc.ac.uk

Craibstone Estate, Aberdeen AB21 9YA

Elmwood Campus Carslogie Road, Cupar, Fife KY15 4JB

Tel: 01334 658800

E-mail: facultyofficeelmwood@sruc.ac.uk

King's Buildings Peter Wilson Building, King's Buildings, West Campus Mains Road, Edinburgh EH9 3JG

Mains Road, Edinburgh EH9 3JG Tel: 0131 535 4000

E-mail: facultyofficeedinburgh@sruc.ac.uk

Oatridge Campus Ecclesmachan, Broxburn, West Lothian

EH52 6NH

Tel: 01506 864800

E-mail: facultyofficeoatridge@sruc.ac.uk

Riverside Campus University Avenue, Ayr, Ayrshire KA8 0SX

Tel: 01292 886200

E-mail: facultyofficeayr@sruc.ac.uk

CONTACTS 538

# **Machinery Ring Contact Details**

ARGYLL AND ISLANDS RURAL BUSINESS RING LTD

Glaikmore, North Kessock, Inverness IV1 3UD

Tel: 01463 811603 Fax: 01463 811084

E-mail: <a href="mailto:hbs@hbsring.co.uk">hbs@hbsring.co.uk</a>
Website: <a href="mailto:www.hbsring.co.uk">www.hbsring.co.uk</a>

BORDERS MACHINERY RING LTD

Leader House, Mill Road, Earlston TD4 6DG Tel: 01896 758091 Fax: 01896 757036

E-mail: bmr@ringleader.co.uk

Website: www.bordersmachineryring.co.uk

CAITHNESS MACHINERY RING LTD

Biggins, Killimster, Wick KW1 4RX

Tel: 01955 608865

E-mail: info@caithnessmachineryring.co.uk Website: www.caithnessmachineryring.co.uk

HIGHLAND BUSINESS SERVICES RING LTD

Glaikmore, North Kessock, Inverness IV1 3UD

Tel: 01463 811603 Fax: 01463 811084

E-mail: <a href="mailto:hbs@hbsring.co.uk">hbs@hbsring.co.uk</a>
Website: <a href="mailto:www.hbsring.co.uk">www.hbsring.co.uk</a>

LOTHIAN MACHINERY RING LTD

Overgogar House, Gogarbank, Edinburgh EH12 9DD.

Tel: 0131 339 8730 Fax: 0131 317 8148 E-mail: frank@lothianmachineryring.co.uk Website: www.lothianmachineryring.co.uk

ORKNEY BUSINESS RING LTD.

Unit 1, Orkney Auction Mart, Grainshore Road, Kirkwall,

Orkney KW15 1FL

Tel: 01856 879080 Fax: 01856 879081 E-mail: info@orkneybusinessring.co.uk Website: www.orkneybusinessring.co.uk

RINGLINK (SCOTLAND) LTD.

Cargill Centre Business Park, Aberdeen Road, Laurencekirk

Aberdeenshire AB30 1EY

Tel: 01561 377790 Fax: 01561 378231 E-mail: laurencekirk@ringlinkscotland.co.uk

Website: www.ringlinkscotland.co.uk

539 Contacts

RURAL SERVICES SCOTLAND LTD.

73 Norwell Drive, Perth Airport Business Park, Scone, Perth PH2 6PL

Tel: 01738 550101 Fax: 01738 550202 E-mail: info@scotlandfarmer.co.uk
Website: www.scotlandfarmer.co.uk

TARFF SERVICES

Old Station Yard, Ringford, Castle Douglas DG7 2AN

Tel: 01557 820247 Fax: 01557 820249 E-mail: reception@tarffvalley.co.uk

Website: http://www.tarffvalley.co.uk/tarff-services

TAYFORTH MACHINERY RING LTD

Newhill Farm, Glenfarg, Perth PH2 9QN Tel: 01577 830616 Fax: 01577 830663

E-mail: <a href="mailto:admin@tayforth.co.uk">admin@tayforth.co.uk</a> Website: <a href="mailto:www.tayforth.co.uk">www.tayforth.co.uk</a>

Contacts 540

# Index

A	
Agricultural Holdings (Scotland) Act 1991	392
Agricultural Holdings (Scotland) Act 2003	393
Alternative livestock	289-290
Amortisation table	488
Anaerobic digestion	349-352
Animal and Plant Health Agency (APHA)	423
Animal health	117-119
Annuity tables	493
Annual percentage rate (APR)	490-491
Arable	
Barley	24-27
Beans, field	38-39
Marketing	18, 45
Oats	28-31
Oilseed rape	34-37
Peas	40-41
Silage	76-77, 82, 86, 89
Stubble-to-stubble	44
Timothy	42-43
Triticale	32-33
Wheat	20-23
Whole farm data	437-457
Assets	427
В	
Balance Sheet	427
Baling – contractor's charges	375
Barley	373
Winter & spring	24-27
Organic	248-249
Basic Payment Scheme	240-249
See Subsidies	
Beans – field	38-39
Beef cattle	30 33
Calf rearing costs to 3 months	170-171
Finishing:	170 171
Autumn-born at 18 months	164-165
Dairy bred bulls	172-173
Intensively at 13 months	162-163
Organic	260-261
Spring born at 18-20 months	166-167
Summer	168-169
Foster calves	150
Housing	400, 406
Liveweight – deadweight price conversions	151
Marketing	149
Overwintering spring-born suckled calves	160-161
Passports	113
Scottish Suckler Beef Support Scheme	150, 465-466
Store cattle valuations	150-151

541 INDEX

Page

Suckler cows:	
Crofts and small farms	274-275
Hill	152-153
Lowground	156-157
Organic	258-259
Upland Whole farm data	154-155
Bio diesel	437-457 348-349
Biomass	344, 348
Budgeting	1-2, 425-426
Buildings	,
Building warrant	404, 407
Costs	410
Feed space requirements	401
Grain storage	399
Livestock space requirements	400-401
Planning permission	405
Potato storage	399, 401
Water requirements	402-403
Business Reference Number	422
C	
Calf rearing costs to 3 months	170-171
Calorific values of fuels	360
CAP Reform	
see Subsidies	
Capital	427
Capital allowances	506
Capital gains tax	510
Carbon	325
Carbon footprint	328
Cash Cattle	427
see Beef cattle, Dairying, Livestock or Organic Farming	
Cereals	
see Arable	
Whole farm data	445
Chicory	104-105
Climate change	326
Combining	369
Compounding table	492
Contact details	534-540
Contract farming	431
Contractors' charges	077 070
Drainage	377-379
Dry stone walling	380
Fencing Grain and oilseed rape drying	379-380 376-377
Labour	376
Machinery	373
Corporation tax	509
Countryside stewardship scheme - England	478-479
Credit	
Amortisation table	488
Annuity tables	493
Annual percentage rate (APR)	490-491
INDEX E 40	

Compounding table		492
Discount tables		494
Hire purchase		496
Loans		495
Sinking fund table		489
Crofting Crossbred ewes		266-268 190-191
Cross compliance		484-485
Cultivating		404-403
Contractors' charges		373
Fuel Consumption		370-371
Rates of work		365-368
D		
Dairying		
Gross Margins:		400 400
Spring block Calving		132-133
Moderate Input		134-135 136-137
Moderate/High Output Heifer rearing		140-141
High Output		138-139
Housing		400
Lactation curves		129
Milk marketing		128
Milk prices		126-128
Organic dairy cows		254-257
Replacement heifer rearing		140-141
Whole farm data		444, 454
Days available for field work		367
Deer		
see Red Deer		47.4.475
Delinked payments - England		474-475
Discount tables		494
Diversification Alternative livestock		289-290
Crops		285-289
Deer farming		208-211
Eco-tourism		294
Equestrian		297
Farmers' markets		291-292
Farm shops		292
Glamping pods		295
Leisure		296-297
Pet boarding		299
Retailing		290-293
Self-catering		294
Vending machines Wedding		293 298-299
Drainage – contractor's charges		377-379
Dry stone walling – contractor's charges		380
Dry storic waining Contractor 3 charges		300
E		
Easement		409
Eco-tourism		294
Eggs		
Egg grading		233-234
	543	INDEX

Free range egg production Lion egg quality standard Prices Electricity prices Energy efficiency Entrepreneurs' relief (see Business Asset Disposal) Environmental land management scheme - England Equity partnerships Equivalent grain weights and prices Ewes see Sheep	233 234 234 358 342 511 476 432-433 45
_	
F	
Farmers' markets	291-292
Farm storage	
Fuel	360-361
Grain	399, 401
Potatoes	399, 401
Silage Farm sustainability payments - Northern Ireland	399, 401 484
Farming equipment and technology fund - England	480-481
Farming for a better climate	327-328
Farming in protected landscapes - England	481
Farming investment fund - England	480
Farming transformation fund - England	480
Feedingstuffs	
Nutritive and relative values	119-121
Felling licences	302
Fencing Fertiliser	379
Costs	4
Residual values	8-9
Slurries and organic manures	4-12
Fertilising	
Contractors' charges	374
Rates of work	366
Field beans	38-39, 250-251
Field drainage	377-379
Finishing cattle see Beef	
Flax	288
Fodder beet	106-107
Forage	
Arable (pea/cereal mixtures) silage	88-89
Chicory	104-105
Contractor charges	374-375
Fodder beet	106-107
Forage maize	90-91
for AD	351-352
Forage peas Forage rape	88-89 98-99
Kale	96-99
Rye	94-95
for AD	351-352
Short-term lets	399
Stubble turnips	100-101
•	

Swedes/Turnips Wholecrop cereal	102-103 92-93
Forage based finishing dairy steers at 24 months Forestry and Land Scotland (FLS)	174-175 302
Forestry and farm woodlands	002
Climate change	320-322
Grants and subsidies	310-319
Law	
Ash die back	307 307
Dothistroma needle blight Dutch elm disease	307
Felling licence	302
Phythophtera ramonum	306
Phytophthora alni / austrocedri	307
Shelter	308
Free range egg production Fuel	233-235
Calorific values of fuels	360
Consumption and field operations Prices	370-371 358-360
Scale charge	517
Storage	361
Futures Market	18, 45
G	
GAEC	423, 485
Gas prices	359
GBR	417, 526-527
Gestation	122, 528
Gimmering Goats	198-199 115
Grain	113
Contract charges	373-376
Drying charges	376-377
Equivalent grain weights	45
Rates of work	366
Storage Grants	401
see Subsidies	
Grassland	
Grassland grazing	74-75
Hay and aftermath grazing	78-79
Preserved grass production costs	72-73
Rates of work	366-367
Reseeding cost	70-71
Rye for early grazing Silage and aftermath grazing	94-95 76-77
Short-term lets	399
Stocking rates	70
Timothy	42-43
Greening	463-464
Gross output analysis	428
н	
Harvesting, contractors' charges	374

Hay	
Timothy	42-43
And aftermath grazing	76-77
Contractors' charges	374-375
Health and Safety	388-389
Hedge cutting	376
Heifers - dairy	140-145
Hemp Herd basis	288-289 507-508
Hire purchase	496
Horse livery	297
Horticulture – whole farm data	449
Hydro power	346-347
Integrated Administration and Control System (IACS)	400 F07
Integrated Administration and Control System (IACS) Single application form (SAF)	423, 527 423,460-465
Imperial-metric conversion	530-531
Income tax	501-504
Inheritance tax	512-514
Interim agri-environment scheme - Wales	482
J	400, 404
Joint ventures	430-431
K	
Kale	96-97
L	
Labour Contractors' charges	376
Contractors' charges Legislation	382-388
Standard labour requirements	364-365
Lactation curves	129
Lamb	
see Sheep	
Land Reform (Scotland) Act 2016	394
Landscape recovery scheme - England	480
Land - short term lets	399
Less Favoured Area Support Scheme	466-467
Liabilities Lime	427
Contractors' charges	374
Cost of lime	4
Residual values	11-12
Limited duration tenancies	393-394
Linseed	286
Livery, horse	297
Livestock housing	400-401
Livestock units	112
Liveweight-deadweight price conversion – beef	151
Loans Lump sum exit scheme - England	495 475-476
Lump sum exit somethe - England	4/0-4/0

#### M

Machinery	
Contractors' charges	373- 376
Days available for field work	367-369
Estimating machinery costs	369-373
Rates of work	365-367
Machinery ring contact details	539-540
Main location code	423
Maize, forage	90-91
Making tax digital	522-523
Manure	
Fertiliser value	4-5
Contractors' charges	474
Residual values	10-11
Metric – imperial conversion	530-531
Milk	
Marketing	126-128
Prices	130
Miscanthus	353-354
N	
National insurance contributions	519-520
National test programme - Scotland	470-472
NetRegs	414, 416
Net worth	427
New entrants	422-435
Nitrogen application and utilisation – grassland	69
NFU	434-435
Nutritive values of feedingstuffs	119-121
Nutrient planning	6-7
NVZ	7, 418, 527
0	
Oats	
Organic	246-247
Winter & spring	28-31
Oilseed Rape	
Drying charges	377
Speciality crops	286
Winter & spring	34-37
Organic farming	
Barley	248-249
Beans	250-251
Breeding ewes	262-263
Certification	242
Contacts	243
Dairy cows	254-257
Finishing cattle	260-261
Grants	241
Oats	246-247
Potatoes - maincrop	252-253
Suckler cows – mainly silage diets	258-259
Winter Wheat	244-245
Owner Equity	427

Р	
Part-Time Work	283
Passports	113
Peas	110
Cereal mixtures	88-89
Forage	88-89
Spring	40-41
PEPFAA Code	414
Pensions	504-505
Pesticide use	12-13
Pigs	400 404
Buildings	400-401
Finishing	228-229
Indoor units Outdoor units	224-225 226-227
Traceability	115-116
Whole farm data	447
Planet Scotland	7, 418
Planning permission	404-407
Ploughing	
Contractors' charges	373
Rates of work	365
Pollution	
Environmental guidelines	414-417
Planet Scotland	7, 418
Potatoes	075
Contractors' charges	375
Dual purpose (seed and ware) Maincrop ware (prepack bakers)	64-65 54-55
Maincrop ware (prepack bakers)  Maincrop ware (prepack premium var	
Maincrop ware (processing – chips)	58-59
Maincrop ware (processing – crisps)	60-61
Organic - maincrop	252-523
Prepack salads	52-53
Rates of work	367
Seed (low and high tuber number vari	
Storage	399
Poultry	201
Broilers	234
Egg price indicators Egg production	234-235 233
Laying hens – free range	236-237
Space requirements	401
Traceability	116
Whole farm data	448-449
Premium health schemes	117-118
Preparing for sustainable farming - Scotla	and 470-472
Protein crops	
see Arable	
<b>D</b>	
R	00.00
Rape, forage	98-99
Rates of work – machinery Red deer	365-367
Deer farming	208-211
Finishing stags	216-217
	548
	UTO .

Lowground breeding and feeding Upland breeding selling calves Reed canary grass Renewable energy	212-213 214-215 354
Anaerobic digestion	349-352
Batteries and storage	344-345
Biodiesel (farm scale production)	348-349
Biomass heating	348
Energy crops	353-354
Grants and incentives	343-344
Hydro power	346-347
Miscanthus	353-354
Reed canary grass	354
Short rotation forestry	353
Solar	347
Willow short rotation coppice	353
Wind power	345-346
Rent	396-398
Reseeding, costs	70-71
Residual values of fertilisers, manures and lime	10-11
Riding School	297-298
Root and potato work	075
Contractors' charges	375
Rural Development Programme	400
Scotland	466
Rye for early grazing	94-95
S	
SAC Consulting/SRUC contacts	534-538
ScotMoves	113
ScotEID	113-116
Scottish Suckler Beef Support Scheme	150, 465
Self-Catering	294
SGRPID	422
Share farming	432
Sheep	
Ewes	
Sheep flock – croft and small farm	276-277
Cross bred ewes	190-191
Draft blackface	188-189
Early finished lamb production	194-195
Hard hill	182-183
Improved hill	186-187
Low Cost System	196-197
Moderate hill	184-185
Organic breeding ewes	262-263
Pure bred flock	192-193
Feeding	180-181
Gimmering	198-199
Lambs	
Long keep lambs – finishing on swedes	204-205
Short keep lambs – indoor finishing on concentrates	202-203
Short keep lambs – winter finishing on rape	200-201
Marketing	179
Scottish Upland Sheep Support Scheme	180, 466
Tagging	114-115

Whole farm data	442, 443, 451, 453
Wool	181
Shooting	529
Short Limited Duration Tenancies (SLDT)	393
Short-term lets	399
Silage And aftermath grazing	76-77
Arable	88-89
Contract charges	374-375
Rates of work	367
Maize, forage	90-91
Production	72
Storage	401-402
Wholecrop cereal, winter wheat	92-93
Single Farm Payment Scheme	521
Sinking fund table	489
Slurry	4.5
Fertiliser value	4-5
Contractors' charges Residual value	374 10-11
Small Farms	268
Soil carbon sequestration	336
Soil workdays	367-369
Sowing/planting	
Contractors' charges	373-374
Rates of work	366-367
Sprayers	074
Contractors' charges	374
Rates of work Stamp duty	366 520-521
Standard labour requirements	364-365
Stubble-to-stubble contracting	44
Stubble turnips	100-101
Subsidies, agricultural	
Basic payment scheme	461-463, 472-474, 481, 483
Cross compliance	484-485
Ecological focus area	462-463
Forestry and farm woodlands	311-320, 468
GAEC Greening	485, 526 463-465
Less favoured area support scheme	466-467
National Reserve	465
Rural Aid Schemes	460-485
Rural development programme	466-469
Scottish Suckler Beef Support Scheme	465-466
Scottish Upland Sheep Support Scheme	466
Voluntary coupled support	465-466
Young farmer scheme	465, 472, 481, 483
Suckler cows Hill	152-153
Mainly Straw Diets	156-157
Organic	258-259
Upland	154-155
Suckler herd- croft and small farm	274-275
Sustainable farming incentive	476-478
Sustainable farming scheme - Wales	482
INDEX 550	

Т	
Taxation	
Anti-avoidance	521
Basic payment scheme	521
Business Asset Disposal Relief	511
Capital allowances	506
Capital gains tax	510-511
Corporation tax	509
Dividend tax	503
Enveloped dwellings	510
, ,	517
Fuel scale charges Herd basis of livestock valuation	507
Income tax	501-503
Inheritance tax	512-514
Losses	507
Making tax digital	522-523
National insurance contributions	519-520
Pensions	504-505
Property rental income	504
Relief for fluctuating profits	507
Scottish stamp duty	520-521
Self-assessment procedures	509
Single Farm Payment Scheme	521
Stamp duty	520-521
Stamp duty land tax	520-521
Tax credits	504
Value added tax	514-519
Woodlands	320, 521
Tenancies	392-397, 430
Timothy - hay, greencut	42-43
Tourism	293-297
Traceability, livestock	113-116, 423
Tractor hire	375-376
Trees	
see Forestry	
Triticale	32-33
Turnips	
Stubble	100-101
Swedes and turnips	102-103
V	
Value added tax	514-519
Vehicles	380-382
Vending Machines	295
Veterinary records	118
veterinary records	110
187	
W	
Wages	382-383
Water Requirements	402-403
Wayleaves	409-410
Wheat	
Organic	244-245
Winter & spring	20-23

Whole Farm Data	92-93
Definition of terms	440-441
	439-440
Description of farm types	439-440
England	440
Cattle and sheep (LFA) farms	442
Cereal farms	445
Dairy farms	444
General cropping farms	446
Horticulture farms	449
Lowland cattle and sheep farms	443
Mixed farms	450
Specialist pig farms	447
Specialist poultry farms	448
Scotland	
Cattle and sheep (LFA) farms	453
Cereal farms	455
Dairy farms	454
General Cropping	456
Mixed farms	457
Specialist beef (LFA) farms	452
Specialist sheep (LFA) farms	451
Willow short rotation coppice	353
Wind	345-346
Woodlands	
see Forestry	
Wool	181
Workdays	367-369
Work rates	365-367